▯ 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳▯

Edit with WPS Office

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

1

Kufara held the steering tighter as she drove her car on maximum speed fighting tears that were threatening to fall from her eyes.

She slowed down as the traffic light turned red and held the steering wheel with one hand achipukuta misodzi yaive yaerera pamatama ake.

Edit with WPS Office

She felt like her heart was being broken into so many pieces." Oh God " she said as the pain on her throat made it hard for her to breath.She was a strong women but izvi zvaive zvamunyanyira.

The traffic light turned green and she pulled over kwakuvhara face yake nemaoko achichema.Ainzwa hana yake ichiita seichatsemuka nekurova kuri kurwadziwa nezvainge awana mutsvakiridzo yake.

Akambochema kwechinguva pfungwa dzake dzichipiringishana kuri kufunga kuti how uye when asi akashaya mhinduro.Akapukuta maziso ake achibva atura mafemo kwakumboti zii as that pain was slowly replaced with a deeper level of anger.Akabva amutsa mota yake akananga kumba .She slowed down achangopinda muraini mavo where people were staring at her and greeting her with respect.

People knew her to be a no nonsense person.Even though she smiled a lot ,people always feared her because of her occupation in the army.

She parked her car outside the house and stepped out in her coumflage uniform and red barret fury written all over her face.Bryan her son who was in form three then stood up to greet his mother. In all his life ,he had never seen his mother this angry.

"Maswera sei mhamha "akataura vakusvika padhuze naye.

" Taswera enda unotamba " She said passing besides him vachipinda mumba.

Even though she was a very quiet and humble person most people who didn't know her always judged her so she got used to it , at least her family and neighbors knew the kind of person she was.

Akapinda mumba maakawana murume wake akagara uyo akabva aita kusimuka nekukasika achitarisa mukadzi wake achishamisika nekuti aifunga kuti aive aenda kucamp for a week.

Edit with WPS Office

" Ko matodzoka kare " Akabvunza.

" So you thought I'd never find out "

Ndizvo chete zvakataura Kufara achisunga boots dzake.Murume wacho haana kuvhunduka sezvo aive asiri kuziva nyaya yaitaurwa.

" Find out about what? "akabvunza akapfavirira achiona kuti chiso chemukadzi wake chaive chakasungwa zvechokwadi.

In all their years of marriage Kufara was that kind hearted beautiful down to earth women who never got angry easily even though people assumed she always seemed to have a "ready to kill "look all the time. And when she did get angry she didn't say much and it looked like this was that scenario.In their first years of marriage Dennis feared that when they argued it would get physical nekuti vanhu vazhinji vaimuchikidzira kuti kuroora musoja mumba imomo munorwiwa but it never did even when she caught him cheating at one time, it never did.

Kufara glared at her husband boiling with anger as every memory of her husband's trips and meeting and late nights came flooding.

She laughed shaking her head achibva amira kwakumutarisa and stormed out of the house without saying a word.Dennis followed her outside achida kunzwisisa kuti chii chaive chaitika uye aitaura nezvei but he knew his wife very well.

When she got angry she didn't say much so he shrugged his shoulders going back inside the house.Mupfungwa dzake akangoti ndofunga she needs to cool off before she speaks to him about whatever reason she was angry. Akagara zvake akaturikidzanisa makumbo ake achiona bhora.

Pakapera 30 minutes akanzwa kuvhurwa kwegate nekupinda kwemota.Haana kusimuka akangoramba akatarisa TV.Bhora rakagohwa and he screamed nemufaro.Kufara

Edit with WPS Office

akapinda commando style achiita kufemereka bhutsu dzine ropa.

Dennis akasimuka nekukasira hana ichirova akatarisa ropa raive pabhutsu nemaoko emukadzi wake.Kuwanda kwaro kwakaita kuti anzwe kutya.

" Ko chii chaitika nhai Mai Bry ?" Akabvunza asi haana kupindura.

Kufara closed the door achibva arikiya. Akaseka as tears ran down her cheeks kwakuisa makey muhomwe achifamba kuenda kwaive nemurume wake.

" Mai Bry ropa rabvakupi ? Chiiko chirikuitika nhai wakundityisa manje ? " akabvunza futi asi hapana akapindura.Chaaingoona kurwadziwa kwaive mumaziso emukadzi wake nemisodzi yaiyerera as she walked towards him her footsteps echoing with every step she took in her military boots.

End of chapter 1

_____

▯ 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳▯

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

Edit with WPS Office

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

2

Kufara stopped and looked at her husband breathing heavily zvekuti Dennis akanzwa hana yake kurova.The way she was looking at him neuniform yake aitoita kunge soja ranzi hande kuhondo.

" Zvamboita seiko nhai ? " akabvunza Dennis hana yake ichirova neropa raaiona. Aive otonzwa kutya.

" After all the years we've been together Dennis. What did I ever do to deserve this?I have been nothing but a good wife to you." She tried to hold back her tears but they came running.

" Mai Bee chii chaitika ?"

Misodzi yakaerera pamata aKufara yaive yakasangana kurwadziwa zvese nehasha.

" You couldn't go out there kunohura nevamwe vanhu it had to be my best friend Dennis.Ten years ,Dennis ten years muchidanana behind my back .Vana vese vainavo ndevako yet ini

Edit with WPS Office

ndirikunetseka mbereko hure rako rakandisunga kuti rikuzvarire iro "

Dennis looked at the pain in his wife's eyes unable to explain himself chokwadi chaive chekuti Kufara aive mukadzi akanaka hapana chaaishora.Kana kuti ati she neglected her duty as a wife kwaive kunyepa.

It had all started as a joke naasahwira vemukadzi wake ava .Kufara was an only child vabereki vake vainge vakafa arimudiki maiguru vake ndivo vainge vamurera.Paakaenda kunogara namaiguru vake ndipo pakasangana naMiriam aive mwana weneighbor yavo musikana aive akasiyana naKufara ne4 years.

Vakatanga kutamba vese kubva ipapo zvekuti Kufara saw a little sister in her.The two were inseparable and they grew up together.

Miriam aive auya kuzobatsira nemwana Kufara aenda kucamp Dennis paakati akaneta he wished his wife was there kuti amupe massage.

Miriam offered jokingly to massage him achibva atoseka kwakuoneka kunorara.Kufara trusted Miriam like her own sister so much zvekuti she would ask her to check on her husband and son whenever she went to camp.

Miriam musi uyu akazoti regai ndirare ndozoenda kuseni ndisiye ndakubatsirai nemwana kuchikoro makuseni Dennis akabvuma . Akazoenda pakati pehusiku kubedroom kwaKufara ndokupindira Dennis mumagumbeze ndokutanga kubata bata Dennis akamuka achishamiswa nazvo.Akazotadza kuukunda muedzo wacho husiku ihwohwo ndokukuriwa kusvika pakurara naasahwira vemukadzi wake ava.

Ndiko kubata kwakaita mimba yake yekutanga yaDennis yaakanyepera Kufara kuti mukomana wacho aive atiza.

Sezvo vaviri ava vaive vatamba mutambo wevakuru kare kakaita kachijairira kavo naMiriam .

Edit with WPS Office

Paakasununguka Miriam akaudza Dennis kuti aida vana nemunhu one Dennis akaramba kuita izvi sezvo aida mukadzi wake zvakanyanya.

Akadzoka zvee Miriam sezvo Kufara ainetseka kubata mimba izvo zvaive zvakonzerwa naye iye achiitira kuti iye aitire Dennis vana sezvo Kufara aive naiye Bryan zai regondo.

Dennis akanyengedzwa zvee ndokurara naMiriam pakabata imwe mimba zvakaita kuti agumbuke akakumbira Miriam kuti abvise mimba asi vakaramba ndiko kuzvarwa kwakaita wechitwo.

Wechithree uyo Dennis akatoita zvekuisirwa madrugs munhu ndokurara naye kwakuita imwe mimba.Kusiyana kwavo kwakazonetsa sezvo paive pane vana three nechekare lucky raive rekuti vana vaive vasina kutora iye Dennis vaive vakafanana namai vavo.

Kufara ndiye aibatsira Miriam kuchengeta vana ava vainyepa kuti baba vacho vanodzoka votiza zvee vachimusiya aine pamuviri.Dennis akaudza Miriam kuti havaizombofa vakaita kuti mukadzi wake azive nezvevana ava kunyangwe zvadi saka aingoona vana nerweseri achinyepawo kuti anemabussiness meeting nezvimwe zvakadaro.

Kufara akatangawo kuita kakunyumwa paakaona Dennis mabussiness trip akuwandisa uye mari yake mashandisiro ayaive akuita aive asisamanzwisise.

Akazofambawo kwaakafamba uko kwakaudzwa nezvaMiriam akaramba kuzvibvuma nekuti pese paaiuya airatidza rudo.Akazoita tsvakurudzo yake ega ndokuzoona kuti kwemakore 10 apfura vanhu ava vaimuita benzi rake.

" Amai Bee mukadzi wangu ndinokumbirawo zvangu kuti udzikame titaurirane.Ndakatadza pasi nekudenga.Ndiri kuziva wakatsamwa asi calm down titaure .Handina kumboronga kuita vana nasahwira vako ini..ndiye aita zvekuita vana ndisingade.Ndakanyengedzeka ndinozviziva asi ndinokumbirawo Mai Bee ndiregerereiwo"

Edit with WPS Office

Akadaro Dennis achikumbira ...

" Saka waibatwa chibharo here iwe kusvika maita vana 3 uchinyengedzeka. ?"

Dennis akatsikitsira pasi...

" Ayehwa hazvisirizvo zvandiri kureva ngatitaurei takadzikama "

" After everything Dennis.Miriam unoziva kuti ndiye ega wandaiti munin'ina.Maindiita benzi uchinyepa kumatrips kwese kwawaienda.Miriam achiuya pano muchinyepera kuita tutsika muchiitana bamunini namaini yet muchitondiseka kundiita benzi (paused) I should have known."

Akaeredza misodzi Kufara hasha dzoita kumukurira kutaura kwaita Dennis kwaiita kuti awedzere kunzwa hasha.

" Ayehwa Mai Bee ndinokuda mukadzi wangu.Zvakaitika pakati pangu naMiriam meant nothing, it was a mistake .Aiva mabasa asatani chaiwo.I should have told you pazvakatanga.Ndaive ndisingamboseke I felt guilty pese pandaikutarisa ndaitonzwa kurwadziwa nekuti I didn't mean to hurt you"

Akaseka zveka Kufara ..

" So you meant to hurt who?Pamairara mese 10 years muchiita vana who did you think was going to get hurt pazvinobuda? "

Murume mukuru akashaya mhinduro kwakungoti vavava sekitsi yatota.Kufara smiled tearfully nodding her head achibva amutarisa

Edit with WPS Office

" Guess what! Ukuona ropa riri mumaoko angu iri.Ndasiya ndamuuraya Miriam nevana venyu vese vari 3.Yes ! (smiled) I didn't deserve such betrayal from you Dennis. I didn't.."

" Mai Bee waita sei? "akadaro Dennis achivhunduka.

" Yes ndamuuraya ...nyoka yemunhu.Akapedza chikoro nemari yangu ,Mai vake ndaivachengeta I took her like a sister .Kusvika nanhasi I did everything for her.Do you know aitouya achikumbira mari kwandiri yevana venyu yeschool fees hee nezvese zvandakamuitira ondidai.Kuutouya pano achiita maprayers hanzi kuti ndiite mwana achiziva akandisunga hake.Newe Dennis I picked you up when you were a nobody.I made you who you are today. I cleaned you up...helped you finish your studies connected you to the right people nhasi wondidai."

" Mai Bee-"

" Nyarara Dennis !Ndauraya mistress yako nevana vake. Ndamunyudza banga pachest chaipo and watched her die slowly .Handiti waifunga kuti kunyarara ndakapusa. I might be an idiot but I'm not stupid.You brought the hell out of me Dennis. Nhasi chaiye parinodoka unenge waenda kwamupfiganebwe wafuga rako wega , ndopika namai vangu ooh..."

She pulled out a gun....

End of chapter 2

_____

▯ 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳▯

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Edit with WPS Office

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

3

Kufara akanongedzera Dennis nepfuti...

"Kufara ...Kufara (he pleaded) I know you you are angry but this is not you my wife. You are the most kind hearted woman I've ever known.Dont let me turn you into something you are not .Ndoziva you didn't do anything you said.Wakatsamwa and you have every right to be but please isa pfuti pasi titaure"

Kufara's body shook violently as she cried.In all their years of marriage Dennis had never seen his wife this hurt or crying this much.

His heart broke knowing he was the cause.

Edit with WPS Office

" Kind you say ,kind you say Dennis and where did the kindness take me ,you stabbed me in the back Dennis.You took advantage yekuti ndaive ndakanyarara handiti.Zvanga zviri nani Dennis dai wakahura kunze uko it had to be Miriam "

" I'm sorry please- "

" Sorry ukufunga kuti sorry inobatsira Dennis not only did you have one ,not two but three kids naMiriam dai ari one ndaiti imistake 3 ! Ukuda kuti ndikuregererei ? So you kept repeating the mistake haaa." Akakoka pfuti zvekuti Dennis akavhara maziso kwakusimudza maoko mudenga.

In all his life he had never been scared like he was.His hands literally shook....

" Mai Bry-"

" Shut up Dennis "She yelled zvekuti Bryan anga ari panze akazvinzwa kwakumhanya achienda pawindow kunotarisa kuti chii chaitika.

Akanomira pawindow akaona Mai vake vakanongedzera baba vake nepfuti hana yake ikatanga kurova.

" This is it Dennis you pushed me to my limits .I'd rather see you dead and spend the rest of my life in prison pane kukusiya uchirarama people like you don't deserve to live you hurt other people and go on living like nothing happened. Ndaifunga kuti being a good and submissive wife would keep you from hurting me but where am I now.Ndakashingirira kuti upedze chikoro kuti uwane basa rakanaka to prove my love to you.To prove how much I was willing to do for you but zvese wakakanda mubin.Look at me now haaaa look at me now.I'm going to kill you woenda kugehena nekuti that's where you belong "

" Mai Bry think about our son.Dont deprive our son the love of his mother because of my stupidity, at least let him grow up anamai vake.You are hurting that much I know and ndoziva kuti there is nothing I can do kuti ndinyaradze marwadzo arimumoyo mako I know my sorry

Edit with WPS Office

won't take away the pain but please think about Bry don't let him suffer nekuda kwangu let him grow ana Mai vake"

"It's too late already, ndauraya hure rako nevana varo so if I don't kill you I'm going to jail.If I do kill you I, will still go to jail "

" No you won't...we will cover it up toudza mapurisa kuti there was a robbery or something please or we can go to court and plead temporary insanity ...please Mai Bry this is not you my wife I'm begging you ...ndokumbirawo this is not you ,I'm

begging you "

Dennis pleaded akatarisa mukadzi wake.Kufara covered her mouth and broke down crying Dennis achibva asimuka zvishoma nezvishona achienda ikoko.

" Hand over the gun to me...we can fix thisWe can still fix this.I know you are hurting and I'm sorry for hurting you , I'm sorry.I love you so much forgive me "

He said softly moving towards her .

Kufara akaisa ruoko rwake rwaive rwakabata pfuti pasi achichema.

Dennis moved closer achiswedera kuruoko rwaive nepfuti kuti aitore.

****

Outside

Bryan hana yake yakarova akatarisa mai vake.Achibva abva pawindow kwakumhanya kunodedza maneighbors avo.

Edit with WPS Office

A few minutes later akapinda achimhanya namai vaigara panext nemurume wavo.

Vakachibva vasvika vachimira pawindow.

" Mhamha vangu vakuda kupfura daddy please do something " Bryan akataura achichema.

The neighbor nemurume wake vakadongorera.

" Rega ndinopinda nekuseri " the husband said.

" What !! " the wife exclaimed in shock. " No hamusi kupinda murumi mabatanidzirwa.Lets call the police ndisare zvangu ndiri shirikadzi yohwee" She said achibuditsa phone dialing the police.She spoke for a few minutes before she hang up and looked at her husband .

"They said they are on their way "

Bryan aive akamira misodzi ichingoerera.Akabva atanga kufamba zvishoma nezvishoma kunotarisa pawindow sezvo paive paita runyararo mumba.

Inside the house

Dennis moved closer and closer to Kufara.

" It's ok ...it's ok I'm sorry ...I didn't mean to hurt you ok ...I'm sorry "

Edit with WPS Office

Akadaro ava pedyo he was about to reach for the gun when Kufara stood up and fired a shot hitting him on his stomach.

" Stupid fool ...you think handisi kuziva ukuda kutora pfuti wondiuraya uri iwe "

Dennis akavhura maziso iri shock achigwadama pasi achibva adzikisa musoro wake kutarisa padumbu pake achibva abata neruoko rwake he slowly lifted his hand ndokuona rakazara ropa.

" Ku...Ku ....Kufara " He said with tears in his eyes.

Meanwhile outside

The neighbors where still waiting for the police to arrive.

" Mai Macharika ndadii ndangonopinda munoziva mapurisa emuno ndivana muchekadzafa"

" Kana , kana I'm not risking losing baba vevana vangu let the police come and handle it ndobasa ravo" akapindura.

They where startled by the gunshot they heard coming from inside the house zvekuti vese vakabva vamhanya vakananga kugate.

Bryan pakanzwa gunshot akamhanya kuenda pawindow achinotarisa kwakuona baba vake vakapfugama pasi vaneropa.Before he could comprehend what was happening.

His mother screamed..

Edit with WPS Office

"Die you bastard"

And fired shots at Dennis none stop.Dennis's eyes opened wide because of the shock and his body vibrated with every shot that was being fire on his chest until he was spitting blood.

" Daddddddddddddddy" Bryan screamed watching the horror that was in front of him.

Kufara akacheuka kutarisa mwana wake as Dennis's body felt on the floor.

Her hands shook and she dropped the gun achichema as she saw the fear in her sons eyes.Bryan akavhara curtain slowly and started walking backwards achitadza kufema he felt akatanga kuita zvekugwesha achidzokera kumashure.

The police car parked outside vachiridza siren maneighbors akabva amhanya ikoko.

" Inside the house tanzwa pfuti kurira."

Mapurisa akakomberedza imba kwakudedzera kuti Kufara abude.

She walked out a few minutes later covered in blood akabata Dennis mumaoko.She dropped his body on the ground like it was nothing important achibva asimudza maoko mapurisa achibva amhanya kunomuisa chain vamwe vachimhanya kunotarisa Dennis.

Kufara akatarisa body yaDennis without any remorse as the officers dragged her to the car.

A few minutes later the police walked out with a body bag Kufara achibva afambwa naye kuenda kumota yemapurisa akaiswa chain .She looked in the direction of her son and tears fell

Edit with WPS Office

from her eyes.She knew the memory of what he had just witnessed was going to haunt him for the rest of his life and knowing that this could be the last time she was seeing him made her hurt even more .The way yaaive akamutarisa nayo with fear in his eyes made her heart break.She paused asvika pamota yemapurisa and took one last look at her son who was sitting on the ground still traumatized by the incident before she entered the police van and Bryan watched both cars with his parents go while he was still in shock ...

End of chapter 3

_____

▯ 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳▯

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

Edit with WPS Office

4

11 *Years* *later*

In Murehwa

Bryan sipped his energy drink and laughed leaning on the car seat as he watched his friend Hec (shortcut for Hector) who seemed to be having a hard time driving mudust road.

Bryan: baba kana muchinetsekana munotitaurira zvekudriver mamuBayira zvinonetsa.

Hec: oh please! Panga pangori netumakomba chete apo.

Bryan (laughed) : Pane paunombobvuma defeat here.

Hec: ndakaudzwa nasekuru vangu kuti nyangwe uri wrong unofanirwa kuita nharo don't allow another man to make you look stupid kana zvichiita drag him to your level of foolishness and beat him with experience.

Bryan laughed out loud achizunguza musoro.

Bryan : iwewe ndasurrender oh.

Edit with WPS Office

He lifted his hands in the air.Hector akatena mukamwe kadust road kaizovasvitsa kwaive nemisha asi paiva nekamufambo.

Hec : so...

He said after some minutes.

Hec : iwe naPearl tipe tizwe.

Bryan: kunzwa chii ?

Hec : rumor has it that you are an item.

Bryan : like you said rumor zvichireva hapana mafacts.

Hec: haha kana wanyura chingotaura I understand.

Bryan: Kunyura (he raised one eyebrow)

His phone rang achibva aibuditsa muhomwe.

Bryan : you wish.

He said placing the phone on his ear.He spoke for a few minutes.

Bryan: takutosvika sekuru (he laughed) ok ngavabike gogo ...horight.

He hang up and turned back to his friend.

Hec : hanzii namudhara?

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan: vakubvunza kuti takupi?

Hec : waudza here gogo kuti vabike kamuriwo kavo kaye.

Bryan : obvious kaaa vatobika.

They both laughed..

Hec : back to my story iwewe naPearl wati chii? zviya.(he pretended not to remember what they talked about)

Bryan(laughing) : ndafunga kuti nyaya yacho yapera.

Hec : no...inogopera sei ndisati ndapihwa mhinduro.

He sighed ...

Bryan : we are just friends with benefits nothing more, nothing less.

Hec : Why ? Dude have you seen that girl?

Bryan: see what?

Hec : come on Bry ..have you seen her booty and her curves .Dude she is every man's dream.Like she is flawless she has no defect on her.

Bryan : definitely not my dream.

He started scolling through his phone.

Hec : come on man!You can't say that chokwadi Pearl akanaka

Bryan : ko ndamboramba kuti akanaka here ini . I don't feel her like that chete and besides(he paused) I don't date soildiers.

Akataura izvi achibva atarisa panze the sadness evident on his face.Hector sighed..

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : you do know that every female soilder is not your mother right.

Akamboramba akanyarara.

Bryan : can we not talk about her please.

He said looking outside the window.There was silence for about 15 seconds.Hector achibva aona musikana aifamba akatsiga bucket.

Hector: look what we have got here.

He said with a smug on his face.

Bryan akapfeka mashades kuti Hector asaone maziso ake aive atsvuka.

Bryan: chii Hector?

Hector : look kaa rega ndiwedzere speed timubate.

Bryan looked at the girl

Bryan: leave the poor village girl alone please.

Hector (laughed) : poor village girl do you know kuti vanenge vachitsotsonywa nemafudzamombe mumabani umo.I will have my own share ndisati ndadzokera kuHarare

Bryan laughed hard..

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : wakavaona kupi ?

Hec:Ndakakurira kumusha ndaifudza mombe saka ndozviziva vanenga vachinyesvurwa mumabani pamahuswa futi.(laughed)

Bryan : and says the guy who claims to love Zerah with everything in him.

Hector: Zerah I do love her with everything in me this will be just sex not dating.

Bryan : cheating is cheating shamwari zvekuti it's just sex totonzwa nemi maprofessional cheater.Let me put the case vise- versa kana Zerah akarara nemukomana just for one night asingambomude munhu wacho and tells you it was just sex anenge asina kucheater here.

Hec: chii ? Hehe panofa munhu ndokuudza.

Bryan (laughing) : saka wazviona nothing justifies cheating whether it was out of love or lust its still cheating.

Hec : my guy nothing you say is going to stop me from eating my own share with these village girls at least inini I'm clean ndabva Harare.

They laughed Hector achibva awedzera speed kuti abate musikana uya. As they got closer Bryan noticed she was wearing very old slippers aive akasungwa newaya neskirt yaive iri hombe iri refu ichisvika kumakumbo uku nezi t shirt racho raive zihombe raaive akapfeka pamusoro.Mumusoro aive magodi aive akangosungwa sungwawo zvisina order uku gumbo raive raketsemuka neman'a ekuti waifunga kuti akapfeka bhutsu inobvaruka.

Paakanzwa kuti kune mota iri kuuya akabva asuduruka muroad kuti ipfure mvura ichibva yamurasikira kumeso kwakuyerera ichidzika ichitotesa hembe yake.

She wiped her face with the back of her hand and licked her dry lips kwakugadzirisa bucket.As they got closer Bryan couldn't help but feel pity for her.

She looked young but with the way she was dressed and the way her skin was, probably from walking in the sun everyday you'd think she is way older.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : Hector handei mhani.

Hec : ha iwe mira mhani.

He switched on the radio and started playing a song by uncle Epatan as he drove kuti abate musikana uya.

(Song playing)

Vauya vanonyenga mababie

Garo rinobatwa ipapo ipapo..

Vauya vanonyenga zvimoko

Garo rinobatwa ipapo skrrrr paaaaaa..

Garo richibatwa ipapo ipapo.

Hec (singing along) : ndikangonyenga babie rikandibvuma garo ndinobata ipapo ipapooooo skrrrr paaaa...(he laughed enjoying himself)

Bryan frowned listening to the lyrics of the song achibva adzima music.

Hec : What !

Bryan : what kind of song is that nxaaa kuimba zvisina basa.

Hec (laughed): haa Bry batidza music... skrrrr paaaaa...

Bryan : mxm

He shook his head achibva atarisa phone yake.Hec

akabva awedzera speed kusvika pane musikana uya uyo akabva atsambuka achinomira nechekure kuti mota iya ipfure asi yakabva yatomira.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : watch and learn.

He winked at Bryan

achibva adzikisa window.

Hec : Hey beautiful.

He flashed a flirty smile and the girl didn't even smile back instead she frowned .Bucket rake rakashaker mvura ichibva yakarasikira ichimuenda kumeso achibva atosvorwa ziso .

She lifted her t shirt and wiped her face and looked at the two man in the car.

Vese vaive vakasimba uye vane mamuscles ekuti waiona nehembe dzavakapfeka kubata, they looked dangerous.

Musikana uya akatarisa Bryan uyo aive akapfeka mashades netatoo ridiki raive paruoko rwake akaona abiwa. Hana yake yakatanga_____30311upi nekuti misha yese yaive nechekure.

She remembered the story she was told yevasikana vakabiwa nemota vakanochekwa chekwa vakazowanikwa vasina mamwe maparts emiri.

Another scene came in her mind yemovie yaive aona kumba kweshamwari yake yevasikana vakabiwa nemota vakaendwa navo uko kwavakanorepwa nekutengeswa.She couldn't let that happen to her.She didn't even want to think of the possibility of that happening.

Paakazoona mota yacho inemaglass ari tinted akabva atoti ndidzo mbavha idzi.Her heart started pounding while she contemplated on whether to start running or not and in which direction.

Edit with WPS Office

Hector : you need a ride?

Hector asked akatarisa t shirt yake yaive yatota zvekuti zamu rake raive rakamira kuti twii raive radhinda. She moved back a little achiratidza kutya paakaona akatariswa kudaro.

Her : no!!

Akabva atotendeuka kwakutotanga kufambisa achinamata kuti paite munhu angangobudikirawo uye mota iya ipfurire.

Hector laughed kwakuwedzera speed achimutera.

Bryan: Hec musiye mhani!

Hec : wait mhani aka kavirgin aka waona zamu iro riri fresh

Bryan: You are an idiot.

He said as he shook his head.Musikana uya pakaona mota iya ichimuteera akawedzera speed Hector achibva awedzerawo.

Iye akabva atanga kuita kakumhanyirira achicheuka Hector akawedzera speed achibva asvika achiparker pamberi pake chaipo.

Her heart pounded so fast like it was going to come out of her chest pakaona mota yamira pamberi pake. Hector akuvhura door achibuda.Akabva akanda bucket remvura pasi ndokuti tsoka ndibereke.

Her : Mhamha..yoweee kani ndibatsireiwo.

Edit with WPS Office

She screamed achibva atanga kumhanya nemusango. Hec akambomira akamutarisa.

Hec : Hey ..

Hector called achitera achimhanyawo zvakaita aridze mhere worse achipinda nemumiti.

Her : ndibatsireiwo kani ...yohwe !! Ndobinywa kani yohwe.

Akadedzera achitiza nemusango asi aiziva kuti ari kure nemisha hapana aimunzwa.

Bryan akaburuka achitera Hector.

Bryan : see now zvawaita wamuvhundutsa.

Hec : aaah uyuwo uyu akazungaira chaari kutiza ipapa chii ?(Hec shook his head)

Bryan : kuzungaira kwei apa wamuvhundutsa ukufunga maslay queen ekuHarare vanoda mota here?

Hec : hande musiye anemamhepo shave renhamo ndorakamugara kunzi ohh maropafadzo pachena pakadai iye oita ekufongorera.Hatimusiye iwe.

Bryan : kumusiya ..let's follow her titaure naye akasvika kumisha uko achaudza vanhu kuti taedza kumubhinya zvoswera zvakwasabhuku hatiterei tinotaura naye zvakanaka. I'm not going to let you drag my uncles name in the mud because of your stupidity .Hande tone we have to apologize.

Hec : do we have to.

Bryan: haikona kubvunza zvisina basa hande tone.

Vakabva vatanga kumhanya vachitera.Musikana uya paakaona kuti vaitera akaiwetsura mhere.Akatonzwa kunge maslippers aaive akapfeka aimuremera kwakukotama achimabvisa

Edit with WPS Office

maslippers ake ndokumabata mumaoko achimhanya achiridza mhere.

Bryan : Hey ! Hey ! mira we won't harm you.(Bryan said)

Zvakanzwika nani musikana aimhanya heatstroke nembwa chaihwo achifemeruka zvese nekunamata kuti asabatwe nekwaaienda aisaziva but chaaida kutsukunyuka chete.Misodzi yaive ichingoerera munhu achimhanya chete.

Sezvo Bryan naHec vaive masoja kumhanya ndiko kwaive kubasa Bryan akatoona kuti apa paive poda kumhanya chaiko ndokutanga kumhanya military style chaiyo.

Musikana paakaona osvika padhuze akati pangu papera ndokuridza mhere achimhanya.

Akabva atsika mupangara sezvo aive abvisa bhutsu.Wakanyatsopinda nechemukati nekuti aive autsika nesimba rese.

Akascreamer achiona zimunzwa riya rapinda akaedza kurizvomora asi akatadza kwakuita zvekukamhina achimhanya. Aive ofemereka nekumhanya zvese nekuchema .Gumbo riye raive romutadzisa kumhanya zvakanaka ropa richibuda.

Aive akungonamata kuti abude pane iyoyi chete.Ari mukumhanya kudaro akaona Bryan akutosvika akamboedza kumhanya asi gumbo raive rorwadza , she told herself she would rather die trying.Akacheuka achiona Bryan aatove padhuze.

Akabva agumburwa nechigutswa kwakudonha pasi paakati asimuke nekukurumidza Bryan akabva ajamba chigutswa chaive pamberi pake achibva asvika achimira paaive.

She opened her mouth wide to talk but hapana chakabuda.She was painting heavily and she looked terrified. Bryan akakotama kwakumu bata mashoulders.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : Hey...hey we are not going to harm you.

Hector akabva asvika achimhanya.Kwakukotama achifemereka.

Hec : Wamubata here ?Uuuu akomana mwana anomhanya uyu.

Akadaro akabata mabvi.Bryan akangomutarisa neziso kwakutarisa musikana uya.

Bryan : Hey ...hey calm down breathe.

Bryan akadaro akamubata achimubatsira kuti asimuke.Aive asisagone kufema nekuchema.Akatarisa maoko aBryan aive akasimba and she couldn't imagine those two man taking turns on her.This couldn't be happening.Tears streamed down her cheeks.

Her:Musa ....Musa..

Haana kubuda mawords aive akutambudzika kufema.

Bryan : we are not going to hurt you we just want to apologize.

Musikana uya akatanga kuratidza kuti ainetsekana kufema.

Bryan:Breathe..hey ...hey look at me ...look at me.

He said panicking ..

Edit with WPS Office

But it got even worse aive otoita seopererwa nemweya.

Bryan : Hey ...hey...

Her hands shook with fear achibva abata chest yake..

Her : mmm ....mmmm

She said holding her chest..

Bryan : Hey...it's ok what's wrong (he frowned)

Akatoona kuti munhu haasisiri kufema zvakanaka akaona akudonha Bryan akamugama.Iye wacho ototya.

Bryan: Hey what's wrong....don't don't...do this..please hey .

Bryan akamurova rova matama but she melted in his hands closing her eyes.

Bryan: Hec (he yelled)

The girl felt her chest tightening and she held her chest feeling like she was running out of oxygen...

Bryan: Hey....hey...don't do this ....don't..do this to me ..

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan akadaro akutya..

Bryan : Hec.. I think something is wrong with her .

Hec: Heee !! Handei Bry.

Bryan : What !let's take her to the hospital now..I don't know what's happening I think she is having a panic attack or heart attack or she is asthmatic I dont know.. handei.

Hec : ko akatifira.

Bryan : will you stop talking nonsense.

He picked her up kwakutanga kumhanya naye kumota..

Bryan: dont die on me please ...

Akasvika pamota

Bryan: come and open the fucken door.

He yelled angrily...

Hector ran and opened the door nekukurumidza Bryan achibva amuisa paseat.

They got into the car and reversed kwakuimutsa akananga kuchipatara.

Hector looked back and saw her closing her eyes...

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : she closed her eyes .Do you think she is dead.(akabvunza achitya)

Bryan : will you shut the fuck up !(he hissed) we are in this mess because of you.

Bryan looked back and saw her lying there not moving achibva awedzera speed and silently prayed she was ok.

End of chapter 4

_____

 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

Edit with WPS Office

5

Bryan parked his car at the hospital achibva amhanya kunovhura door kubackseat kwakutakura musikana uya achibva apinda naye achimhanya.

Bryan : help , help .

He yelled achimhanya akamutakura manurse akabva auya achimhanya nestretcher bed kwakusvika vachimuchingura.

Akaiswa pastretcher bed.

" Chii chaitika " one of the nurse asked.

Bryan : I think she is having a panic attack or heart attack ,asthma I dont know. She is struggling to breath.

Nurse : are you her relative?

Bryan: no tangomubatsira.

Nurse: ok wait here.

Akabva amhanya kuenda kuemegency achiterwa nadoctor.Bryan paced up and down akamirira kunzwa kuna doctor Hector achibva asvika.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : hanzi chii ?

Bryan : nothing yet hapana ati abuda.

He sighed wiping the sweat that was dripping off his forehead.Akatarisa Hector..

Bryan: you see majokes ako kwaazotisvitsa.

Hec : I didn't know this was going to happen.

Bryan akabva anyarara aona kuti akaramba achitaura vaizopedzisira vakupopotedzana.Door rakabva ravhura Hector achibva asimuka as Bryan ran to meet the doctor half way.

Bryan : how is she ?

He asked.

Doctor : she is fine ...it was just a panic attack.

Hec : uuuuh thank God.

Bryan threw him a deadly stare.

Bryan: tobvumidzwa here kumuona.

Doctor : not now she needs to rest mozomuona later we gave her a sedative.

Bryan : thank you Doctor.

Akadaro achinzwa kurerukirwa.They sat on the bench with Hector for almost 1 hour.

Edit with WPS Office

His phone rang achibva asimuka achidaira.

Bryan: Hello sekuru ...eish pane zvaitika zvatidelayer tosvika manje manje sorry sekuru.(he ran rubbed his forehead)

He listened to his uncle on the other side of the phone and laughed.

Bryan: ok sekuru ndazvinzwa ...bye.

He hang up achibva adzokera kunogara panaHec.

Hec : ndane nzara.

Bryan akazunguza musoro wake achipeta maoko.

Bryan : Like really !

Hec : What !! At least kana tichisungwa tinosungwa tadya.

Bryan : ati pane munhu akusungwa ndiyani?

Hec : musikana uya akamuka achavaudza kuti we were trying to rape her.Which is obviously not the case, but because there is so much gender based violence we will go down for it (he laughed)

Bryan : do you ever take anything serious.

Hec : what ! Life is too short to be serious asi I'm serious on this one. I can already see the headline " two soldiers arrested for attempting to rape a village girl "

Bryan akaseka asingade kuseka ,he wondered how he met this crazy friend of his.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : thats not how they write headlines like seriously "attempting to rape a village girl " (he laughed)

Hec : that's not all kaa ..and we get arrested and get sentenced to maybe 10 years in prison.And we become prison buddies ..no badasses kicking people's butts in there and causing trouble-

Bryan : whoa..whoa whoa baba enough of that stupid plan or whatever that is.

Hec : ndikutaura future.

Bryan : future yani ?I reject it.You should reject that corrupt mindset (he said jokingly) if you planned your life the way you are planning zvekugara kujeri I'm sure you'd be somewhere far by now.

Hector akaseka ..

Hec : please I'm stating facts.

Bryan : facts my foot.

Hec : imagine us in prison causing havoc and-(he was interrupted)

Bryan: By "us "you mean you and who? You and who ? Don't involve me in your rubbish plans.

Hec: ichokwadi ramba hako...but on a serious note I'm hungry.

Bryan : enda unotsvaga chikafu kaa.

Hec : and you ?

Bryan : I have to see the girl and talk to her.

Hec : ok then ,besides I'm not good with words.

Bryan : since when ? It's that big mouth of yours that always gets us in trouble even kubasa.

Hec : its this big mouth of mine that got this bromance brewing. You love it.

Bryan : oh please !!I wish I could cut that tongue out nxaaa...unditengero something.

Hec : nemari yani forget it.(he laughed)

Edit with WPS Office

Akabva asimuka achienda kunotsvaga chikafu nurse vachibva vabuda.

Nurse : you can see her now.

Bryan: oh thank you.

Akafamba achinopinda muward.Akawana musikana uya akarara and he slowly walked to the bed achibva agara paside naye.

She looked so peaceful in her sleep.Bryan akaramba akamutarisa and sat besides the bed looking at her from head to toe.

Her skin looked rough like isingazorwe mafuta uku muromo wakatsemuka ndofunga kwaive kushaya vaseline.

He looked at the clothes she was wearing and wondered what kind of life she lived.You could tell she was having it rough and now that he was so close to her he could see she was young maybe 16 or 17.

She moved a bit Bryan achibva amutarisa.She slightly opened her eyes.Bryan aive akuda kunomutarisa when his phone rang and he stood up to answer his call just as a nurse stepped in.

She attended her Bryan achibva apinda.Akatarisa nurse.

Bryan: arikunzwa sei manje?

Nurse : she if fine tichakunyorerai mushonga wekuisa pagumbo.

Bryan : ok .

Akatarisa kwaive..

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan: can you give us a moment please?

Nurse : sure.

She picked her files and quickly exited the room.

Bryan akafamba kuenda kwaive.

Bryan : Hey.

Akacheuka and her heart started pounding akatarisa Bryan.

Bryan :it's ok you are in a hospital.

Her heart beat rapidly and Bryan noticed the fear in her eyes.

Bryan : I'm not going to hurt you ok....it's ok breathe.

Akaramba akatarisa Brian akazvipeta pakona trying to calm down.

Bryan : sorry nezvaitika earlier we were not going to hurt you taona kuti you panicked pawationa and you started running .Tanga tichitera kuti tikumbire ruregerero but you ended up getting hurt and you had a panic attack ndosaka takuunza kuno.

Akamboramba ari zii achifunga zvaive zvaitika.Bryan akaona kuti she didn't believe him achibva abuditsa ID yake.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : Ndonzi Bryan Maseko I was not going to hurt you.Ini neshamwari yangu tashanya .Handiti unovaziva aMaseko baba vaLodza.

Akaita kakunyevenuka achibva azunza musoro wake.

Bryan : ndisekuru vangu.

Her : ndiwe Bryan musoja .(akataura zvinyoro zvine kakutya mukati)

Bryan (smiled) : ehe.

She relaxed akatarisa Brian now that aive akumuonera padhuze aive munaku.Handsome was an understatement .He was perfect in every way even though he seemed to be the kind of guy who has a serious self.

His jaw and shoulders spoke strength.And he had the Samson physique.He didn't look that scary at all now maybe she just overreacted she thought.

The nurse walked in and called him.

Bryan: ndiri kudzoka.

He said and followed the nurse.Manurse aita kazeve zeve vakamutarisa achisigner mapaper.

Nurse : mmm vamwe vanhu vakasikwa zvavo I'd do anything to have such a man.

Nurse 2 : unonyatsoona neganda remvura kuti ava ndeve Harare ava.

Nurse 3 : and that girl they brought ndiani wavo.

Nurse 1 : I dont think they are related maybe vangomubatsirawo waoona zvaakapfeka.(they laughed)

Edit with WPS Office

Iye Bryan aizvinzwa hake but he pretended kunge asiri kuzvinzwa.He finished signing the papers achibva atendeuka kwakufamba achienda kune manurse aya when they saw him coming vakabva vanyarara and pretended to smile.

Bryan : munoziva it would be better if you all learned to mind your own business and lower voices kana muchinyeya vanhu I could hear you ndiri uko .You should be ashamed of yourselves ndobasa ramakavinga pano iroro.

He walked away akavasiya vachingonyara nyara. Hec walked in akatakura plastic raive nechikafu.

Hec : zvafamba sei ?

Bryan : she is awake hande unokumbira ruregerero.

Hec : do I have to apologize to the village girl.

Bryan stopped within his tracks and looked back at him.

Bryan : stop addressing her like that.

Hec : anonzani saka?

Bryan : I don't know but stop calling her that.

Akabva atungamira Hector achitera.He opened the door and walked in.She looked at him as he walked with purpose and authority before she saw another man following him zvakaita angoramba akatarisa aripanzvimbo one.

So many things ran through her mind achifunga kuti what if this was at brothel and she has been sold already.Akazomira aona kuti mamovie aaiona kumaraini aya were getting the better part of her.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan akasvika padhuze nepaaive.

Bryan : this is my friend Hector the one who scared you.

Akatarisa Hector uyo akabva auya.

Hec : hi sorry about earlier I didn't mean to scare you.

She gave him a shacky smile.

Her : it's ok.

Bryan : Unonzani?

Akambozengurira.

Her : Tayana.

She said after a while.

Bryan(smiled): nice name.

Hec : Tayana! Never heard of it.Is it English or Shona.

Her: Shona.

Hec : Tayana ! Tayana what ?

Tayana : Tayananiswa.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : oh nice.

He nodded his head.

Hec : ooh ndakuigira chikafu.

Akamutambidza plastic bag but she refused.

Tayana : inguvai?

Bryan akatarisa watch yake.

Bryan : 12.

Tayana : what 12 !!

She exclaimed in shock.Bryan was about to tell her kuti anzi abude when she jumped of the bed achibva asvika achimira she screamed as a wave of pain ran through her body.

Tayana : aaaah!

She screamed zvakaita Bryan naHec vamhanye vese ikoko kunomubata.

Bryan : easy ..easy wabaiwa neminzwa.

Akakurumidza kuzvibvisa pavari kwakufamba achikamhina.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : 12 no...tete.

Paaitaura izvi airatidza kutya zvekuti Bryan naHec vakatoshaya zviri kufamba sei vachibva vangotarisana.

Her legs began to tremble and tears filled her eyes and she started limping as fast as she could headed to the door.

Bryan : wait is everything okay?

Haana kumira she kept limping akananga kudoor but zvaive pachena kuti she was in pain.

Hec picked his plastics naBryan vachibva vatanga kutera.

Tayana :Bucket rangu , bucket rangu ririkupi ?

Akabvunza looking around..

Bryan: ratsemuka..

Tayana : heee ....yey ! Tete .

Akabata musoro wake Bryan looked at her sadness filling him.Why would she be so worried about a bucket not about her health and why did she keep on saying tete?

Before Bryan could comprehend what was happening she was already at the entrance walking out.Aive aconfused manje.

Edit with WPS Office

Akabva atera achimhanya Hector achiterawo.Akabuda padoor achibva amumhanyira kwakusvika achimubata ruoko rwake.

She yanked his hand off achibva atendeuka kumutarisa as her lips trembled and she pressed them together kuti asacheme.

Tayana(tearfully) : please siyanai neni thank you for bringing me to the hospital but zvese izvi dai zvisina kuitika dai mapfurira mukandisiya ndichizvifambira.I'm having a bad day as it is , so please dont make it worse.

A tear ran down her cheek and she sniffed as he looked at her.

She wiped the tear with the back of her hand achibva atendeuka kwakutanga kufamba as pain choked Bryan ,a part of him wanted to know why she was crying nekuti she had pain and fear written all over her face.Was it because of what happened or there was more to it he asked himself but haana kuwana mhinduro.

Akada kutera but Hector akamubata.

Hec : Let her be ...it's ok.

He patted Bryan's back as Bryan took a deep breath and looked at her limping achienda while they headed to the car with Hector.

Vakapinda mumota and Hector started the car achibva atanga kudriver.They drove past her Bryan aive akatarisa view mirror as they drove in silence achimuona achipukuta misodzi yake.

She crossed the road limping Bryan achibva aisa musoro wake pasi with a sad look of disappointment.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : You ok.

Hec asked papera chinguva.

Bryan : Yeah.

He looked outside the window as his mind went back to Tayana.

End of chapter 5

_____ 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

Edit with WPS Office

6

Hec akadriver mota akanyarara asina chaataura.Akatena akubata karoad kaibuda pamuBaira pamashops Bryan achibva amumisa.

Bryan : dzokera.

Hec : Chii Bry?

Bryan : ndati dzokera.

Haana kuda kuita nharo sezvo aive achiziva kuti ndiye aive akonzeresa zvese izvi. Akarova u turn kwakudzokera kumashure.

Hec : you are worried about her aren't you?

Bryan ignored the question kwakutaura zvimwe.

Bryan : Ngatitsvagei panotengeswa mabucket emvura padhuze.

Hec : ngatibvunzei vakadzi vari pamusika avo.

Akadriver kusvika pavaive.Vakadzi vaye vakabva vasimuka nemadomasi avo nemaorange arimumasaga.

Edit with WPS Office

" Dollar , Dollar madomasi "

Mukadzi uya akadaro akaisa zvinhu zviya pawindow remota.

Hec : makasimba here mhamha tiri kudawo kubvunza hapana here panotengeswawo mabuckets emvura.

Mukadzi uya akadzikisa zvinhu zvake with disappointment on her face.

Her : paripo asi vanhu vacho mapostori havatengese nhasi Friday.

Hec : hapana pamwe here panotengeswa ?

Her : Aiwa hapana.

Hec : ok maita basa mhamha.

Hec akavhara window and sighed.

Hec : hanzi hapana.

Bryan akaratidza kupererwa.Hec akabva akastarter mota, paanga akuda kufamba Bryan noticed a white bucket pasi pemusika wamai vaya.

Bryan : Hec wait!

Hec akamutarisa

Hec : chiii ?

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : Pane bucket pasi pemusika wamai avo ask her if she can sell it to us.

Hec : what !!

Bryan : bvunza kani ?

Hec sighed and switched off the engine and stepped out of the car.

Akafamba akananga pamusika pamai vaye avo vaive vabusy kutaura nyaya nemumwe wavo.

Mumwe wavo akabva anongedzera Hec achivarova rova ivo ndokusimuka vachisekerera.

Her : mwanangu.

Hec akasvika pavari and greeted them respectfully.

Hec : mhamha taitawo dambudziko .Tiri kuda bucket emergency chaiyo asi manje hatina pekuriwana taona riri pasi pemusika wenyu tanga tichikumbirawo kana zvichiiita mutitengeserewo.

Mai vaya vakatarisana nemumwe wavo.

Her : aaah manje ndiro randinoisira zvinhu zvangu.

Hec : ho aa horight (akakwenya musoro)Pakanaka.

Akabva atendeuka kwakufamba.She called him after talking to her friend achibva amira Hec.

Her : mukuda kuritenga nemari.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : 4 dollars.

Her : ho aaah horight.

Akabva agara pasi as Hec walked back to the car.

Bryan: Hanzi chii ?

Hec : varamba.

Bryan: Hec come on wati unovapa mari.

Hec : 4 dollars.

Bryan : tell her we will give her double the amount(sighed thoughtfully)You know what rega nditaure navo inini.

Bryan stepped out of the car achibva asvika achivamhoresa.

Bryan : mhamha please we need a bucket ndokupai 6 dollars (the woman remained quiet because of shock) aaa 8 ,ok 12 ,14 dollars please ndokumbirawo.

Mai vaya vakarohwa rohwa nemumwe wavo achivapa sign yekuti vatore mari.

Her : ok 14 dollars inoita .

A smile curved on Bryans face.

Bryan : maita basa mhamha.

He said pulling a few notes from his pocket handing them over to her.

Edit with WPS Office

Vakaverenga vachibva vasekerera.

Her : maita basa.

Vakakotama kwakubudisa zvinhu zvaivemo mubucket muya kwakuvapa.

Her : maita basa vanangu.

She said vachipeta mari kuisa mubra.

Bryan : ndimi maita basa where can we get water around here?

Her : endai paseri pemusika iyo ndipopatinochera.

Bryan : maita basa mhamha.

Bryan smiled at her.

Her : you are welcome son.You are very handsome if I had a daughter dai ndatowana mukwasha manje I only have boys .

Friend(laughed) : ini ndinavo kana woda kuroora.(she said jokingly)

Bryan smiled shyly....

Bryan : ehoi mhamha.. moswera zvakanaka.

Akabva afamba kuenda akasvika aine mufaro.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : zvaita.

Hec : ok.

He started driving vachibva vamira pachibhorani kwakuchera mvura.

Bryan : handei tofanirwa kumubata.

Hec : ani?

Bryan: Tayana.

Hec: oh !!

Akawedzera speed vachangobuda mudust road vakawana Tayana achifamba achikamhina slippers rake raive radambuka.

Akanzwa mota kuuya achibva abuda muroad kuti ipfure but it pulled over paside pake. Bryan stepped out achibva asvika paaive.

Bryan : pinda mumota tonokusiya.

Tayana : I'm fine ..thank you.

Bryan: hapana zvatinokuita please.

Tayana : ndosvika.

Akapindura apa Bryan was looking at her puffy eyes.

Bryan:unonoka kusvika negumbo rako iri please let us help.

Tayana : ndati-

Bryan: kana ukaramba ndakuzokutakura nekuti you are stubborn its hot wakuwara gumbo.Ukupinda here or ndokutakura ndega.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan akataura ari serious zvekuti Tayana akamedza mate akamutarisa.He didn't seem like he was joking.Bryan akaita kakukotama achida kumutakura.

Tayana : ok ..ok ndopinda.(akadaro achinyarira)

Akabva afamba Tayana and Bryan opened the door rekumashure kuti apinde.She slowly got in Bryan achibva avhara door achiendawo kunopinda mumota.

Tayana akatarisa mukati memota ,yaive yakanaka.She had never been in such a beautiful car all her life zvekuti it felt like a dream.

The car smelled good too akatarisa hembe dzake akatarisa kuchena kwanga kwakaita mota and she felt a bit uncomfortable. Aitotyira kuti hembe dzake dzaizosvibisa mota akatarisa maslippers ake aive nedust kwakumabvisa achimaisa pamakumbo ake kwakugara akazviunganidza panzvimbo one kuti asasvibidze mota.

Bryan watched how uncomfortable she was from the review mirror.She looked up and their eyes met Bryan achibva atarisa kuside .

Mota yakafamba Hec akasvika paive neroad dzaipesana achibva amira.

Hec : which way?

Tayana aive atovarairwa achiona miti yavaipfura vari mumota.

Bryan : Tayana.

Tayana : mmm.

Edit with WPS Office

Akavhunduka.

Hec : totora direction yipi.

Tayana : oh ...left.

Hec akatena achibva atanga kufamba vachiri nechekure akabva avati vamise mota.

Tayana : ndisiyei pano.

Bryan akatarisa kumashure.

Bryan: is this where you live?

Tayana : no ndogara apo.

Pointed at a house three houses away.

Bryan : saka why urikuti tikusiye pano?

Tayana : handidi kuonekwa ndichiburuka mumota yevanhu vandisingazive.

Bryan: takutengera rimwe bucket tikakucherera mvura negumbo rako haukwanise kufamba nebucket kusvika ipapo tokusiya pagate.Hec drive.

Haana kumupa mukana wekupindura Hec akadriver mota kwakusvika achimira pagate. Tayana quickly got out of the car achitarisa tarisa kuti hapana akumuona here.

Bryan stepped out achibva aburutsa bucket.He was about to carry it kuti amubatsire but akaramba.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : no...no ...no I can manage from here thank you.Endai henyu.

Akataura achiratidza kutya.Mwana watete vacho akanzwa kunge mota achibva adongorera akaona Tayana achibuda mumota achibva aburutsirwa bucket.Akarovanisa maoko ake achifinyama kwakudzokera mumba.

Tayana limbed akatakura bucket Bryan akamira akatarisa.She looked back and saw him still standing.

Tayana : Go...go.

She whispered achiindicater nemaoko.

Bryan laughed , the way she was doing it made it funny with her innocent look.Akabva afamba achibva apinda mumota just as his phone rang.

Akagara paseat picking it up as Hec reversed.

Bryan : sekuru (he laughed) takutouya.

He continued chatting as Hec drove.

At Tayanas house

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana limbed walking in the yard achibva agadzika bucket pasi. Mwana watete vacho akabva abuda mukitchen.

Maneta (clapped her hands) : Kubva kuseni pawabuda kunochera mvura ndiko kudzoka uku.

Akarovanisa maoko ake.

Maneta : usafunge kuti handina kukuona uchisiwa nemota pano so wakuita zvevarume.I can't believe ndatoswera nenzara uri kuzvikomba zvako.

Tayana : ndanga ndisina kuenda kuzvikomba ndadonha and they helped me kuenda kuhospital and-

Maneta akamukata..

Maneta : shut up...hapana chauri kutaura apa.Hehe mhamha must hear this kutosiwa nemota pagate, the audacity.

Tayana blinked tearfully looking at her ainyatsomuziva Maneta kuti kana ave kutaura aiwedzera nezvekunyepa nezvekunyepa.

Tayana : Mane-

Maneta : Nyarara don't even think you can fool me with those crocodile tears...

Akaona mai vake vachipinda.

Maneta : Yeah mhamha vabva vasvika hehe...

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana akacheuka ndokuona tete vake vachipinda.

Maneta akabva atoita manyemwe.

Maneta : Kubva kuseni ndokudzoka kumvura apa kutosiwa pano nemadhara nemota.

Akaita kutodedzera kuti mai vake vanzwe.Tayana swallowed hard looking at how melodramatic she was behaving all of a sudden.

Tete vacho vakabva vafinyama vachipinda pavakaona mwana wavo achipopota.

Tete : Hanziiko noise pamusha pano?

Maneta : ndiyeyu kaa mwana wehanzvadzi yenyu arikudzoka kumvura izvozvi kubva zvamamutuma makuseni paya izvozvi ndanzwa nenzara.

Tete vaya vakatendeuka ndokumutarisa nehasha.

Tete : Tayana waita sei?

Tayana : te ...te...tete ...mha.

She stuttered...

Tete : saka kudzoka kubva kuseni pawabuda.

Tayana : ehe ...asi -

Tete : Nyarara hapana chauri kuda kutaura apa.

Maneta : and that's not all mhamha auya achisiwa pano nemota nezidhara.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : aaaah Maneta !!

Akabata gotsi rake ...

Tete : shut up.

She landed a hot slap on her right cheek.Tayana achibva abata dama rake misodzi ichiyerera.

Tete : saka hapana kana chabikwa.

Maneta : hapana izvozvi kana nemoto hauna kana kubatidzwa.

Tete vacho vakavira nehasha zvekuti face yavo yaive yaita red.

Tete : Tayana enda kubedroom kwangu izvozvi.

Tayana : Tete...please..

Akagwadama misodzi ichiyerera.Tete vacho vakamuzhaka nebhutsu achidonhera kwakadaro.

Tete : Maneta huya neshamhu pano.

Maneta akamhanya kunge mwana anzi huya utore lollipop akananga kwaive nehuni kwakutsvaga shamhu yaive yakakorerera.

Maneta akasvika akabata chihuni kwakutambidza mai vake and Tayana's heart skipped in fear anticipating what her aunt was about to do.

Edit with WPS Office

End of chapter 6

_____

▯ 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳▯

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

7

Kwana Tayana

Edit with WPS Office

Tete vacho nemwana wavo vaive vakamira vakatarisa Tayana uyo aive akangoti zii akarara pasi hana dzichirova.Aive asiri kutsukunyuka kana kudii.

Maneta : is she dead?

Maneta asked after a few minutes of observing her..

Tete : Dead !!! (she exclaimed in shock)

Vakaita kakunyahwaira kwakumukika kika negumbo asi hana kumover.

Tete : imhosva yako iwewe ndakuti hunza shamhu wakuuya nezidanda hona manje zvazvazoita.

Maneta : aaaah ko ini ndakutii murovei musoro here nhai mhamha handiti dai mamurova musana.Ini I can't go to jail.

She glared at her daughter .

Tete : ataura zvekujeri ndiyani enda unotora bucket remvura uko.

Maneta akamhanya hana yaive yorova kuti zvimwe anga afa .Akadzoka nemvura iya mai vacho kwakudira Tayana.

She gasped coughing achivhura maziso vachibva vatura mafemo.

Tete : aaa haana kufa(to Tayana) muka apo tone iwe haikona kuda kutichikidzira mhanga mhanga.

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta akatura mafemo akabata chest yake.

Maneta : for a second there I thought she was dead.

She said and turned around achipinda mumba.

Tayana akasimuka mbichana mbichana her clothes drenched with water mixed with sand.

Musoro wake waita kubanda zvekuti she struggled to sit.She tried to open her eyes but they were heavy. Papaya akazovavarira kugara kwakubata musoro wake.

Tayana : aaaah.

Akaubata futi achiona nyika ichitenderera.She slowly sat kwakuita zvekupfugama pasi achibva abatirira kuti asimuke. A drop of blood fell on her t shirt achibva abata mhino yake that's when she realised she had a nose bleed.

Akaedza kusimuka ,pekutanga akatadza pechitwo ndipo paakasimuka and staggered almost falling as her eyes were a little bit blurry from the crying and the water yaaive adirwa.

Akadzadzarika nemadziro achizendama.Tete vacho vaive vakamutarisa.Kunyangwe zvazvo vaive vasununguka kuti mupenyu for a second there she thought she had killed her.

She was about to step inside the kitchen when she stopped her.

Tete : eeh eeeh ukuenda kupi netsvina dzako enda unogeza uko uuye utibikire.

Edit with WPS Office

Akabva atendeuka kwakufamba zvinyoro nyoro achinotora mvura yake yaigara akaisa pazuva kuti agogeza yapisa.Akatakura bucket achienda kubathroom.

Akapinda mubathroom and dropped her clothes on the rough floor dzakaita heap kwakutarisa muviri wake waive wadhinda nekurohwa.

Her whole body was aching and the leg made it even worse. She sat down slowly kana nemagadziko ake airwadza, kuzoti musoro waita seuri kutsemuka nepakati.

The images of her aunty beating her kunge nyoka yapinda mumba while her daughter was cheering came back flooding and she found herself seating on a corner curled up achichema.

Akachema kwechinguva achifunga hupenyu hwake zvese nemarwadzo aainzwa.

Akazozvimanikidzira kusimuka kwakutanga kugeza apedza akarasa mvura yake kwakuwacha chivharangozi one chaive nacho chaiva ndicho kufara nekusuwa .Chaive chasefeka sefeka kuchivakashure zvekuti paaienda kurwizi kunogeza nevamwe kana vaenda kunowacha ainyara kubvisa.

Akabuda panze akamonera zambia kwakuchinanika achimirira kuti chiome ozochipfeka zvee.

Akapinda muimba yaairara iyo yaimbova kitchen yavo kudhara yaive nedenga raita kunge richamuwirira mukati akarara.Akaenda pacorner paaive akaisa tucooking oil twaaive aba kwakuzora kumeso nemawoko nemakumbo achibva anovhura chisaga chaigara hembe dzake kwakutora skirt ne t shirt achibva apfeka kwakubuda.

Chokwadi ndechekuti aida kurara kuzorodza nyama dzake, her whole body was aching asi wekuitira zvose izvo panga pasina.

Akabva atobatidza moto kwakugadzika poto yesadza uku achimenya mubora waive wauya natete vake.

Edit with WPS Office

Misodzi yakazongoerekana yati mokoto achibva apukuta kwakutanga kuimba zvake her favorite song yaaive akanzwa kumba kweshamwari yake patv yaaifarira.

Tayana (singing): Chishuwo

Mugondiona nerimwe zuva

Mugoti ndiye here watakarasa

Ndiye here wataidadira

Mufudzi wemombeeee

Mufudzi wemombeeee

Chishuwo.

She kept singing as tears streamed down her cheeks like a river.

* * * * * * *

Kumba kwaaMaseko

(Bryan's uncle)

Bryan naHec vakaparker mota yavo muyard sekuru vacho vakamira vakatarisa.

Vakasekerera vachiona Mwana wehanzvadzi yavo achiburuka mumota neshamwari yake. Vakabva vafamba vachienda kunovachingura.

Sekuru : vanangu.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan smiled

Bryan : sekuru.

Vakambundirana nasekuru vake vachibva vazobva kwakumbundira Hec.

Sekuru : imi vakomana imi muoita kunge pese pandokuonai munenge mawedzera kukura.

Bryan : aaa sekuru tisu tichakura here isu kugarisa chete tisina kuoonana.

Sekuru : kuti kudaro.

Hec : Masimbi atinosimudza aya sekuru.

Hector akadaro vachibva vaseka vachipinda mumba.Mbuya vacho vakasimuka kunombundira muzukuru wavo nemufaro.

Bryan : mukadzi!

Her : nhai baba boy zvamatoita zirume kudai.

Bryan laughed still holding ambuya vake.

Hec : eh eh Bryan haasi mukadzi wako wega ibva tone wakanganwa tiri pabarika.

He playfully removed him ambuya vacho vachibva vaseka.Vakabata Hector matama.

Her : ukudyei kuHarare iko kusina mukadzi anokubikira.

Hec : ndosaka ndatouya kuzokutora mukadzi.

Edit with WPS Office

Vakaseka vachimbundirana vachibva vagara pasi kwakuvhunzana mufaro.

Hec : gogo manga matibikira here ini ndine nzara.

Bryan looked at him in shock nekuti aive aenda kunodya pavaive kuchipatara.

Bryan : nzara Hector hauna kudya pamashops.

Hec : chii chandadya drink iroro gogo dont listen to him anonyepa uyu.

Ambuya vacho vakaseka as they argued.

Bryan : you are unbelievable.

Hec stuck his tongue out in a childish way zvakaita ambuya vacho vaseke vachipakura havo sadza. She served the food kwakudya zvavo vachitandara.

Later that evening

Bryan naHec nasekuru vaive vakagara pasi pemuti vachiona zvavo mwedzi.

Sekuru : maita basa vanangu mauya kuzotiona unotonzwa kusununguka.

Bryan : kungoti dzimwe nguva basa rinowanda chete but taichaona kuti tinopota tichiuya kuzokuonai pese patinenge tawana mukana.

Edit with WPS Office

Sekuru : Aiwa kushanda ndochikuru kugadzirira ramangwana kana mazoroora.

Hec: Yeah ichokwadi ichicho sekuru.

Bryan : mmm ndaona pane dzimwe 2 mhuru irikubereka kaa mombe iyi.

Sekuru : zvisingaite tatonzwa nemukaka pano.

Hec : muchatotipa wekudzokera nawo kuHarare.

Sekuru : aaa kutadza neyi?

Bryan sighed relaxing achizemberera chair yaaive akagara.

Bryan : it's very peaceful here.It feels good to be home.

Hec : tell me about it.

Hec said breathing in the fresh air.

Gogo vavo vakabva vabuda netray yaive netea nemagwinya avaige vabika masikati.

Her : ndoziva arume angu achida tea manheru ohhh inwai tone.

Vakadaro vachisimudza tea pot kudira mumakapu.

Bryan : maita basa gogo.

Hec akanhonga gwinya kwakuisa mukanwa.

Hec : ndichatobva kuno ndane maga-

Edit with WPS Office

Haana kupedza aive atariswa naBryan ,aida kuti ndane magaro.

He (cleared throat) : ndane matama.

He picked his cup of tea and sipped.Gogo vakadzokera zvavo mumba.

Sekuru : saka vakomana imi hamusati mawana vazukuru vekuuya navo kuno here kuti tione pese pamunouya munouya mega.

Hec : ndakawana sekuru ndichauya naye.

Sekuru : ho uuye naye gogo vangafare.

Bryan remained quiet achiita kunge aiconcentrater netea not wanting to get into the conversation.Sekuru vake vakamutarisa.

Sekuru : and you Bry.

Akanyepedzera kuita kunge anga asina kunzwa kuti vaitaura nezvei.

Bry : mmm.

Akadaro achisimudza musoro wake.

Sekuru : hausati wawana here?

He sipped his tea..

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : chii sekuru?

Sekuru : musikana.

He choked and started coughing zvakaita Hec aseke.After some time he stopped coughing kwakuona sekuru vake vakamutarisa and he knew kuti there was no escaping from the conversation.

Bryan : handisati .

Sekuru : nekuda kwei?

Bryan : haven't met the one.

Hec akaseka Bryan achibva amukanda ziso.

Hec : there is someone sekuru he is lying.

Bryan gave him a deadly stare but he didn't care.

Sekuru : really.

Hec : yes sekuru her name is Pearl.

Bryan gave him a sign yekuti shut up but he ignored him. Akazunguza musoro "Hec and his big mouth" he thought.

Hec : ndine mapictures ake let me show you .

Bryan's eyes widened in shock and he gave Hec the "like seriously " look.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec akavhura phone yake achibva aenda pafacebook and searched for her kwakutanga kuratidza sekuru napictures ake.

Sekuru : woow good choice Bry she is very beautiful.

Bry : mmmm.

Akapfumbata chibhakera and gave Hec the "ndichakubata look ".

Sekuru : uchauya naye rinhi tigomuona.

Bry akanhonga kamuti kwakutanga kumara mara pasi.

Bry : it's nothing serious sekuru.

Sekuru vake vakagara zvakanaka.

Sekuru : what do you mean it's nothing serious with such a beautiful woman.This one will give you beautiful kids .Marry her and settle down before someone beats you to it.

Bry : tiri kungotambawo sekuru when I find the one ndouya naye.

Sekuru : kutamba!!

He said in shock.

Sekuru : with such a beautiful woman ndiye wekuroora manje.

Bry stopped playing with the stick and rubbed his hands together.

Edit with WPS Office

Bry : she is not the kind of woman I want to marry.

Hec rolled his eyes.

Hec : here we go again.

Bryan : Hec shut up!

He looked back at his uncle.

Sekuru : asi pane zvausingade paari or pane chiri lacking paari? No woman is perfect muzukuru munodzidzana mopedzisira majairana.

Bryan : no its not that.

Sekuru : then what is it ?

He took a deep breath kwakumboti zii.He rubbed his beard achibva azopindura.

Bryan : she is a soldier.

End of chapter 7

_____

▯ 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳▯

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Edit with WPS Office

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

8

Sekuru vaBryan vakabva vagara zvakanaka kwakutarisa mwana wehanzvadzi yavo zvakanaka.

Sekuru : not every female soilder is like your mother Bryan.

He exhaled deeply...

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : I can't take the risk sekuru.I want a normal woman sekuru wando builder naye future.I dont want to live my life in fear or with uncertainty.

Hec : uncertainty come on Bryan ,Pearl munhu ari right akasununguka uye anofara.

Bryan laughed..

Bryan: my mother was (paused) the kindest ,quietest and humblest person I knew.You'd never think she'd kill a fly until that day.You should have seen her that day she lost it completely...she killed 4 people and she was not even remorseful about it.I'm not taking that risk marrying or dating a trained killer no.

Hec : trained killer !Aren't you exaggerating soilders are trained to protect the country.

Bryan : And which country was she protecting then.No they are trained soilders and know how to use guns nekurwa so what will stop her from using it if need be.

Sekuru : Bryan don't let fear hold you back uchitya kuti zvinhu zvinoenda nepamwe, if you love her just love her .Not every woman is your mother.And your mother aive munhu akanyarara she didn't open up nomatter how much she was hurting.She bottled things up and the moment she got angry she exploded nekuti anenge anenguva akachengeta zvinhu that was the problem.Please muzukuru usatya kuda munhu wako nezvakaitika kumashure.

Bryan akatsikitsira pasi as the memory of that day came flooding. Mai vake vachifura baba vake nepfuti none stop nepavakabuda vakabata body and dropped it on the floor.

A tear escaped the corner of his eye and he wiped it quickly pasina aona.

Bryan : handimude zvangu Pearl.She is not my kind of woman.

Hec : saka chamuri kuita chii ?

Bryan : friends with benefits.

Sekuru vakaseka..

Edit with WPS Office

Sekuru : haaa vana vemazuvano friends with what?Kare kedu waiti ukaonekwa une mwana wevanhu makamira waibva watonzi enda naye kwete zvenyu zvekuti munotoita baba namai motaura kuti we are friends with benefits.Waisabata kana zamu zvaro.

Vakaseka futi.

Hec : aaaa mazuvano sekuru unotogara wachachura kana usina kufarira wogara wasiya.

Sekuru : aaaa zvakaoma shuwa.

Bryan : zvachinja mazuvano.

Ambuya vakabva vabuda panze.

Her : Hezvo zvamuchatorara panze nhasi.

Sekuru : rega nditandare nevazukuru vangu.

Her : rega vambozorora vanga vachidriver kaava.

Vakaseka zvavo mbuya vachibva vapfurira kuenda kumain house nelight ravo resolar ravaive vakabata vachinowaridza.

Bryan (achizviswatanudza) : Sekuru regai tonozorora nyama dzaneta nekudriver.

Sekuru : shuwa zoroorai vakomana regai ndizororewo neni ndiri kutonzwa kuneta.

Bryan : horight sekuru.

Vakasimuka vese...

Bryan : morara zvakanaka sekuru.

Edit with WPS Office

Sekuru : nemiwo vakomana.

Hec : amangwana sekuru.

Sekuru : zvakanakai vakomana.

Vakafamba zvavo vachienda kumain house vachibva vasvika gogo vavo vapedza kuchinja bedding.

Her : morara zvakanaka arume angu.

Hec : eho mukadzi.

Bryan : ehoi gogo ..but ini handingamborare ndisina kugeza hadzibate hope dzacho.

Her : mvura ndaisa kudhara irimo mukitchen.

Bryan : regai ndigeze.

Hec : haaa geza zvako ini ndozviona mangwana.

Bryan : nyatsvina.

Hec : aaa ndisiye zvangu ini.

Bryan akazunguza musoro achibuda kuenda kunotora mvura yekugeza. In a few minutes he walked back in the room achena.

Bryan : I feel fresh.

Hec : yeah , yeah I'm not bathing.

He laughed achinovhura bag rake achitora mafuta kwakutanga kuzora apedza akazvikandira pamubhedha.

Akamboti ziii staring at the ceiling.Hec turned and faced him.

Hec : wakufungei manje?Pearl.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan akamuka achibva amutema nepillow.

Bryan :like really Hec you are a sell out wanga uchiudzirei sekuru nezvaPearl.

Hec : I just thought-

Bryan : thought what ini ndambovaudzawo nyaya dzako dzekuti ukugara nemusikana wawakatorera munhu.

Hec : ah ah..

He waved his finger in the air..

Hec : point of correction handina munhu wandakatorera munhu.In fact hakuna munhu anotorwa munhu anoenda kwanoda simple..

Bryan : you are just trying to justify your actions chete ,but on a serious note do you think iwewe naZerah you have a future.

Hec frowned ...

Hec : what do you mean?

Bryan: If she could cheat with you mukomana wake waanga ainaye what makes you think she won't cheat on you with another.

Hec (stuttered): Well...well uyo anga asingamude aingoshaya kuti omusiya sei because akamubatsira so it would have made it look like she was ungrateful then she met me we fell in love and she chose me.

Bryan : heee aaa kana wadaro ,but chenjera.

Hec : Zerah anondida she would never do that to me.

Bryan : ok

Edit with WPS Office

Akasimudza maoko ake mudenga and threw his head on the pillow.

Bryan : musikana uya.

Hec : upi ?

Bryan: Tayana.

Hec akabva asimuka achiiita zvekugara.

Hec (laughing) : don't tell me wapenyerwa naUlima.

Bryan :Ulima ndiyani?

Hec : that Nigerin movie about a prince who falls in love with a village girl aive nemagodi exactly emusikana uya.(laughed)

Bryan : Hey, hey stop calling her that.Ati ndapenyerwa ndiani? She is way too young.I don't date underage girls.I saw a little sister in her.Wamboona kuti something was a bit off.Do you think she is being abused paanogara nekuti the way yaramba kuti timusiye pagate pavo nepaanditi enda I don't know.Wamboona hembe dzaanga akapfeka skin yake kuita senge isingazorwe mafuta

Hec (sighed) : well vamwe vanenge vasingambobatwe huranda but unoziva kuno kumusha zvinhu zvinenge zvakaoma Bry.

Bryan: Kuti kudaro.

Hec : mmm

He sighed thoughtfully. Hec akabva atora phone yake.

Hec : Let me call my babe ndimudze kuti tasvika before I sleep.

He said scrolling through his phone.He found Zerah' s number and dialed it but it rang unswered.He kept dialing kusvika pane 14 missed calls but haina kudairwa.

Edit with WPS Office

Akaita zvekusimuka kwakutanga futi kufona it rang and rang until it stopped.Hana yake yakatanga kurova as he paced up and down still dialing her.Bryan's words rang in his head " What makes you think she won't cheat on you with another man."

Imwe pfungwa yakamuti maybe atori nemumwe so or someone is on top her now ndosaka asiri kudaira.He shook his head achidzinga pfungwa idzodzo Zerah would never do that to him he said to himself.He didn't realize he had been pacing up and down with his finger on his chin zvekuti when Bryan spoke he jumped almost falling.

Bryan : ko chii ? Uchatiitisa dzungu nekutenderera kwauri kuita uku.

Hec : nothing you startled me.

Akagara pasi...Bryan akamutarisa.

Bryan : it's Zerah isn't it?

Hec : mmm.

Bryan: out with it.

Hec : well she ,...she is not picking her calls.

Bryan : well what time is it.

Hec akatarisa nguva.

Hec : 23 : 00.

Bryan : well, she is probably sleeping by now.

Hec : yeah ...yeah she is.

Edit with WPS Office

He slowly slid inside the blankets and closed his eyes his mind still on Zerah.

The next morning

Bryan naHec vakabuda mukitchen vapedza kunwa tea nasekuru vavo.

Sekuru : Takuenda isu musatitarisire masikati ano todzoka mazuva rodoka.

Ambuya : ehoi ...oooh maheu ekuzonwa munzira.

She handed the bottle to Bryan vachibva vaoneka.

Muswere wese Bryan naHector vakaswera vachibatsira sekuru kupurazi kwavo kugadzirisa malight emuhuku nemapipe emvura.

Vakazodzoka mazuva rodoka vachibva vasvika vachigeza.Vapedza vakanogara mukitchen.

Ambuya : ko nhai sekuru aBry.Nzungu dziya makazoita sei?

Vakataura vachikuchidzira huni.

Sekuru: aaaah kutozvikanganwa ini.

Ambuya : saka muchaenda rinhi?

Sekuru : ndichaona mangwana.

Ambuya : maneweek rese muchingodaro dzinopera kaaa dzinombogara here nzungu dzacho.

Edit with WPS Office

Sekuru : manje mangwana ndine pandiri kuda kumukira kuseni kuti ndinopedzisa kugadzirisa fence kufarm mombe dzingazopinda.

Ambuya : saka ndodii nhai? Mune shuwa sekuru aBry kuti mungangotadza kuenda patete vaTayana apa kunotenga.

Bry pakangonzwa kuti Tayana akabva agara zvakanaka.

Bryan :tinonokutengera isusu gogo nhasi handiti Hec.

Akadaro Bryan..Hec akabva amutarisa.

Hec : we will?

He said achishamisika.

Bryan : Yes.

He gave him a sign yekuti ita ehe.

Hec : ehe ...gogo tinonokutengerai hakusati kwanyatsodoka.

Akatarisa Bryan and he knew kuti anzwa kuti Tayana chete.

Ambuya : ok regai nditore mari yacho maita basa arume angu.

Bryan : dzinoita mari gogo?

Ambuya : handizive ndofunga 8 or 9 dollars mugomo handizive kana dzakakwira.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : ok gogo regai totenga musaunze henyu mari.

Ambuya vakabva vatanga kuuchira.

Ambuya : maita basa arume angu.

Bryan : muchitendei gogo.

Ambuya: manje munopaziva here patete vaTayana.

Bryan : yeah.

Ambuya : Hoo makapaziva sei?

Bryan (laughing) : gogo mukukanganwa kuti ndakakurira kuno.

Akabva asimuka kwakutarisa Hec aive akati gada kugara zvake.

Bryan : hande.

Hec : ooh takutoenda kare ndafunga kuti tiri kutanga tadya tozo-

Bryan glared at him achibva anyarara.

Hec : gogo ,sekuru todzoka manje manje.

Vakabva vabuda kwakufamba vachienda kumota.Hec akamira pamota achibva atarisa Bryan.

Hec : moyo chena here uyu kana kuti wanzwa kuti Tayana.

Bryan : stop talking nonsense and get in the car.

Edit with WPS Office

He laughed opening the door.A few minutes later they drove in vachipinda pamba patete vaTayana sezvo paisava negate.

Tete vaTayana vakaona malights emota vari mukitchen.

Tete : Mane ...tarisa kuti mota yapinda ndeyani?

Maneta : aaah mhamha madi kutuma Tayana uyu.

Tete : iwe simuka apo uyende kwandakutuma hausi kuona kuti arikumona sadza ndikakuti mona sadza irori unogona.Buda tone.

Maneta akabuda achipopota achingosvika padoor akabva aona pane varume vano vakasvika. Akabva atanga kugadzira gadzira musoro wake nekudzikisa kadress kwakubuda achisekerera.

Maneta akanovamhoresa achityora muzura kwakumira paside.Neruchiva rwake aive atoona future husband.Akadongorera mota yaive kumashure akanzwa kahana kutamba.She didn't mind having one of them ende vaitoratidza kuti ndeveHarare.She prayed they had come to ask for her hand in marriage who else was more beautiful than her pamba pavo.

Bryan : aaa tauyawo tabva paaMaseko apo ndipo patete vaTayana.

Maneta : ehe.

Akaita kusekerera achinyaririra.

Bryan : varipo here?

Maneta : ehe varipo.

Hec : tiri kuda kutengawo nzungu.

He said giving her a naughty smile iye kwakutanga kunyarara nyara.

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta : ok regai ndivadedze.

Akadaro ziso riri kuna Hec uyo aive akamutarisawo.Akatendeuka kwakuzunza musika achienda mumba Hec aive akati ndee achiita kunge rute richadonha. Bryan looked at him kwakumurova negokora.

Hec : heee ! What

!

Akavhunduka ...

Bryan : Like really Hec.

Hec (laughed) : what !

Bryan: haya zvakaoma haunyare.

Hec : kunyara kuti handina kupfeka here.

Bryan : you need deliverance.

Hec : haha whatever.

Tete vaTayana vakabva vabuda ndokusekerera smile kusvika kugotsi.

Bryan: makadiiko mhamha?

Tete : tiripo vanangu makadi.

Vakawedzera kusekerera.Hec akavakwazisawo futi.

Tete : pindai kaa mumba vanangu.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan: Aiwa hatisi kupinda mhamha isu tatumwa kuzotenga nzungu nagogo.

Tete : hoo ndanzwa Mane achiti muri vepaaMaseko ndimi vapi zviya nekuti ndaiziva Lodza nauyu Lian.

Bryan : ini ndonzi Bryan mwana wehanzvadzi yavo.

Tete : Bryan !sei ndisingakuzive iwe.

Bryan : kungoti ndaiuya maholidays chete ndaidzidza kuboarding school.

Tete: hooo aaah

Vakaita sevarangarira..

Tete : ndiwe Bry musoja.

Bryan smiled shyly revealing his perfect white teeth.

Bryan: ehe .

Tete : aaah ndakuziva, aiwa ndakuziva ndorangarira ndakambouya uriko asi kakare.

Bryan : ehe ..iyi shamwari yangu inonzi Hector.

Tete : Aiwa tafara nekukuzivai.

Bryan : tese.

Tete : manje mukuda migomo mingani?

Bryan naHec vakatarisana vachifunga kuti vaive vasina kumbobvunza gogo kuti vaida mangani.

Bryan: aaa 4.

Akadaro Hec achibva angogutsirira.Nguva yese yavaitaura Bryan aitarisa tarisa kuti Tayana kuti

Edit with WPS Office

aripi.

Tete : dzemusvo here?

Bryan : aaah tipei two dzemusvo netwo dzemakanda.

Tete :ehoi..Tayana..Tayana.

Vakadedza zvehasha.Bryan moyo wakabva wafara.Tayana akabuda achimhanya achipukuta maoko ake paskirt.

Tayana : te ..te ...tete.

Paakasimudza musoro wake akabva adhumana maziso naBryan.She moved her eyes from Bryan to Hec and from Hec to Bryan as her heart started pounding akavatarisa.This couldn't be happening no ! What did they want ? Why did they come?

Akabva atanga kutoona arohwa natete vake kuti varume vakuuya pano.Tears welled up in her eyes and she blinked them away.

Bryan akaramba akamutarisa as he saw the fear evident on her face.

Tete : Tayana vabva paaMaseko apo vakuda nzungu 2 mabucket emusvo netwo asiri unyatsovapimira zvakanaka kasika tone.

Tayana : ehoi tete.

Tete : saka uchiri wakamirirei ipapo endai tone.

Akabva ipapo achimhanya kwakuenda mukitchen maakabuda nebucket.

Edit with WPS Office

Tete: enda navo kuhosi uko.

Tayana : ha ha...handei.

She said achitungamira.Maneta akabuda mukitchen ndokutarisa Hec uyo akamutswinya ziso.

Iye akabva anyepedzera kuenda kuseri kwemba kunotora huni kwakufamba achienda kutoilet.

Hec : aaa mhamha ndinokumbiro kushandisa toilet mudumbu mangu hameno zvamuri kuita.

Tete : hazvina kuipa mwanangu toilet iyo iri kudhuze nekumuti uyo.Manje kuno matissue hatina toshandisa mapepa.

Hec : hazvina mhosva mhamha.

Akabva afamba achienda ikoko.

Tayana walked faster in front of Bryan.

Bryan : Hesi.

Tayana didn't respond she kept on walking anyarara.Akasvika akavhura door repahozi achibva apinda.

It was getting a little dark Bryan akabva abatidza torch yake.He stood at the door and watched her lift those 20 litre buckets dzaive nenzungu dzemusvo and he knew kuti dzairema dzemakanda ndidzo dzaive dzisingareme.

Bryan : bata phone ndiise inini.

Tayana : no ndoisa ndega.

Edit with WPS Office

Akapindura nekukurumidza nekuti aiziva kuti tete vake vakasvika yaizosara ikaita nyaya.Akadira dzemusvo apedza achibva atanga kudira dzemakanda musaga radzo.

Bryan : so hausi kuda kundimhoresa.

Tayana : mhoroi.

She said without even looking at him Bryan akatarisa gumbo rake, it still looked like she was still in pain.

Bryan: ririsei gumbo.

Tayana : it's fine.

Tayana said achipedzisa kuisa nzungu.

Tayana : there.

Akazunza zunza maoko ake.

Tayana : handei munovhura mota yenyu ndiise.

Bryan looked at her achibva atarisa time Hec had been gone for long anga achirikuitei. Tete vacho vakasvika.

Tete : zvaita here?

Bryan smiled ..

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : ehe mhamha imari?

Tete : 12 dollars bucket .

Tayana looked at her aunt in shock 12 dollars !!Dzaive dzakwira rinhi nzungu dzaita 8 dollars ,vainge vangoona kuti vanhu vane mota chete but haana zvaikwanisa kuita saka akanyarara.

Bryan akabuditsa 48 dollars kwakuvapa vachibva vaita kusekerera vachiverenga.

Tete : maita basa vanangu.(to Tayana) Takura uendese kumota uko.

Tayana aive akuda kutakura saga remusvo Bryan achibva aoffer kutakura kwakutakura remusvo Tayana achibva atakura remakanda.

Vakasvika kumota Brian achibva aisa rake mumota kwakumira .Tayana akaisa rake mumota kwakutendeuka kuti aende achibva abatwa ruoko naBryan akavhunduka achibvisa ruoko rwake nekukurumidza and checked kuti hapana aive amuona here.

Bryan :sorry... gumbo rako harina kupora I bought medicine yesterday mira ndikupe.

Tayana : thanks but I don't need it.

Bryan :I insist.

Tayana: ndakuenda.

Bryan stood in front of her hana yake ikarova seichabuda.

Tayana : please stop this you will get me in trouble.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan akatarisa kumashure akaona Tete vacho vari busy kukiya hozi yavo.

Bryan: I want to be your friend.Ndokuona sei?

Tayana : I don't need friends and you can't see me please move out of the way.

Bryan : there is nothing wrong with being friends.

Tayana: please move I don't need male friends.

Bryan : ukuramba kuti ndikuone saka ndakukumbira tete vako kuti ndikuone I'm sure she won't mind.

Tayana : Hee!

Bryan:Mhamha ...mhamha..

Bryan akatanga kudedzera tete vacho.

Tete: Heee..

Tayana held her breath as her heart pounded so fast akatarisa Bryan.

Tayana: sssshh .. shhhh (akamutarisa misodzi yatonjenga)

She almost put her hands on Bryans mouth kuti anyarare as she trembled terribly...

End of chapter 8

_____ 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳

Edit with WPS Office

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

9

Tayana trembled terribly looking at Bryan as her aunt approached.

Tayana : ok ok ndokuona.

Bryan smiled and handed her his business card.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : thats my number call me.

Tayana akazunguza musoro wake kuri kubvumira.Tete vacho vakabva vasvika and she hid the card muskirt make.

Bryan: maita basa mhamha ndanga ndichibvunza muzukuru wenyu uyu kuti hamutipewo mbasera here manje ati udzai tete.

Tayana kept her eyes on the ground as if looking at something.The truth was she wanted to cry, the way she got scared when Bryan told her kuti he was going to ask her aunt kuti amuone made it hard for her to keep it together.

Tete : maita basa vanangu Tayana enda unovatorera dzembasera uise muplastic.

Tayana : ehoi tete.

Akabva abva pavaive and her tears fell achienda kwakupukuta ne t shirt yake. Bryan akasara achitaura natete vacho avo vakabva vamuti mira ndikutorere bhodhoro redovi one.

Vakapinda mumba Bryan ndokutarisa nguva wondering why Hec took this long.Akabva abudikira necheside rekutoilet ikoko achigadzira zip yake and a few minutes later mwana watete vaya akabudikira nekuseri kwekitchen.

Hec akasvika achiita kakufemereka achipukuta dikita kuface kwake.

Hec : eeeh zvaita here?

He said breathing heavily Bryan akamutarisa.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : are you ok ?

Hec : yeah ..yeah.

He said trying to calm his breathing.

Bryan : Ko kufemereka hanzii?

Hec : Mmm mudumbu manga mandisunga handiti unoziva kuti zvinonzi kana ukashanya unofanirwa kunwa mvura ine ivhu renzvimbo iyoyo musi wawasvika ukasadaro unoita mudumbu.

Bryan : hoo.

He looked at him suspiciously akabva afamba kuenda kumota kwaakagudugudza chigubhu chese chemvura as Bryan watched him.Tayana akabva asvika neplastic. Bryan akatambira.

Bryan : thank you.

He said achibva abudisa kapaper kaive nemushonga and handed it to her.

Bryan : ndewechironda.

Tayana akangotambira kwakuisa muhembe.Tete vacho vakabva vasvika.

Tete : enda unopakura sadza mumba umo uchiri kuitei pano.

Tayana akabva afambisa achienda and Bryan faked a smile.

Bryan : Takumboenda mhamha.

Edit with WPS Office

Tete : ehoi zvakanaka vanangu.

Hec : Takuenda mhamha.

Tete : ehoi vanangu.

Vakafamba vese kuenda kumota vachibva vapinda and reversed driving off.

Tete vakafamba kuenda mukitchen mavakaona Maneta akagara neside yegadziko.

Tete : ko hanzii kugara wakadaro?

Maneta : aaa paside pangu apa pakurwadza.

She said achiratidza kuve uncomfortable.

Tete: kutanga nguvai?

Maneta : kubva masikati kungoti izvozvi zvawedzera.

Tete : enda kunorara Tayana anokuigira chikafu chako mumba.

Akabva asimuka kwakuzvidhonza achienda.

Meanwhile Tayana aiviga mushonga yake mumba make apedza akanzwa kudedzwa ndokubuda achimhanya.

Tayana : Tete.

Akapinda mukitchen achimhanya.

Tete : wanga uri kupi?

Tayana : ndanga ndiri kutoilet tete.

Edit with WPS Office

Akanyepa..

Tete : geza maoko ako utipakurire chikafu uuye nacho kubedroom uko Maneta haasi kunzwa zvakanaka.

Tayana : ehoi Tete.

Akabva abuda kwakunogeza maoko ake achibva adzoka. Akapakura tete vacho vakatarisa.Iye akangozviisira maveg chete aitoziva kuti iye haadye nyama. Moyo waitsva achipakura huku yechiboy yaaive anyatsokanga yakatsvukira.

Tete: zviisire nzondora idzo nemusoro.

Akasekerera Tayana.

Tayana : maita basa Tete.

Akazvipakurira apedza ndokutakura dish nesadza ratete vake naManeta akaendesa kubedroom kwavo.

Tete : kana wapedza kudya ukiye kitchen yangu omaker sure kuti chirugu chakavharwa nekuti imbwa dzinopinda imomo wanzwa.

Tayana : ehoi tete morara zvakanaka.

Havana kudaira vakabva vabuda.Tayana akasara akatarisa nzondora dziya nemusoro kwakusekerera.Apa ichristmas yaive yauya pakati pegore kwaari nekuti aisatoziva paaive akapedzisira kudya nyama.

Edit with WPS Office

Akadya sadza musi uyu nemufaro achibubunya zvese nemabonzo apedza akanwa mvura kwakusimuka kuenda kuchirugu kwaakanotarisa kuti aive akiya zveshuwa here achibva anogara zvake panze akatarisa mwedzi achifunga hupenyu hwake Akamboita chinguva aripo kwakuzosimuka achikiya door achibva aenda mumba make maairara kwakubatidza kalamp keparaffin kaivemo. Akatora kadiary kake kwakunyora zvaaive asangana nazvo musi uyu apedza akabva akadzorera pakaigara.

Akatora chisaga chake chaaiwaridza pasi kwakuwaridza achibva aisa kazambia kake nekagumbeza kake kadiki kaivepo kwakuisa pasi achibva atora majuzi ake kwakupeta peta kuita mapillow. Akabhedhenura kagumbeza kake kekufuga ikako kaive iko kufara nekusuwa kwakufuga.

Ndiko kaaifuga kungave kuchipisa kana kutonhora.Winter aitoisa marasha mukambaura kuti adzirwe. Akarara pasi paya looking at the roof wondering what was going to become of her. "One year only, one year left " She told herself misodzi yakaerera mumakona emaziso ake akisiya ichierera.

Akanzwa pain pagumbo rake achibva arangarira kuti Bryan aive auya nemushonga kwakusimuka paanga akagara kwakutora mishonga yake paaive aiviga achibva avarenga mainstructions achibva azvizora.

Akanzwa marwadzo kunyarara achibva awurongedza kwakudzokera mumagumbeze and relaxed.She started humming " Chishuwoo" until she slowly drifted to sleep.

* * * * * * *

Later that evening

Kumba kwana Sekuru

Edit with WPS Office

Bryn laid on the bed facing the ceiling lost in thoughts.

Hec finished talking to Zerah achibva amutarisa.

Hec : chii?

Bryan: that girl amai vaye havasi kumubata zvakanaka.

Hec : ndatozvionawo matauriro avanga vachiita naye.

Bryan : I feel pity for her gogo vati nditete vake hanzvadzi yababa vake.

Hec : mmmm ko sei vachimuitira hutsinye kudaro.

Bryan : hameno ndanzwa tsitsi ndakamutarisa, I just see her like Lian hazvidi kudaro so.Inini ndakachengetwa pano nasekuru hanzvadzi yaamai vangu pano nevana vavo I never felt like i didn't belong we were like siblings rufu ndiye akazotiparadzanisa chete naLodza but we were tight even ini naLian we are like brother and sister ivo vanongotadza kubata vana zvakanaka kuvabatanidza shuwa.

Hec : vanhu vanosiyana.

Bryan : ndanzwa tsitsi.

He sighed achibva ati ziii those images from earlier still playing in his mind.

Two days passed Bryan akatarisira kuti pamwe achafona but haana.Hec saw that he was worried.

Hec :chii ?

Bryan : haana kufona.

Hec : Has it occurred to you that she might not have a phone.Wakaona hembe dzaaive akapfeka saka phone anoiwana kupi?

Bryan:yeah handina kumbozvifunga.

Edit with WPS Office

He sighed thoughtfully achifunga kuti omuona sei?

Another day passed pasina phone call then the next morning Bryan akamuka anzwa kutaura panze.

Akadongorera pawindow akawana vari mbuya vachitaura neumwe musikana wechidiki aive akapfeka uniform.

He walked out achipfeka t shirt yake achibva amira paveranda as his aunty handed her a small plastic.

Aive akapira gotsi zvekuti aive asinganyatsoone kuti ndiani but kwaaibva kwaive nenhamo shirt yake yaive yasefeka sefeka collar yese uku skirt yacho yaive nechigamba paseri nemasandaki eblack aive akasungwa newaya nemabook ari muplastic bag. Bryan akazunguza musoro achiona kuti zveshuwa kumusha uku kwaive nevanhu vaitambura.

" Maitabasa mhamha " the girl said achiisa plastic rake mubag.

Bryan recognized the voice achibva afamba kuenda kwaive kwakamira mbuya vake .

Bryan : mamuka sei gogo.

Vakatendeuka vese...

Ambuya : Tamuka kana wamukawo.

Vakabva vatarisana naTayana.

Tayana : makasimba here?

Bryan : hesi Tayana uribho here ?

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : ndiri right hangu.

Ambuya : munozivana!

Bryan : takamuona kwatete vacho patakaenda kunotenga nzungu.

Ambuya :horight.

Tayana seemed a bit uneasy knowing she had lied to him.She avoided eye contact with him.

Tayana : mhamha ndakuenda maita basa ndinganonoke.

Ambuya: ok mwanangu chimhanya.

Tayana : Takumboenda.

She said to Bryan and didn't wait for the response kwakufambisa achienda.Bryan nambuya vake vaive vakamutarisa achienda .

Ambuya : such a beautiful soul (she sighed deeply) very smart girl.Hupenyu so kaaa.

Bryan : iform ani ?

Ambuya : five...aive ashayirwa mari yechikoro ari form 4 saka nekuda kwekugona headmaster vacho vakamuisa pabeam ndokuzonyora kwakaita form 4 yake akapasa akabuda ne8 saka apa akuenderera.

Bryan : impressive seems like she knows what she is doing most girls her age vanodai vatizira.

Ambuya : Ehe unoziva

Vakatanga kufamba vachipinda mukitchen and he followed he wanted to hear more about her.

Ambuya : amai vake vakafa vachimuzvara.

Bryan : oh poor girl.

Ambuya : haana kana kumbovaona kana kuyamwa zamu ravo.Baba vake vaigara kuHarare uko

Edit with WPS Office

vachiita zvekutengesa tengesa nekamota kumapurazi uko ndiko kwavakasangana namai vake.Mai vake vaive nherera vakachengetwa paopharnage aisatoziva hama dzake unoziva paopharnage ukasvitsawo 18 unofanirwa kuzvionera ndipo paakabva achinogara kumapurazi uko kunova kwakasangana nababa vemwana uyu.Vaive nemukadzi asi havana kumuudza vakamunyepera akatozozviziva ane pamuviri kuti ane mukadzi murume uya ndokuchimuti chimbonogara nehanzvadzi yangu ndichigadzirisa zvinhu.Ndipo paakauya kuno akagara murume haana kuzouya futi kusvika azofa achisununguka mwana ndokusara mumaoko ahanzvadzi yemurume uyo akazoitawo tsaona achienda kumapurazi kwake kunotengesa ndokufira ipapo mwana akangosara ava nherera achichengetwa natete.

Bryan akazunguza musoro achinzwa izvi maziso ake aive atotsvuka.Deep down inside his heart he felt he should help this girl.

Mbuya vake vakabva vatanga kubika tea vzvavo tea asi pfungwa dzaBryan dzaive kure.

* * * * * * *

At school

Tayana aifamba ega vanhu vaimuseka pese paaipfura nekuti aive asina zvakakwana uye uniform yake yaive yasakara zvekusvika pakusheneruka nekupera color.

Akasvika akagara kuground ega kwakubuditsa chingwa nedrink zvaaive apihwa nambuya vaBryan achibva atanga kudya. Shamwari yake yakabva yasvika.

" Ukati hauna kuisirwa poison here kwawapihwa chikafu chakanaka kudai "Miriro said achigara paside naye.

Tayana smiled..

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : ukufunga kuti vangandipe chikafu chakanaka kudai iwe zvingasashura ndapihwa namai vaLodza.

Miriro: ndazviziva ini kuti hangambova muroyi uya nemwana wake.

Akamira kudya ..

Tayana : Miri.

Miriro: what kunyepa here.

Vakaseka vese achibva agara pasi.

Tayana : huya tidye.

Miriro : ndadya kare ini ndanga ndatounzira iwewe.

Akabuditsa mabiscuits.Tayana akasekerera...

Tayana : hiii waita basa .

Akatambira kwakudya Miriro akamutarisa achiseka.

Miriro : ko kusauya kuchurch.

Tayana : unovaziva Tete.

Miriro : don't worry ndichauya masikati kana wabva ndonyepa kuti mufundisi vanga vachikubvunza vanotoita kuti uuye nekuti vanonyara mufundisi plus mhamha vangu

Tayana : ok thanks.

Edit with WPS Office

Miriro : ndouya ndichikutora.

Tayana : ok.

Miriro akamutarisa musoro.

Miriro: musoro wako washata ndofanirwa kukuruka headmaster paya vakati kana usingagone kurimantainer vhudzi racho gerwa vakakuona wakadai he is going to ask you to cut your hair.Handidi kuti rigerwe nekuti rakareba.

Tayana : thanks bestie ndosaka uripo.

Miriro : of course nhasi kune youth tonakidzwa.

Tayana akaseka just as a group of girls passed in front of them vakatanga kunyeya Tayana Miriro achibva azvinzwa kwakusimuka kuenda ikoko.

Tayana : Miriro vasiye.

Miriro : no ndisiye.

Akafamba kusvika pavari.

Miriro : Hey.. learn to mind your business let this be the last time yamonyeya shamwari yangu kana kumuseka imhosva here kuti vanhu vanoshaya.Iwe uri busy kuseka zvako iwe Gire but kana nechaunoona muclass hapana uri dofo remakoko zvaro at least Tayana anogona pane anogonerana naye here apa hapana kuzoti iwe Munesu ukufamba wakamisa kabesu uchiti ndakanaka saka zvawakanaka unodyiwa nyama here ndikunzwei futi muchimunyeya ndokubvisa chirikumeso kutu dzevanhu.

Vese vaive vangoti zii kwakuti boi boi vachifamba.Miriro akadzokera pana Tayana.

Tayana : Miriro did you have to do that.You always get in trouble because of me.

Edit with WPS Office

Miriro : that's what friends are for.

She smiled and Tayana hugged her.

Miriro : aaah Tayana you want to squeeze the life out of me.Come on stop it .I'm not a hugger.

Vakaseka vese vachibva vambundirana futi.

Miriro aive shamwari yaTayana kubva vari vadiki she was more like a sister nekuti she always look out for her nekumubatsira in any way she can.

The two were unseperable zvekuti Tayana wondered what her life would be without Miriro.Aiti kana akanyimwa chikafu Miriro anomupa even hembe at some point she lied kuti uniform yake yabiwa kuti ape Tayana nekuti yake yaive yabvaruka that's how close they were.

* * * * * *

Later that afternoon

Tayana aive busy kurongedza zvinhu nekucleaner abva kuchikoro paakaona Miriro auya akaziva kuti inyaya yavo iya.

She winked at her achibva amhoresa Tete avo vaakaudza kuti mufundisi vakubvunza Tayana kuti sei asiri kuuya kuchurch even mhamha vake.

Nekusada kuzonzi vakaipa namufundisi vakatendera kuti Tayana aende kuchurch.

Vakabuda vese vakapfura nekumba kwana Miriro uko kwakapihwa Tayana hembe dzekupfeka naMiriro nemapush kwakuzora mafuta kuti aonekere vachibva vaenda kuchurch.

Edit with WPS Office

After service one of the youth leaders brothers Mark vakabva vavamisa.

Miriro smiled pakaona vamiswa he was one of the most handsome man in the church uye kumba kwavo kwaive nelife yakanaka. Vakasvika pavaive.

Mark : maswerai sei sister Miriro nasister Tayana.

Vese vakamusweresa nemufaro.

Mark : sister Miriro.

Miriro (smiled): mmm

Mark : ndokumbiro kutaura nasister Tayana.

Miriro : oh ok.

Tayana looked at her and she told her to go.They stepped aside and chatted for a few minutes Miriro akamira ,akadzoka achimhanya.

Miriro : what did he say.

Tayana : hanzi ndofanirwa kuuya kuchurch more often and he was telling me about maprograms arikuuya he said he wants me to be there.

Miriro : ho ndizvo chete?

Tayana : ehe.

Miriro : ok ngatifambisei tikanonoka unobviswa ganda uri mupenyu natete vako.

They both laughed vachibva vatanga kufambisa.

Edit with WPS Office

Meanwhile Bryan aifamba zvake achibva kumashops netsoka achibva aona Tayana achifamba neshamwari yacho haana kuda kubudikira akabva atsambuka paside peroad kwakupinda mumahuswa kuti asaonekwe.

Tayana : mangwana handei tese kunowacha kurwizi.

Miriro : sorry handisi kukwanisa ndiri kuenda kupurazi namhamha nadaddy sezvo iri weekend.

Tayana : ok that means I will go by myself then.

Miriro : sorry friend ukuda kunoiteiko ikoko.Magumbeze atete vako anowachwa kangani pamwedzi kungokuitira hutsinye chete ravo zimwana Roneta harigone kana chinhu.

Tayana : Miri .....vati anetsvina

Miriro : ko wadiii kuwachira kumba.

Tayana : vati haanyatsochene kurwizi anodzumburudzika zvakanaka and unoziva kuti hatakurike ari manyoro I have to wait kuti adonhe mvura ndozomatakura.

Miriro : sorry friend. I wish I could go with you.

Tayana : it's ok.

Vakapfura zvavo Bryan akanzwa zvekurwizi achibva afara. Akazobuda zvake papaya kwakuenda kumba.Mangwana acho makuseni Hec akabuda nasekuru kuenda kumashops Bryan achibva asara. Akarongedza hembe newashing powder mukabag kwakubereka.

Bryan: gogo ndasuwa kuenda kurwizi rega ndimbonoona ndichiwacha hangu tuhembe utwu.

Ambuya vakasati vadaira akaona Tayana achifamba ari nechekudust road akatsiga dish.

Ambuya : horight muzukuru.

Bryan : ndakuenda.

Edit with WPS Office

He said achibuda padoor achifambisa achiridza muridzo akananga kurwizi.

End of chapter 9

_____

▯ 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳▯

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

10

Edit with WPS Office

At the river

Tayana was busy singing Chishuwo her favorite song achiwacha. She looked around achitarisa kuti hapana aaiuya here kwakubvisa chivharangozi chake kwakuvhiwacha kuti paanozopedza kuwacha nekuzogeza chinenge chaoma.

Bryan aifamba zvake achiuya paakaona Tayana achiyanika pant rake.

Akambomira feeling sad wondering how she managed kana ari kuperiod nepant rakabvaruka kudaro.

Akazozvibvisa mundangariro kwakuenderera mberi nekufamba.Tayana was very busy achiwacha magumbeze ake kuti awome nguva ichiripo.

" Saka waifunga kuti handikuone futi handiti "

Bryan said startling her zvekuti akajamba achinomira kwakadaro kwakuzobata hana yake akatarisa Bryan.

Bryan :wakandinyepera.

He said achigadzika bag rake pasiakamutarisa.

Tayana :ma..ma..makasimba here?

Akatyora muzura...Bryan laughed akamutarisa zvakaita anzwe kunyara achifunga kuti chii chaisekesa.Akabva agwadama kuti aenderere mberi nekuwacha.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : ukuti makadii ani ?

Tayana : imimi.

Bryan : inini unogonditi imimi sei kunge ndine mabhazi.

She blinked twice kwakutarisa pasi.

Bryan : ndinonzi Bryan.

Tayana : ehoi.

Bryan : eho not ehoi.

Tayana : ok.

Akabva agwadama kwakutanga kuwacha magumbeze ake Bryan akamira.She looked back and found him staring. Iye akabva afamba kuenda paaive akakotama.

Bryan : ndiri kuda kuita shamwari yako.

Tayana : aaah shamwari yangu !Handitambe nevakomana.

Bryan cracked laughing at how childish that sounded.Iye akamutarisa ari suprised.

Bryan : hautambe nevakomana.

Tayana : ehe tete vakati ndisashamwaridzane nevakomana.

Bryan : manje toita sei nekuti ndiri kuda kuita shamwari yako.

Tayana : aaaah hazviite

Akabva aenderera mberi nekuwacha.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan: you need help?

Tayana : mm mmm.

Bryan : gumbo rako harisati rapora I'm helping you anyway handiti tashamwari neshamwari here.

Tayana : haaa ! Ati muri shamwari yangu ndiani?

Bryan : inini can I get to know you more.

Tayana : ndiri busy I can't talk ndiri kuda kupedza kuwacha you are disturbing me.

Bryan smiled achibva apeta makumbo etrouse rake and pushed her aside achibva atanga kuwacha ndiye magumbeze. Tayana akaramba akamutarisa muromo wakavhurika.

He made it look easy zvekuti nguva diki diki anga apedza kwakumadzumburudza nekumasvina like it's nothing. Iye aitambura kusvina 1 chairo. Apedza akanomananika padombo achibva adzoka kwakupukuta maoko ake.

Bryan : there hausisiri busy so can we talk now.

Tayana : I don't like talking to strangers.

Bryan (laughed) : am I still a stranger.You know ndiri muzukuru waaMaseko ndonzi Bryan so handisi stranger.

She looked at him talking the way he was so clean made her uncomfortable she wondered if he could not perceive the odour that was coming from her armpit nekushaya roll on.

Bryan: huya ugare.

Akamboramba akamira.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : I won't hurt you.

She slowly walked achibva agara nechekure naye.

Bryan : I dont bite you know.

He laughed...she just looked at him.Akatarisa muromo wake waive wakachena kwakudhonza bag rake kwakubudisa masnacks aivemo.

Maive nemafruits nemabiscuits nechoclate nespaghetti yaive nemince yaaive aisa mulunch box.

Aive auya nazvo achida kumupa but he knew airamba kutambira if he told her he brought those things for her. Tayana watched Bryan achibudisa zvinhu zvake mubag her mouth watering.

Akamedza mate akazvitarisa mudumbu make muchibva mati kururu kurira nenzara and she looked down achinyara.

Bryan : huya tidye.

Tayana : Aiwa ndaka-

Bryan : I'm not taking no for an answer this is too much for me to finish.

Tayana : ooh.

Bryan handed her lunch box yemaspaghetti Tayana akabwaira bwaira ,it looked so delicious zvekuti she couldn't wait to dig in. Bryan akamutambidza fork.

Tayana : maita basa.

Edit with WPS Office

Akataura achibaya spaghetti iya nefork but yaidonha asati asvitsa kumuromo.Bryan was about to tell her how to use it paakaona akudya nemaoko akadya zvemunhu ane nzara zvekuti Bryan felt pity for her achimuona achidya kudaro.

In a few minutes aive apedza azara soup muromo wese uyu.She licked her fingers achikokota lunch box yaBryan.

Bryan : Hey ukuda kudya lunch box yangu futi.(akaseka)

Tayana : sorry.

She looked down embarrassed..

Bryan: I was joking.

He smiled making her smile also revealing that childish smile.

Bryan: so friends.

Tayana akaramba akanyarara.

Bryna : well I was going to give you this chocolate if you were my friend manje hausi I have to take it back home.

Tayana akavhura ziso achiona chocolate yaive yakabatwa naBryan.She had never tasted a chocolate in her whole life and she wondered how it tasted.

She put her finger on her mouth thoughtfully biting her lip achifunga kuti oita sei.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : rega hangu -

Tayana: ok I will be your friend.

She said making Bryan smile achibva amutambidza chocolate iya she wiped her hands quickly kwakuivhura with so much curiosity on her face.

Aivhura she took a bite and her eyes opened wide in shock as she chewed it.She closed her eyes and savored it .

Tayana :mmmm this is nice...mmmmm.

She took another bite and another and another and before she knew it she was done.Akananzva maoko ake.

Bryan : do you always do that.

Tayana : what !

Bryan : lick your fingers .

Tayana : no only kana ndichidya zvinonaka.

Bryan akaseka.

Bryan : zvinonaka ndozvipi izvozvo.

Tayana : izvi...can I eat that.

Akanongedzera apple..

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : ehe....take it all.

Tayana : really ..

Her eyes widened in shock kwakutora plastic rese achidya zvake

Bry aive akagara akamutarisa zvake akapedza kudya kwakutarisa Bryan.

Tayana : maita basa.

She said tearfully...Bryan akamutarisa wondering why she wanted to cry now.

Bryan : what's wrong?

Tayana : you will laugh at me.

Bryan : no I won't.

Tayana : I feel so happy today.It was my first time eating chocolate...it's so nice.

She broke down crying.

Bryan : oh ...it's ok.

He moved closer to her achibva atanga kumunyararidza.Tayana sniffed kusvika azoti zii and she quickly moved away from him.

Tayana : sorry .

Bryan : it's ok.I want to be your friend like a big brother.Call me if you need anything ,talk to me if you have a problem is that okay.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : a brother.

Bryan : Yes gogo vakandiudza kuti you don't have siblings and I don't have any so will you be my sister.

Tayana akazunguza musoro.

Bryan : so tell me about yourself.

Tayana akatanga kutaura as he listened vakagara padombo.Magumbeze ake akasvika pakuoma.She asked Bryan to excuse himself kuti ageze apedza akapfeka hembe dzake nechivharangozi chake chaive chaoma.Bryan helped him carry the blankets vachifamba vachitaura nyaya.

Vakasvika pavaiparadzana vachibva vamira.

Tayana : Bye bye mukoma Bry.I had great day today.

Bryan : I'm glad I made your day.

Tayana : regai ndiende ndisati ndaonekwa nevanhu vakanotaura zvisirizvo kunatete ndikazo-

She paused realizing she had said too much.Bryan akamutarisa..

Bryan : ok saka ndokuona futi rinhi.

Tayana : aaaah mukoma Bry handiti mandiona nhasi here ?

Bryan akaseka.

Bryan : Nhai Tayana saka ndakuona nhasi zvatokwana ndiri kuda kuda kukuona futi.

Tayana : aaah handibvumidzwe kubuda kana ndisiri kuenda kuchikoro kana kuti ndatumwa

Edit with WPS Office

kumashops kana kuenda kunowacha kana kuchurch.

Bryan : ok ndokuona handiti.

Tayana : ehoi.

Bryan : be a good girl.

Tayana : ok bye.

She smiled achibva atanga kufamba achienda.Bryan akaramba akamira akamutarisa iye akabva acheuka nedish rake and waved at him Bryan achibva awaver kwakufamba achiendawo.

Tayana achisvika pamba akaona pachibuda mumwe murume achibuda mumba aina Maneta. Tayana akaisa dish rake pasi kwakutarisa baba vaye vachibuda.

Tayana : ndiyani uyo abuda mumba.

Akabvunza Tayana paakaona Maneta achibuda kumashure.

Maneta : mind your own business mxm.Yanika magumbeze ayo ubike lunch uko zvauriwe uudze mhamha. Ndovaudza kuti ndiwe wapinza munhu pano.

Akabva atendeuka kwakuverenga mari yanga iri mumaoko ake achibva asekerera.

Tayana haana kuzotaura zvakawanda akabva angotendeuka kwakutanga kunanika hembe dzake achizunguza musoro akatoziva kuti aive mumwe wezvikomba zvake.

* * * * * * * * * *

Edit with WPS Office

On the road

Bry aifamba zvake aichiimba muroad pakapesana nevamwe vasikana vaifamba zvavo vachienda neopposite direction.

Akatarisa mumwe wacho aive nechepakati uyo aive aine runako rwaievedza nemuviri waive wakaumbwa waive nezvinhu zvose panzvimbo pazvo.

Vakamusweresa vasikana vaya zvine tsika iye kwakupindura akatarisa aive pakati aive amuba nerunako.

Bryan : muri vekwani imi.

Akabvunza akatarisa werunako uya zvekuti akapedzisira ave kunyara.Ndiye akabva apindura.

Her : KwaaManondo kumhiri kwerwizi.

Bryan: ho unonzani iwe?

Her : Tecla.

Bryan : horight.

Vakamboita nguva vakatarisana Bry ndokuzoti.

Bryan: horight mofamba zvakanaka asikana.

Her : Ehoi.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan akatanga kufamba ivo vachibva vatanga kuzevezerana vachimutaura he could hear them akangoseka achibva acheuka.

Bryan : Tecla.

He said achibva atanga kufamba zvake achisekerera.Akatozovhundutswa nephone yake yakaringer muhomwe kwakuibuditsa achitarisa ndokuona ndiPearl akatura mafemo kwakudaira.

Bryan : Pearl.

Pearl : ndeip zvirisei?

Bryan : hapana apa zvirisei?

Pearl : ndiri bhoo was at your house yesterday hanzi hausati wadzoka ukudzoka rinhi.

Bryan : why are you asking?

Pearl : just want to know I miss you.

He sighed...

Bryan : Pearl we agreed kuti no phone calls unless it's business related or if we need each other.Right now ukuziva kuti handiko so hapana need yekuti undifonere.You are not my girlfriend so don't get attached this relationship is physical remember.

Pearl (sadly) : Yeah I know.

Bryan : if you have someone and you want out feel free to tell me okay.

Pearl : no..no ..no handisati ndawana anyone.Ndanga ndichida kunzwa kuti ukuuya rinhi so I can come for some sessions before I go to camp.

Bryan : ndokuudza kana ndadzoka.

Pearl: ok.

Bryan : ok bye

Edit with WPS Office

He hang up achibva atsambuka paimba yanga iri paside peroad.Paive pamba pana Miriro. Aizivana nasekuru vaMiriro kubva arimudiki saka akaona zvakakodzera kuti apfure achivamhoresa.

Akapinda pamba pavo kwakudedzera gogoi aripanze. Miriro uyo aive mukitchen akabva abuda.

Bryan : Hesi.

Miriro : makadii henyu ?

Akamumhoresa zvine tsika ziso rake richikwira kubva kumusoro kusvika kutsoka.Aive asati amboona murume akanaka uye kuchena kudai.

Ega akatozviudza kuti uyu aisave wemuruzevha mavo.Kahana kake kakatoti tiba tiba.

Bryan : Tiripo sekuru varipo here ?

Miriro : ehe varipo.

Bryan : ndanga ndichikumbiro kuvaona.

Miriro : ndoti vakudiwa nani.

Bryan : Bryan mwana wekwaMaseko.

Miriro : ehoi.

Miriro akapinda mumba makakudza sekuru vake avo vakaita kufara vachibva vadedzera varimumba.

" Bry "

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : sekuru.

Akasekerera Bry Miriro achibva ati apinde.Akapinda achibva amhoresana nasekuru kwakutaura nyaya zvavo vachiseka Miriro ndiye akavaisira zvekudya vachibva vatanga kudya vachitaura.

Sekuru : wakura muzukuru kuita zijaya kudai.

Bryan : kuti kudaro here sekuru.

Sekuru : ehe ndafara mwanangu wauya kuzondiona.

Bryan : kana neniwo.

Miriro akabva apinda kwakugarawo.

Sekuru : wamuziva here muzukuru wangu uyu.

Bryan : aaah aaa sekuru.

Miriro akabva atanga kunyara nyara.

Sekuru : anonzi Miriro kungoti mazuva awauya aya kanga kachiri kadiki ndofunga kuma4 years ikoko.

Bryan : Hoo kungoti paye paive netusikana tudiki twakawanda.

Sekuru : ehe twakura manje vamwe vacho vakatororwa.

Bryan: hoo aiwa ndafara nekukuziva Miri.

Bryan: Aiwa tese.

Akabva asimuka kunogara kuroom kwake uko kwaipota achidongorera Bryan. Bryan akambotandara nasekuru kwakuzooneka zvake.Akasvika kumba akawana Hec nasekuru vadzoka kare achibva ageza kwakuchinja vachibva vatandara zvavo kwakuzoenda kunorara.

Edit with WPS Office

Kuseni Bryan akamukira kugeza zvake mota akabvisa t shirt achiimba.

Bryan (singing) : Handidi newe mwana iwe

Handidi newe ka babie

Handidi newe mwana iwe

Handidi newe ka babie

Ndiwe wandinofunga pandinomuka

Pfungwa dzatadza kufunga moyo wajunga

Handidi kukushaiwa

Moyo wangu ungabaiwa

Wakanaka usingambosekerera

Ndiudze chaunoda ndinokutengera.

Hec watched from a distance akaisa maoko muchiuno.Akazotanga kufamba achienda kwaive naBryan.

Hec : Hehe ndianiko adiwa neshamwari yangu Bryan aita amuke anemufaro kudai achimbirwa.

Bryan : good morning to you too Hec.

Hec : I know ndakaona nezuro maitirana video call asina kupfeka kaa ndiPearl chete

Bryan akamutema nechijira chaaigezesa mota chine sipo. Hec akachigama achiseka..

Bryan : saka wainyepera kukotsira.

Hec : ndairara nekupi iwe waive wongoshinyira uchitambirwa.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan (laughing) : uribwa yemunhu.

Hec : imbwa inotandara neimbwa , imbwa inodya neimbwa you get it.

Bryan akazunguza musoro achienderera mberi nekugeza mota yake.

Kwakumasikati sikati akageza kwakupfeka zvake skin jean rake reblack net shirt yake yewhite nemapush ake eaddidas ewhite achibva asprayer perfume yake just as Hec walked in.

He watched him getting ready in silence achibva agara pabed. Bryan looked at him achitora makey emota.

Bryan : taura ndirikuziva kuti ukuda kutaura.

Hec : I'm wondering kuti ndekupi kuri kuda kuendwa kwandisina kudedzwawo kuti ndiende.

Bryan : are you my side kick kuti ndoenda newe kwese .

Akaseka...

Hec : ndekekupiko ndiudze kababie kacho.

Bryan : une zvimwe zvaunombofunga besides vakadzi I grew up here I know a lot of people so ndiri kumboonona shamwari.

Hec : and I'm not invited.

Bry : yes.

Akafamba kusvika kudoor.

Bryan : you know nezuro ndakasangana nekamwe kanonzi Tecla mmm mwana iyeye kaaa hayaz ndokudza ndadzoka.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : I knew it.

Bryan akabuda achiseka achibva anooneka gogo vake kwakudriver achibuda a few minutes later aive otyaira mota achienda kumashops.

Akambotenderera achimirira nguva yevana yekuti vabude ikwane.Akatarisa nguva and it was one o'clock achibva atanga kudriver achidzokera.

Aitarisa vana vese vaive muroad achitsvaga Tayana akazovaona vari nechekumberi kwakufamba zvishoma nezvishoma achivatera kusvika vabata road yavaifamba vari two.

Bryan akaridza bhero vachibva vacheuka vese.Miriro akabva asekerera.

Miriro : ndiBryan wekwaMaseko anga ari kumba kwedu nezuro I think andiziva ndosaka aridza bhero.

Akadaro achitofamba kudzokera kumashure Tayana akaterawo zvake zvishoma nezvishoma.

Miriro : Bryan urisei?

Bryan : Hesi aaa unonzani zviya.

Miriro : Miriro.

Bryan: Yeah Miriro urisei?

Miriro : ndiribho

Aitotaura akamira pawindow remota.Bryan akabva adongorera Tayana.

Bryan : Tayana.

Edit with WPS Office

She smiled...

Tayana : mukoma Bryan.

Akadaira.

Bryan : saka nhasi hausi kundimhoresa.

Akadaro Bryan akatarisa Tayana, Miriro aive angomira akatarisa achitoshamisika kuti vaizivana.

Tayana : ndanga ndichikumhoresai mukoma Bry ndanga ndichimirira mupedza kumhoresa Miri.

Bryan: aaah ho mukuenda kupiko.

Miriro ndiye akabva apindura.

Miriro : Kumba.

Bryan : pinda ndinokusiyai.

Miriro akabva amhanya kunogara kumberi.Bryan akangomutarisa nekuti aida kuti Tayana agare kumberi kuti vataure nyaya but haana zvakataura. Tayana akapinda kumashure achibva agara Bryan achibva amutsa mota.

Bryan : magumbeze akaoma here Tayana.

Tayana : ehe akaoma nezuro chaiye nemasviniro amakamaita.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan akaseka...

Bryan : ndakamasvina sei ?

Tayana : aaa anga atosara padiki kuti aome kaaya.

Bryan akaseka zvake Miriro aive angovatarisa vachitaura zvaitoreva kuti vaizivana.Vakapedza kutaura dzemagumbeze vakatanga kutaura dzekuchikoro sezvo Tayana aigona kuchikoro Miriro aive asina chekutaura.Akazoona kuti nyaya dzavo hadziperi achibva abvunza.

Miriro : saka are you married Bryan.

He laughed before he responded.

Bryan : no.

Akabva atanga kutaura iye Miriro chete dzamara Bryan pakamisa mota vasvika kumaraini kwavo. Bryan akabuditsa tumaplastic two twaive nemafruits.

Bryan : oh girls ndakutengerai mafruits aya.

Tayana : maita basa mukoma Bryan.

Miriro : maita basa.

Bryan : saka mangwana ndokuonai.

Miriro : ehe takubva kuchikoro.

Bryan : horight.

Akatarisa Tayana uyo akabva asekerera.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : takuenda maita basa.

Bryan : horight.

Miriro : tokuonai mangwana munotiwana pamatiwana nhasi.

Bryan : ok.

Vakabva vaburuka kwakutanga kufamba Tayana akaisa mafruits ake mubag. Vasati vambosvika kupi akabva asangana natete vake vaina mai vaMiriro.

Vakavasweresa ..

Mai Miriro : Miriro ndaudza mai mufundisi kuti muri kuuya kuzobatsira mayouth kuchurch.

Miriro : ehoi mhamha.

Mai Miriro : saka moenda mese naTayana handitika.

Tayana akatarisa tete vake.

Tete : ehe ngavaende ndingarambidze munhu kuenda kuchurch here.

Vakadaro nekunyara..

Tayana akabva aenda kumba kunochinja uko kwakaudzwa kuti akurumidze kudzoka natete vacho.

Akasvika kumba kwanaMiriro kwakapihwa hembe dzekupfeka naMiriro nemapush kwakuzora mafuta vachibva vaenda.

Vakasangana naBryan anaHec vachienda kumashops and he gave them a ride kusvika kuchurch.

Edit with WPS Office

Vakabatsira kucleaner kuchurch vapedza vakuenda brother Mark vakadedza Tayana paside uyu Miriro kwakungonomira paside achitarisa ari kure.

Miriro : Tayana handei iwe wakanganwa here zvataurwa natete.

Akadaro akutofamba Tayana achibva aoneka kwakutera Miriro.

Miriro:Vanenge vachimbodeiko brother Mark ivava.

Akabvunza achiratidza kusvotekana achibva atanga kufambisa.

End of chapter 10

_____

 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

Edit with WPS Office

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

11

Tayana akateera Miriro achimhanya achitoshaya kuti aive atsamwei.

Tayana : vanga vachindiinviter kuyouth conference kupera kwemwedzi manje ndavaudza kuti handikwanise tete havabvume kuti ndigare kuchurch three days.

Miriro : hoo...ko Bryan wakamuzivira kupi ?

Tayana : Akauya kumba kwedu achitenga nzungu.

Miriro : aaa zvanga zvisiri kumboita kunge makazivirana pakutenga nzungu chete nyaya yemagumbeze yaanga achitaura.

Tayana : ndakasangana naye futi nezuro kurwizi anga auyawo kuzowacha saka akandibatsira kusvina.

Miriro : ndizvo chete here asikana.

Tayana (smiled) : akati he wants to be my friend and brother sezvo asina masiblings.

Miriro : ho saka ingori friendship chete.

Tayana : ehe.

Miriro : hoo aah pakanaka.

Akabva anyarara journey yavo yese aive akangonyarara kusvika pavakaparadzana Tayana achienda kwake iye achienda kwake.

Edit with WPS Office

* * * * * * * *

Kumba kwana Miriro

Miriro haana kurara husiku hwese achingopinduka pinduka achifunga Bry.

He was very handsome aitove akutoona vachidanana kare.She smiled achifunga nguva yaaive ataura naye vari mumota akagara kumberi kwakubata hana yake achivhara maziso.

Akatozviudza kuti mangwana aifanirwa kuchena kuti anyatsoonekera.

* * * * * * * * * * *

The next day

Bryan naHec vakamuka vari pamba apo pavakabatsira ambuya vavo kugadzira chirugu nekugadzirisa fence nedanga remombe.

Vapedza vakadya zvavo varipamumvuri Bryan achibva asimuka achienda kunogeza.Nguva diki diki aive apedza kwakubuda akabata makey emota.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec haana kuda kutaura zvake akangonyarara akaziva kuti pane aive anoonekwa kana kutaimirwa. Akaoneka ambuya vaka naHec kwakubuda akananga kumashops kwakambotenderera tenderera.Sezvineiwo akabva asangana naTecla uyo wakakumbira number akapihwa achibva anomusiya kudhuze nekumba kwavo moyo wake waiita kufara paakapihwa number. Akazotendera pamashops ndokutenga tanga zvinhu zvaaida ndokuisa mumota.

* * * * * * *

Pamashops paMubaira

Miriro aive akumbira Tayana kuti amuperekedze kunotenga madomasi aidiwa namai vake pamashops. Vakattenderera pamashops ndokusangana nabrother Mark avo vakaita kunyemwerera pavakaona Tayana vakabva vasvika vachivamhoresa uyu Miriro achibva ati ndakunotenga madomasi.

Akanotenga uyu Tayana achitaura nabrother Mark avo vaitaura zvavo shoko naye vachifamba. Miriro akacheuka akaona vachiri kutaura ndokutanga kufambisa achienda.Tayana akazosara oonekana nabrother Mark iye aenda.

Akasangana naBry uyo aive achitobva kumashops.

Bryan : Miriro

Akabva asekerera.

Miriro : Bryan urisei?

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : ndiri bho hangu ko Tayana ari kupi?

Miriro : asara kumashure uko akutera.

Bryan: horight.

Tayana akabva asvika achimhanya ..

Tayana : ko kuzondisiya asikana.

Miriro : aaa iwe nabrother Mark munopedza kutaura here.

Tayana : unovaziya vanenge vakuroparidza ipo paye mukoma Bry murisei ?

Bryan : hesi Tayana.

Akapindura achisekerera

Bryan : Pindai ndinokusiyai kumba handiti mati mukuenda kuchurch ndokumirirai pacorner apo ndonokusiyai.

Miriro akabva amhanyira kunopinda kumberi Tayana achibva apinda hake kumashure. Bryan akavasiya achibva anomira pakona kuti anovasiya kuchurch.

* * * * * * *

A few minutes later

Kumba kwana Miriro

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana akasvika akapfeka dress rake raaiti best but raisatomboita raive rasakara nemapata pata ake.

Miriro aive akapfeka dress rake raive rakatedza muviri rakanaka nemasandals ake uku aita make up vhudzi asunga zvakanaka.Tayana akashamisika achimuona.

Tayana : ko uri kuenda kupi?

Tayana akabvunza achitofunga kuti pamwe rwendo rwavo rwachinja.

Miriro: what do yo mean?

Tayana : waita kuchena kudaro ?

Miriro : tirikuenda kuchurch kaa kuchena kupi nhai ?

Tayana : iii wakachena ndatofunga kuti wakuenda kuHarare.

Miriro : aaa iwewe.

Tayana akatarisa dress rake nepapata pata ..

Tayana : ndokumbiro kadress rekuti ndingopfeka ndodzoka ndichibvisa nemapush.

Miriro : aaa mhamha vakaramba zvekuti ndikumbidze hembe.

Tayana : hoo .....aaah horight.

Akatsikitsira zvakatomushamisa nekuti Miriro aipfekedzana naye hembe kubva vachiri kuprimary havana kumboita dambudziko nazvo haana kutaura zvakawanda.

Tayana : ndokumbiro kaa tumafuta ndingozora makumbo angu akashenuruka ndabva kugeza.

Edit with WPS Office

Miriro : aaah mhamha vasiya vaakira mubedroom pandageza ndachinjira mubedroom mavo so ndamakanganwa.

Tayana : horight.

She sadly looked at her legs aive akaita kusheneruka.Miriro

akamutarisa.

Miriro : you don't look that bad.Kana dress rako riri right iri.

Tayana : you think so.

Miriro : yes.

Akaisa lipstick pamuromo.

Miriro: handei tone tinganonoke.

Tayana akasekerera looking at her friend.She looked so beautiful that it was even embarrassing to walk besides her and knowing the other youths at church she was going to be the odd one out.

Akafamba achitera kumashure kwake already feeling embarrassed.Vakasvika pamota yaBryan and Bryan's eyes fell on Miriro who was too overdressed for just a church service.

Akatarisa Tayana zvaive akapfeka akanzwa misodzi mumaziso ake.Iye aive angotarisa pasi achitambisa tambisa gumbo. Miriro akabva avhura door kuti apinde kumberi.

Bryan : Miriro Tayana ngambogare kumberi nhasi.

Edit with WPS Office

Miriro akamedza mate nekuti aida kuti anyatsoonekwa akabhowekana achifamba kuenda kumashure.

Tayana : ndogara hangu kumashure.

She said...

Miriro : saka rega ndigare hangu kumberi .

Bryan akabva akurumidza kutaura.

Bryan : I want you to sit in front.

Miriro akdhonza makumbo achienda kumashure Tayana achibva apinda kumberi aive akatsikitsira.

Bryan sighed achibva adriver mota kusvika kuchurch.Miriro akaburuka Tayana akuda kuburuka Bryan akabva amurambidza.

Bryan : Tayana stay ...Miriro ndodzoka naye manje manje rega ndimhanye naye pamashops apo. Taya stay ndodzoka newe manje manje.

Miriro : hoo (she said shocked) horight.

Akafamba kuenda muchurch Bryan achibva adriver mota yake achienda kumashops.

Bryan : you look sad today why ?

Tayana : I'm fine.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : no you are not chii ndokuziva you are always happy and lively chii ?

Akatsikitsira pasi

Bryan :Taya .

She lifted her head up ..

Bryan : wakati I'm your brother right.

Tayana : mmm.

Bryan : ndiudze why you are sad if I'm your big brother I have to everything no secrets.

Tayana : kungoti nguva dzese Miri ndiye anondipa hembe kuti ndiende kuchurch ndichionekera manje mai vake vamurambidza kuti akumbidze hembe.It's embarrassing kuenda nehembe dzangu idzi I know kuchurch but vamwe vanenge vachindiseka handina kana kuzora mafuta ndakashenuruka it..it..

He lips trembled achibva aruma muromo wake wepazasi kuti asacheme.

Tayana : handisi kuda kuenda ndakadai.

Bryan sighed feeling pain blocking his throat ..

Bryan : Tayana ndosaka ndiripo.Dont worry hapana anokuseka.

Bryan said achibva amutsa mota his heart aching.She was such an innocent soul zvekuti she didn't deserve this. Akadriver kuenda pamashops paive aona shop yehembe kwakupinda naye imomo and bought her a few dresses.

Edit with WPS Office

Akabuda kwakunomutengera mafuta ekuzora achibva anomudedza kwakuenda naye mushop yaaive atenga madress.

Tayana : tiri kuitei muno.

Bryan : try these dresses.

Tayana : mmm

Bryan : go on try them.

Tayana akafamba achienda kuchanging room kwaakanopfeka madresses aya ese akamukwana she was still in shock nekuti in all her life aive asati akambotengerwa hembe nyowani.Aitengerwa nani hembe dzese dzaipfeka ainge atobvisirwa pane dzaManeta.

Akabuda akapfeka dress rake riya Bryan achibva amutarisa.

Bryan : ko wabvisirei pfeka one rauri kuda.

Tayana : ndeangu !!

Bryan: ehe.

Tayana : mukoma Bryan musatambe neni.

Bryan : I'm not joking.

Misodzi yakanjenga mumaziso ake achibva amhanya kunombundira Bryan.

Tayana :ndeangu...ndeangu maitabasa mukoma Bryan...sorry.

She pulled away from the hug.Bryan achibva aseka.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan: it's ok...oh.

He handed her the lotion.

Tayana : and this mukoma Bry makuzondichemedza manje.

Bryan : now go change unonoka kuchurch.

Tayana : thank you , thank you.

Akadaro Tayana achimhanya kuchanging room akachinja nekuzora mafuta achibva abuda.

Tayana : how do I look.

Bryan smiled..

Bryan: beautiful now let's go .Thank you mhamha.

He said to the woman in the shop.Vakanopinda mumota Tayana achingosekerera achitarisa dress rake.

Bryan akamutarisa achisekerera akanzwawo moyo wake kufara.It just felt so good kumuona achifara.

Bryan : wadya here ?

Tayana : ehe.

Bryan : let me grab you a snack quickly.

Edit with WPS Office

Akamisa mota kwakumutengera drink nemabiscuit achibva adriver kuenda kuchurch.

Achisvika Miriro akashamisika kumuona akachena.

Miriro : aaah ko manga manotenga hembe.

Tayana : mukoma Bry vati dress rangu ranga risiri kuita plus ndanga ndakanyanya kusheneruka.

Miriro : aaa hoo.

Akataura achinyarara nyara.

Tayana : mukoma Bry vanditengera drink nemabiscuits ndadya ndikakuchengeterawo.

Miriro : aaa ndakaguta ini it's not like handizvizive tozvidya all the time kumba kwedu.

Tayana : oh ok.

Akabata kaplastic kake vachibva vapinda the service was good.Ichipera brother Mark vakatouya kuzomhoresa Tayana before vaenda.

Miriro aive angonyarara.Vakawana Bryan akavamirira kwakutakurwa kuendeswa kumba. Pavakasvika pacorner paaivasiya akabva abudisa maplastic kwakuvatambidza.

Bryan : a little something for you girls.

Tayana : thank you.

Miriro : thank you.

Akadaro achikanda ziso kuneplastic raTayana rairatidza kuti rihombe.

Vakaburuka mumota vachibva vamubhabhaisa.Vamunzira miriro akabvunza.

Edit with WPS Office

Miriro : mune chiiko muplastic mako imomo.

Tayana : handina kumbovhura ini.

Miriro : vhura kaa tione?

Tayana akavhura maive nemafuta nemapads .neroll on iro odourless kuti isanzwike kunhuwirira netuma snacks nemapen nemabook ekuchikoro aivevemo nemadress ake two aya aive atengerwa makuseni.

Tayana : hii ende mukaoma Bry vaita basa zvese izvi for me waona Miriro Mwari wakanaka.

Miriro : mmmm vakanaka zveshuwa I'm happy for you.

Akadaro kwakutarisa make maingove netumasnacks chete.Vakapesana zvavo mumwe neumwe oenda kwake asi Miriro aive asisina mufaro. Achisvika kumba aive ati dhuu kugara.Akazvitarisa pamirror ndokuona kuti zvaaive ari nani pana Tayana wani saka sei vakomana vasvinu vacho vaingofarira iye.First ndibrother Mark now Bryan chii chaicho chavaiona paari ndiwo mubvunzo waaizvibvunza ari ega.

* * * * * * * * *

Mazuva akafamba kusvika week rapera Tayana aionana naBry pese paibva kuchikoro musi weSartaday Bry haana kukwanisa kuona Tayana.Sunday futi akatadza akashaya kuti oita sei nekuti vaimukira Monday makuseni.

Akazoenda kunoona Miriro uyo waakapa zvinhu zvaaida kuti zvizopihwa Tayana including phone

Edit with WPS Office

neline nyowani sezvo iye aive asingazomuone kuseni kwacho.Akamukumbira kuti azomudzidzise phone yacho mashandisirwo.

Miriro akatanga azvivhura kwakuona zvese zvaivemo kwakurova maoko ake. Masikati acho musi iwoyo akaenda kunoona Tayana kwakumusira zvinhu zviya.

Tayana pakavhura akaona hembe mafuta ekuzora aive atengetwa epimax isinganhuwirire ,glycerine nemafuta eman'a mapush nmatennis nemaskirt netshirts. nemari yaaive asirwa.

Akafara kani kwakunozviviga mumba make maairara mari akaibvisa kwakunoirongedza mumba imomo padenga kwakuipfekera nephone yacho neline.Vakambotandara asi Miriro haana kuda kugara akabva aoneka .

* * * * * * * * *

Kumba kwana Bry

Bryan naHec vakaonekana nasekuru vavo naambuya vodzokera Harare.

Bryan ainzwa kusurikirwa kuti akuenda asina kuoenek a Tayana asi paive pasina zvekuita.

Vakabuda Hec achidriver iye aive akangotarisa kuti zvimwe angamuone muroad asi haana.Pavakapfura pakaroad kaienda kumba kwavo akatarisa kusvika vapfura hoping to see her asi haana.

He sighed achizvinyudza museat feeling sad wondering how she was going to be.The few days he had known her had been the best ,he felt like he had known her his whole life.She was like the sister he never had. Hec looked at him and saw the sadness on his face.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : unotaura naye paphone handiti wakamutengera phone she will be fine.

Bryan : I hope so.

He looked outside the window Hec achibva apinda mutara vakanga Harare.

* * * * * * * *

Later that day Miriro

Miriro aive kumba kwavo paakaona Tayana achipfura kuenda kurwizi iye achibva asimuka akananga kumba kwavo. Akasvika akagogodza achibva adairwa naManeta ndiye aivepo.

Maneta : Hesi kani

Miriro : Hesi Maneta uri sei ?

Maneta : ndiri bho ukutsvaga asahwira vako.

Miriro : ehe varipo here.

Akaita seasiri kuziva kuti haapo.

Maneta : haaapo aenda kurwizi.

Miriri : eish ndoita seiko?

Maneta : I hope hapana hapo problem.

Miriro akakwenya kwenya musoro..

Edit with WPS Office

Miriro : ndanga ndichida kumubatsira kushandisa phone yake yakatengerwa nekubvunza kuti hembe dzakatengerwa dzakakwana here manje kana asipo aaa

Maneta : wait...wait wati chii? Phone yakatengerwa nani nehembe.?

Miriro anyepedzera kubata muromo kunge munhu apotsa kutaura.

Miriro : please nda-

Maneta : taura nyaya yako handiti wataura kudhara.

Miriro : it was a mistake.

Maneta : ndiudze hako inini otherwise ukandinyepera inoswera yasvika kuna mhamha.

Miriro : ane ..ane mukomana wake wanodanana naye hameno anogara kupi kuHarare uko.He bought a phone nezuro nehembe akati ndimupe manje anga andikumbira kuti ndimudzidzise phone yacho saka ndiyo yandanga ndainga.Please Maneta usamudze kuti ndini anofunga kuti ndamutengeza please.

Maneta : dont worry handimuudze.

Maneta akabhidhaira kupinda mumba kwakubvanganyura hembe dzake achibva aona mafuta , hembe mapant mabraa mapads maroll on ndokusekerera.

Akatarisa hembe akaona dzakanaka kwakusimudza chiplastic chacho chese kubuda nacho.

Maneta : idzi anyway enda hako rega ndidzidzorere.

Miriro: ok please usamuudze kuti pane zvandataura she will be disappointed.

Maneta : I won't...hehe

Maneta akazvirova chikwe.Miriro faked a smile..

Edit with WPS Office

Miriro : ndakuenda.

Maneta : ok..

Akadaro Maneta achitambisa tambisa kagumbo achifunga kuti oita sei ...

End of chapter 11

_____

 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

Edit with WPS Office

12

Tayana akasvika pamba nedish rake achibva ariburutsa kwakufamba kuenda mumba make maairara.Achipinda hana yakarova achiona zvinhu zvake zvakaita manyama amire nerongo.

Akamhanya kunotarisa akawana zvinhu zvake zvisimo akabata gotsi ndipo paakanzwa kuti paive nemunhu akamira padoor.

" Uri kutsvaga plastic iri"

Tayana akavhunduka achicheuka kutarisa kudoor.

Tayana :Ma..Ma ...Maneta

Maneta : so wakuita basa rekuita zvevarume uchipihwa zvinhu.

Tayana hana yakarova..

Tayana : ayehwa nda-

Maneta : nyarara mhamha dakuvaudza nhasi.

Tayana akabva agwadama pasi kwakubatanidza maoko.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : Maneta please ..please usaudze tete please.

Maziso ake aive atonjedza misodzi.

Maneta : unenge uchinyepera kuita chichristu panapa iwe uchiita zvevakomana nhasi panofa munhu pano..

Tayana akaeredza misodzi akatarisa Maneta.

Tayana : Maneta ndokumbirawo usaudze tete ndakangozvipihwa.

Maneta : kupihwirwei heee ukufunga ndiri benzi here?

Tayana :Maneta..ndokumbiro ndakangozvipihwawo.

Maneta akamutarisa achichema kwava kuzoti papaya.

Maneta : ok. handivaudze.

Tayana : Waita basa waita basa.

Tayana akapukuta misodzi pamatama ake.

Maneta : asi..

Tayana akabva amutarisa.

Maneta : ndiri kuzvitora zvese.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : aaa Maneta ...we can share.

Maneta : aaah saka rega ndiudze zvangu mhamha.

Tayana : please usavaudze.

Maneta : saka I'm taking everything kuti ndinyarare.

Tayana : please Maneta.

Maneta : ndizvo zvandataura we are not negotiating here.Chitotenda kuti handina kuudza mhamha otherwise wairohwa iwe unonyatsovaziva.

Tayana misodzi yakati mokoto.

Maneta : chiri kuchemedza chii ipapa phone iri kupi hanzi naMiriro wakatengerwa phone.

Tayana : Miriro ?

Maneta :haikona kubvunza zvakawanda iwe iri kupi phone neline zvawakatengerwa.

Tayana: Handina kutengerwa phone ini anga achinyepa maive musina phone.

Akanyepa Tayana aona kuti angatorerwe futi phone.

Maneta: ukuramba saka ndikanotsvaga handiwane mumba mako.

Tayana : mmmm

Maneta akabhidhaira kwakupinda achibva atanga kubvanyangura mumba mese achitsvaga asi haana kuwana.Tayana aingonamata kuti dai akasatarisa mudenga. Akabuda..

Maneta : you better not be lying to me.

Tayana : Mane please chindisirawo 1 kana mafuta ekuzora zvawo.

Maneta (scoffed) : ndakubata and you still have the guts to make requests.Nyarara apa chitotenda Mwari I'm keeping my mouth shut.

Edit with WPS Office

She reached in the plastic kwakutora heel balm yeman'a

Maneta : oh sara neaya in'a rako rotonyadzisa.

Akabva afamba kuenda Tayana achibva anhonga heel balm iya kwakupukuta misodzi yake achienda mumba make maairara kwakutanga kunhonga zvinhu one one achirongedza.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

At Miriro's house

Miriro went through her contact searching for Bryan's number. Akasvika pairi and dialed it two times before he picked.

Miriro : Hello.. Bryan urisei?

Bryan : ndiri bho ndiani uyu.

Miriro cleared her throat..

Miriro : ndiMiriro.

Bryan :Miriro ,Miriro ...Miriro wekupi ?

Miriro : kwaMubaira shamwari yaTayana.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : oh Miriro urisei?

Miriro(smiled) : ndiri bho zvangu.

Bryan : arisei Tayana I've been trying to get a hold of her but phone haisi kuita wakazomudzidzisa.

Miriro (rolled her eyes) : ndamushaya nhasi how is work.

Akachinja nyaya..

Bryan : work is fine ..arisei Tayana.

Akabvunza and Miriro sighed getting bored as the conversation became about Tayana only.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Later that afternoon

Tete vaTayana vakatuma Tayana kunotenga beef yemanheru. Akapinda muroom make achibva atora phone yake kwakuiviga muhembe neline kwakubuda.

Akafamba kusvika kumashops kwakaona vamwe amai vaaitengesa musika achibva avakumbira kuti vamubatsire kuti anoshandisa phone sei.

Vakamuratidza nekumubatsira kudownloader whatsapp vachibva vamupa.

Akatenga muriwo wake kwakufona pane number yaive iri muphone make yega yaBryan. Bryan

Edit with WPS Office

picked right away when he recognized the number.

Bryan : Taya..how have you been ndanga ndichiedza kukufonera phone ichiramba.

Tayana : ndanga ndiri busy handina kuwana nguva yekuti ndiratidzwe kuti inoshanda sei?

Bryan : ok but zvaita handiti.

Tayana : ehe...makaita basa nezvinhu zvamakanditengera.

Bryan : uchitendei please call me if you need anything okay.

Tayana : ok ..

She sighed sadly ...

Bryan :Tayana what's wrong?

Tayana : zvinhu...zvinhu zvamakanditengera..mwana watete vangu akazviona azvitora zvese.

Bryan: azviona wakadi kuzviviga.

Tayana : I did but handizive kuti azviona sei I think anga achibvanyangura zvinhu zvangu..iye ati Miriro ndiye amuudza asi I know she is lying Miriro would never do that.

Bryan : Miriro.

Akambonyarara...

Bryan : so phone yasara sei?

Tayana : ndanga ndakaiviga mudenga remains.

Bryan : clever girl.Tayana listen to me .

Tayana: mmm.

Bryan : viga phone iyoyo and don't tell Miriro kuti unayo wazvinzwa.

Tayana : Why ?

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan: Look Tayana you don't have to tell Miriro everything wanzwa from now onwards usamuudze kuti ndataura newe or about the phone i know she is your friend but can you not talk to her about our friendship mmm .

Tayana : ok.

Bryan : ok dont worry ndichakuisira mari paecocash yekuti ugowana pocket money pane chauri kuda chechikoro.

Tayana : mmmm ndiri kuda counter book one rekunyorera maassignment.

Bryan: ok please take care of yourself mmm.

Tayana : ok.

Bryan : ok make sure phone yako iri on silent nguva dzese or ndichapota ndichikufonera paunenge wakurara ok.

Tayana : ok mukoma Bryan maita basa.

Bryan: ok take care.

Akabva akata Tayana kwakuisa phone iya pasilent kwakuiisa mutight yake achibva atanga kufamba achienda kumba.

* * * * * * * *

Miriro aifamba zvake achienda kugarden pakasangana naJoseph mukomana wavaipinda naye church akabva atotsambuka paakamuona.

Joseph : Sister Miri.

She rolled her eyes achimira kwakusekerera zvekunyepa.

Edit with WPS Office

Miriro : urisei Jose.

Joseph : ndiri bho zvangu ini ko nhasi aripiko Tayana.

Miriro : kumba kwavo.

Joseph : hoo ii kungoti ndane nguva ndisingamuone.

Miriro : hoo rega ndiende ndanonoka.

Joseph akabata gotsi rake...

Joseph : sister Miri eeeh ndine nyaya.

Miriro akabva amira kwakumutarisa achimupima she prayed aive asingade kumunyenga nekuti aida kumuudza mashoko chaiwo.

Joseph: eeeh eish Tayana ndinomuda kaaa manje eish munhu wacho haaaoneke ndakambosvitsa shoko akajamuka manje ndanga ndichiti zvamuri shamwari yake mundisoterewo kaa babie.

Miriro akamutarisa kubva kutsoka kusvika kumusoro kwakusekerera.

Miriro : unomuda woow that's great.

Joseph : is it.

Miriro : Yes saka wakambomuudza.

Joseph: ehe akaramba

Miriro : anokuda kunyara kuya.

Joseph : shuwa here?

Miriro : ehe....manje iwewe ukuita chinono.Tayana akatondiudza kuti dai awana hake chero munhu wekutizira aitizira hake.

Edit with WPS Office

Joseph akasekerera..

Joseph : ini ndiri kutoda iye aite muroora wekumba kwedu.

Miriro : manje ukunonoka shamwari.

Joseph : ndoita sei sister.

Miriro : Tayana kumba kwavo uko anotambura zvekuti akatotizira kumba kwenyu unenge watomuyamura.

Joseph : saka ndoita sei sister.

Miriro : iwewe unongomudedza kumba kwenyu wovharira munhu once wangomubata haana kwaanoenda anenge akutogara akatondiudza kuti she feels something for you but anonyara sezvo asati amboita mukomana.

Joseph : really sister.

Miriro : ehe vharira munhu chete iwe zvotopera.

Joseph : aaa manje ndoiita sei plan yacho.

Miriro : haaa newewo wakazungaira ukuda ndikuudze zvese here fungawo kaa vharira munhu iwewe chete once wamubvisa humhandara atowako.

Joseph : ehoi sister maitabasa.Saka mati akatoti anondida.

Miriro : ehe chitokasira usati wadhangirwa neumwe.

Joseph : ehoi sister maita bho imimi masparker.

Akasekerera achienda Miriro akamutarisa achifinyama kumeso " vakafitana " akataura achienda.Aive aneta naye Tayana oti brother ,Mark oti Bryan akaridza tsamwa.

Miriro : mirai tione kuti vanokutera watizira here nxaa.

Akaridza tsamwa.

Edit with WPS Office

* * * * * * * * *

On the road

Tayana aiimba zvake akabata plastic rake paakasangana naJoseph achienda kumba kwavo.

Joseph :Tayana,Tayana

Akaita kusekerera achimutarisa.He could see her teenage curves nyangwe zvazvo aive akapfeka mugubvururu neiro zamu rake raive rakamira kuti twii rakamunongedza riri muzi t shirt raaive akapfeka.Akawedzera kusekerera ..

Tayana : hesi Jose uri sei ?

Joseph : ndiri bho hangu ini hameno iwe.

Tayana : ndiri bho zvangu ini varisei mhamha vako.

Joseph : vari bho zvavo ava z...Tayana uyu.

Tayana : rega ndiende Jose ndanonoka kumba.

Joseph : ukutomhanya.

Tayana : ehe

Akamboramba akamutarisa Joseph uya achizhinya kwakuzoti..

Joseph : musi wechitatu uuye kumba mhamha vakuda kupurirwa nzungu.

Tayana akasekerera aisimboenda kumba kwavo kuma part time .Mai vake vaibhadhara zvakanaka.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : shuwa here

Joseph : ehe

horight i3 dollars iyoyo ka.

Joseph : Ehe.

Tayana : horight ndoudza tete ndouya.

Joseph: horight.

Tayana : ndakuenda ini.

Joseph : ufambe zvakanaka.

Tayana akatanga kufamba achitambisa paper bag yake Joseph akatarisa achisekerera kuti dzaive dzawira mutswanda. Akatozoerekana adhumira pamuti kwakukwiza mhanza achidzokera munzira.

* * * * * * * *

Miriro aibva kugarden pakaona Tayana achiiuya nekumberi akafinyama paakaona amutarisa akabva asekerera zvefake.

Miriro : Tayana asikana zviriseiko?

Tayana : Hesi Miri ukubva kupi ?

Miriro : kugarden zvangu.

Tayana : nhai Miri wambosvika kumba kwedu nhasi?

Miriro : nei wabvunza?

Tayana : Maneta ndawana atora zvinhu zvangu zvese ati ndiwe wamuudza kuti ndakatengerwa zvinhu.

Edit with WPS Office

Miriro akabva amutarisa kwakubata muchiuno.

Miriro : Tayana are you insinuating something.

Tayana : Aiwa ndiri kungobvunza.

Miriro : saka nhasi ndopondokutengesa Tayana.How long have I known you ndokutengesa nhasi zvazvakaoma nhai veduwe.

Akarovanisa maoko ake...

Tayana : that's not what I'm saying ndiri kungoti iwe neni tisu taiziva so who could have -

Miriro : eh eh eh Tayana hehe indava usingatende iwe.I lied for you.Kukupa hembe dzangu kuti upfeke uonekere dai ndaida kukutengesa ndakakutengesa kare nhasi ndipo pondokutengesa ende munhu mutema hatende shuwa. Regai zvakanzi ukarera imbwa nemukaka inofuma yokuruma shuwa you(pointed at her) Tayana...hehe nekuti nhasi watengerwa tuhembe naBryan wausingambozive wakundidai.

Tayana looked at her friend tearfully..

Tayana: hazvisirizvo zvandataura ndanga ndichinhobvunza.

Muriro : kubvunza chii Tayana I treated you like a sister, stood for you when noone else would nhasi wondidai so you believe Maneta that snake unonyatsomuziva zvaari nhasi ndipo pawakubvuma zvaanotaura.

Misodzi yakaerera pamatama a Tayana.

Tayana : I'm sorry ndanga -

Miriro : you are ungrateful Tayana I should have known...mxm.Nhasi wakufunga you are better than me ... rega ndiende.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana (crying) : I'm sorry Miri-

Miriro : save it.

Akabva abhidhaira kuenda achisiya Tayana akangomira achipukuta misodzi yake.

Akazofamba hake kuenda kumba but she was feeling bad for accusing her friend of doing such a thing.She of all people should know that Miriro would never do that.

She sighed feeling guilty achifunga zvese zvaaitirwa even kuchikoro and she couldn't imagine life without her.She had to apologize after all Maneta was a lier she could have been lying she thought.

Akasvika pamba achibva audza tete vake nezvekupura nzungu kumba kwana Jose zvaaive audzwa naJoseph.

Tete vacho vakatofara nekuti mari yacho vaitoida saka vakatomuti asaende kuchikoro. Mazuva akafamba kusvika muWednesday.Joseph akazosangana naMiriro achibva kuchikoro achibva amuudza plan yake Miriro kwakumusimbisa kuti aenderere mberi.

She couldn't wait kunzwa kuti amuroora wekwanaJoseph. Tayana akamukira makuseni kwakuita basa rake rese repamba apedza akageza kwakuchinja achibva aenda kukitchen achida kunwa tea.

Tete : ukuda kunwa tea yeyi handiti kwanamai Jose vanokupa chikafu.

Tayana : ehe.

Tete : saka chienda ukuda kunonoka here.

Haana kuitisa nharo akabva abuda achibva atanga rwendo rwake sezvo kwaigara Joseph kwaive kumhiri kwerwizi.

Edit with WPS Office

Hongu kwana Joseph aipihwa chikafu asi aizopihwa ave masikati apa iye ainzwa nzara.Akapfura zvake nemusango maakatsvaga patufu netsubvu kwakudya achienda.

Akazosvika zvekuma 10 ,10 ndokugogodza pamba paye asi hapana akadaira akagogodza futi nekuti paitoratidza kuti hapana vanhu ndipo pakabuda Joseph achipfeka t shirt yake.

Paakangomuona akabva aita kusekerera smile kusvika kugotsi.

Joseph : Tayana..

Tayana : hesi Jose urisei?

Joseph : ndiri bho zvangu ini.

Tayana : varipo here mhamha vako.

Joseph: mhamha vane pavaenda pamhiri apo vanodzoka manje manje vati uvamirire.

Tayana : horight.

Joseph : pinda hako.

Tayana : rega ndigare zvangu panze pano.

Joseph: aaah zvinozoita here pinda shuwa kugarisa muenzi panze

Tayana: eho.

Akabva afamba Tayana kwakupinda mumba muya achibva agara pasofa.

Joseph : ndokuisira tea here ?

Tayana : ehe.

Akabvuma sezvo ainzwa nzara.Joseph akabva atora kateapot kadiki kaive netea yaainwa muroom make nechingwa kwakuisa patable. Tayana akadira tea iya kwakutarisa patable

Edit with WPS Office

achibva aona pasina sugar.

Joseph : oh sugar..ndofunga ndaisiya mubedroom mangu pakona apo simuka unotora uchingopinda pane katable kari kuseri ndipo pane basin racho. Ini ndikunzwa nungo dzekusimuka ndaguta kudai.

Tayana akasimuka kwakufamba achienda kuya achibva apinda sezvo door racho raive rakavhurwa. Joseph akasekerera achibva asimuka achitera kumashure.

Tayana akasvika achitora basin riya paakati atendeuke akabva adhumana naJoseph aive akamira kumashure kwake zvekuti akavhunduka.

Tayana : oh ndaiwana.

Akadaro achiedza kuti afambe but Joseph akabva amuvharidzira.

Tayana : Joseph ndiri kuda kudarika.

Joseph akabva atoti door rake dhwaa zvakaita hana yaTayana irove achibva afamba achida kuenda kwakudhonzerwa kumashure naJoseph.

Joseph : dzikama Tayana unoziva uri tsvarakadenga here.

Tayana : ndiri kuda kuenda kumba.(he heart pounded)

Joseph: hakuna kwakuchaenda ndiri kuda kukuita mukadzi wangu.

Akadaro Joseph kwakumubata magadziko.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana akabva airidza mhere achimhanya akananga kudoor achibva abatwa naJoseph kwakumudhonza kwakumukandira pamubhedha.

Tayana : Joseph ndisiye ndiende kumba kwedu.

Akadaro aburuka pamubhedha hana yake ichirova uku achiridza mhere.Joseph akaseka zvake.

Joseph : hapana anokunzwa Tayana misha yekuno iri kure nekure uye hapana munhu pano saka nhasi ndinokuita wangu.

Tayana : Joseph please ndakakutadzirei.

Akadaro misodzi ichiyerera achidududza kudzokera kumashure nekuti Joseph aifamba kuuya kudhuze naye.

Joseph : rudo ndirwo runondituma mudiwa.

Akadaro akusvika pedyo Tayana achibva atora chibasin chesugar chiya kwakukumurova nacho musoro achibva aita dzungu iye kwakumhanya akananga kudoor.

Joseph akamubata gumbo akusvika padoor zvakaita adonhe pasi nedumbu Tayana . Akabva afambisa anehasha.

Akaita wekutakura ndokukandiira pamubhedha iye achikika kika nekuchema kwakumutsimbirira.

Tayana akamuruma iye kwakumurova mbama kumeso achibva apinza ruoko muskirt kwakudambura pant rake kwakumusunga maoko naro.

Joseph: dont worry it will be over soon.I love you.I'm doing this out of love.

Edit with WPS Office

Akadaro akatarisa Tayana aichema achiedza kuzvisununungura.Ziso rake raive ratsvuka iri achibva abvisa belt rake kwakusununungura trouse rake..

End of chapter 12

_____

 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

13

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana akaridza mhere pakaona Jose abvisa trouse rake neboxer. Asi Jose aitoratidza kuti aive serious nezvaaida kuita.

Tayana : Jose ndokumbirawo ...usandidaro ndiri mwana wechikoro ndiri kuda kupedza chikoro.Haunzwewo tsitsi ndirinherera. Ndinokumbirawo kana ndakakutadzira sorry..

Akadaro Tayana achikunguruka kuti adonhe kubva pamubhedha asi Jose akamuzvuva achimudzosa.

Tayana : maihweeeee kani ndobhinywa ini ....ndibatsireiwo kani..

Jose : Tayana haikona kuita kunge mwana mudiki kani.Uri nherera ndosaka ndiri kuda kukubatsira uite mukadzi wangu.

Akamuzvuva achimudhonzera kudhuze naye.Iye aive osekerera achipuruzira muzvambarara wake waive wamira kuti twii.

Akamuzvuva futi achimuvhura makumbo Tayana akatanga kukika kika achiridza mhere.Iye kwakuenda pamusoro pake kwakumutsimbirira.

Tayana akapina makumbo ake iye akabva amavhura zvechisimba.Tayana akanzwa kuti aive abatwa nemunhu wechirume zveshuwa.Akatadza kana kumover misodzi ikayerera achifunga kuti ndokwaive kuparadzwa kwefuture yake kauku.Jose aive asisade kumira aive otoda zvemukadzi paakada kuti achienda pamusoro apinde akabva anzwa kuti bho musoro ndiye pasi dhiiii.Tayana akatarisa ndokuona Joseph adonha pasi pasara brother Mark vakamira.

Edit with WPS Office

Mark : are you ok ?

Akabvunza Tayana uyo akatadza kutaura nekubvunda pamwe nekuchema.Akamhanya Mark kunomusunungura kwakumubatsira kugara.

Tayana akachema neshungu kuti shuwa here anga obinywa naJose.Vakabuda kuenda musitting room mamai Jose umo maakawana mufundisi vakamira.

Mufundisi : are you ok mwanangu tanzwa kuchema tichipfura apo ndosaka tatsambuka.

Tayana : anga achida kundibata chibharo Joseph.

Mufundisi : zvazvakaoma nhai.Pane zvaakuita here?

Tayana : hapana brother Mark vamuwana asati..

Haana kupedza kutaura akuchema.

Mufundisi : it's ok mwanangu mmm zvakaoma shuwa Jose regai timirire mai vake.

Mark akagara pasi naTayana achimucounsellor vakamirira mai Jose. Jose had passed out nekurohwa kwaainge aitwa naMark.

30 Minutes later

Mai Jose vaive vakagara pasofa vakapeta maoko avo vakatarisa Jose vachipupa nehasha.

Mufundisi : dai tisina kusvika pano nguva dzatasvika ingadai akanganisa mwana wevanhu.

Edit with WPS Office

Mai Jose: nhaiwe Jose haunyare here iwe ?Ukuda kufira mujeri.

Jose : Miriro akati anondida Tayana uyu saka chii chakaipa kurara nemusikana waunoda.

Tayana akatarisa

Tayana : Miriro!

Jose: ehe chingotaura pamberi pevanhu kuti unondida nhai Tayana hazvinyadzise.

Mai Jose : shut up chauri kutaura chii benzi remunhu.

Mark: tiri kuenda kumapurisa ukusungirwa attempted rape.

Mai Jose : Aiwa please ngatitaurirane ndokwayasvika here .Taya mwanangu sorry akanganisa Jose muregererewo.

Vakadaro vakapfugama.

Tayana : mhamha musapfugame(she sniffed)

Jose akaseka..

Jose: kana uriwe zvako Mark nyarara wazvinzwa nyaya dzako todziziva.Mufundisi udzai mapurisa mugoona kuti nyaya dzese dzamunovharira mwana wenyu nedzenyu hadzibude here tinenge tichidziziva.

Mufundisi vakatarisana nemwana wavo.

Mufundisi : Aiwa Jose gara pasi titaure sevanhu vakuru handiko kwazvasvika.

Jose akagara pasi akavatarisa mufundisi vakamedza mate vachirangarira musi wavasangana

Edit with WPS Office

naJose vachibuda mubedroom ramai mudeacon.

Mufundisi : Tayana mwanangu sorry .Jose akanganisa zvikuru. Mushoko tinoudzwa kuti tinofanirwa kuregerera find it in your heart to forgive him.Ndisatani anenge angoshandisa munhu chete.Jose apologize kuna sister Tayana.

Jose : sorry Tayana.

Tayana akangomutarisa neziso reruvengo.

Mai Jose : Tayana mwanangu regererawo benzi rangu iri ndinokumbirawo.

Vakabudisa mari muhembe mavo.

Mai Jose : oh mari yacho yaanga anyepa kuti kune maricho iyi sorry mwanangu.

Mark (angrily) : so that's it!!! You are going to let him go just like that.What guarantee do you have kuti he won't try it again.

Mai Jose: it was a mistake mwanangu.

Mufundisi vakakanda Mark ziso kuti anyarare.

Mufundisi: Mwanangu Tayana pakanganisika regererawo Jose panenge pangofamba Satani chete.Uye ngazvingoperera patiri isu pano chete zvisasvike kunze uko chikumbiro mwanangu.

Tayana akavatarisa vese aine misodzi akatoona kuti hapana aida kuti nyaya yacho izivikanwe, uye akatoziva kuti akanoudza tete vake kuti ndozvaive zvaitika vaitogona kuswera vamudzosa kwana Jose ikoko saka akazongobvuma.

Tayana : ehoi.

Edit with WPS Office

Akadaro at the verge of crying .Mark looked at her his heart breaking achibva atarisa Jose uyo akabva atarisa kuside.

Tayana : ndakuenda kumba.

Mai Jose: horight mwanangu ufambe zvakanaka ruregerero.

Vakadaro vachisimuka vachikuperekedza.Jose akabva asimuka amai vake pavakabuda padoor.

Joseph: Nyaya dzamunenge muchivharira mhuri yenyu todziziva mufundisi handiti munotya kuti dzikazivikanwa munobviswa pachigaro uye hamuitirwe zvose zvamunoitirwa nevarungu saka for your own good and for that reputation of yours yamusingade kuti ikanganiswe motonyarara henyu.

Akabva afamba Mark akapfumbata chibhakera achida kusimuka baba vake ndokumubata.Mai Jose vakadzoka mufundisi naMark ndokuoneka.Ivo kwakuendera mwana wavo kunomutuka.

Mai Jose : iwe Jose haunyare wakaita sei?Haaa mwana uya inherera anototambura iwe ndipo powoda kumubata chibharo haunzwe tsitsi wakaita sei ?

Joseph: tsitsi dzeiko mhamha handiti itsitsi dzandainge ndatomunzwira ipapa kuti aite mukadzi wangu pane kugara natete vake vanoroya avo.Dai izvozvi kutaura kuno atomukadzi wangu soo pasina mufundisi venyu nezimwana ravo vasina kukwana.Miriro akatondiudza kuti anondida Tayana uyu.Kwanga kuri kuchema kwekutya chete nekuti imhandara dai ndaita aizonyarara

Mai Jose: Yohwe Mai vangu moyo imi.Zvausina kukwana nhaiwe unofira mujeri iwe Tayana iunderage uya haunyare wakaita sei handidi kuzviona futi pano.

Vakabva vabuda vachimusiya akagara hake sulking..

Edit with WPS Office

* * * * * * * * * * *

Muroad

Mark : daddy saka mangomusiya achienda kuti zvidii he deserves to rot in jail.

Mufundisi : iwe siyana nazvo izvi handiti haana kuzobatwa chibharo Tayana wacho.

Mark : saka ndomatungamiriro amunoita church.

Mufundisi: ukuedza kuti chii ?

Mark : inyaya dzei dzenyu dzaanoziva dzaita kuti munyarare.

Mufundisi: nyaya dzei dzauri kutaura nezvadzo haikona kutaura zvisina basa. Inyaya dzako iwe dzawakaita mazuva aye dzaanga achitaura nezvadzo.

Mark : hadzina basa dzikabuda dziya ngaataure.

Mufundisi vakabva vamira.

Mufundisi : wati chii ? Iwe ukwane zvehu engineer unobva wakanganwa so behave yourself don't even think about doing anything stupid to him.

Vakadaro mufundisi Mark akabva anyarara kuti zii.

* * * * * * * * *

Munzira yekuenda kumba

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana akatsambuka kwakutora phone yake paaive asiya aiviga mumahuswa kwakugara pakamuti akakazembera achichema.

Akachema zvekuchema zviye achifunga kuti anga atobhinywa dai mufundisi vasina kuuya.Akazosimuka zvishoma nezvishoma achinzwa kurwadziwa achiyambuka rwizi.

Akagara pakadombo ari zii achifunga kuti oita sei.Chokwadi ndechekuti zvaimurwadza asi aiziva kuti nyangwe kuenda kumapurisa hazvaibatsira nekuti mufundisi vainge vatoratidza kakutya paive pataura Jose kuti nyaya dzavo aizodzitaura vakamuendera kumapurisa. Zvichireva kuti vaigona kuzoramba kumumiririra kana achinge ayenda.Vari Mai Jose hapana pavaizoroverera mwana wavo saka zvaizomuremera. Akatura mafemo mashoko a Jose achirira mumusoro make " Miriro akatoti unondida " akamboti zii kwakutora phone yake kwakuitarisa achifunga kuti ofenera Bryan here kana oregedza nekuti iye aive akati talk to me about anything uye kana pane chinonetsa ndiudze.

Akabva angobaya number dzake kwakudzidialer misodzi ichiyerera.

* * * * * * * * *

At Bryan's house

Bryan was on top of Pearl thrusting when he heard his phone ringing . He paused achitarisa kudressing table kwayaive ichibva yakata and he continued.The phone started ringing again.And he started thrusting faster and faster their bodies clapping until he convulsed and he pulled out and wiped himself with his t shirt achibva afamba kuenda kudressing table.Akasvika just as the call ended.

Paakatarisa achiona ari Tayana akabva aisimudza nekukurumidza kwakudialer number dzake

Edit with WPS Office

back achibva aiisa panzeve as he picked a towel and wrapped it around his waist.Yakabva yadairwa asi hapana munhu akataura.

Bryan: Hallo Taya ...hallo sorry was busy ndaona missed call.

Tayana haana kutaura she sniffed zvakaita hana yaBryan irove.He turned around and looked at Pearl uyo aive akarara pabed akavhura makumbo ake akamutarisa. Akabva afamba achibuda padoor.

Bryan:Tayana ...Tayananiswa chii ukuchema kaiwe.Chii chaitika.

Kubvunza kwaakaita kwakabva kwaita kuti awedzere kuchema zvekuti Bryan's heart pounded even more wondering what had happened.

Bryan: Tayana talk to me chii chaitika.

Tayana : he, he , he..

Akambochema Bryan aive onzwa kutsva chaiko.

Bryan : he what Tayana ?

Tayana : he tried ...he tried to rape me.

Ndizvo chete zvakakwanisa kutaura.Bryan's heart stopped akatombonzwa musoro wake kutenderera kwakuti zii papaya kwakuzotaura.

Bryan : you said what ?

Edit with WPS Office

Akataura uchitonzwa voice raive nehasha mukati haana kumupa nguva yekupindura akabva abvunza futi.

Bryan : ndiani?

Tayana : Jose he tried to rape me.

Bryan: what happened?

Tayana explained everything as he listened boiling with anger.

Bryan: anogara kupi Jose uyu ,uye anonzi Jose ani.

Tayana akatsanangura zvose kuna Bryan.

Bryan : are you ok ?Do you need to visit a doctor ? Did he penetrate I mean-

He paused taking a breath, he didn't even want to think of anyone taking advantage of that poor girl.

Tayana : haana chaazoita mufundisi vabva vasvika.

Bryan (sighed) : hauna kukuwara.

Tayana : mmm mm ndanga ndichida munhu wekutaura naye ndosaka ndafona.

Bryan : you did good.Urikupi apa?

Tayana : ndiri kurwizi I'm on my way home.

Bryan: saka mufundisi vatadza kunomhangarira kumapurisa.

Tayana : he threatened to expose him hameno zvaanoziva maererano navo vabva vatya vakati ndimuregerere sezvakataura shoko kuti tiregererane pachichristu.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan akaseka.Kwete kuseka kwekufara asi kwekusatenda zvaaive ataura.

Bryan : and that was it .Ok udza tete vako muende kumapurisa.

Tayana : I can't she won't believe me vanoswera vandiendesa kwana Jose kuti ndiite mukadzi wake. Handidi ndiri kuda kupedza chikoro.Uye mufundisi handifunge vanobvuma kundimiririra.

Bryan akamboti zii kwakuzotaura papaya.

Bryan : ok.. enda kumba handiti ndokufonera manheru.I'm going to camp so ndokuona ndadzoka handiti take care of yourself handiti be careful with man.

Tayana : ok mukoma Bryan maita basa.

Bryan : I'm sending you money right now neecocash enda kuhospital wanzwa.

Tayana : mukoma Bry-

Bryan : I insist.

Tayana : ok.

Bryan : take care ok .Be careful usayende yende kudzimba dzevanhu and stay away from Miriro wanzwa.

Tayana : ehoi.

Bryan akabva akata kwakupinda mumba nekutoenda kushower.

He took a quick shower achibva abuda.Pearl was still lying on the bed and she knew that whatever was said on that phone had gotten him in this foul mood. Akabva asimuka achibva asvika achimumbundira from behind and kissed his back.

Bryan : Please Pearl stop.

Pearl : what's wrong?

Bryan : Please.

Edit with WPS Office

He said moving away from her achitora hembe dzake muwardrobe.Akazora mafuta nekuchinja achibva akama musoro wake not even bothered by Pearls presence. Akatora bag rake raaive apacker kudhara .

Pearl : I thought you said we were going to spend the whole day tese usati waenda mazuva rodoka.

Bryan : something came up ,change of plans.

Pearl : was that your girlfriend?

She asked .Bryan turned and looked at her ...

Bryan : no it wasn't and even if it was I don't owe you an explanation. My personal life is none of your business. Lock up when you leave and leave the keys behind the flower pot.

He said and picked up his bagachibuda.Akamudongorera nepawindow as he put his bag in his boot talking on the phone achibva avhara and got in the car and reversed.

She threw herself on the bed realizing that he was never going to love her, she was just a sex object to him .He didn't even say goodbye. Misodzi yakanjenga mumaziso achibva abwaira bwaira kuti isabude kwakusimuka achienda kubathroom kuti ageze ayende kumba kwake.

* * * * * * * * * * *

In the car

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan spoke to Hec on the phone..

Bryan: Hec urikupi ?

Hec : kumba what's up ?

Bryan : ndiri kusvika ipapo manje manje gadzirira I need your help with something.

Hec : I hope there is no problem?

Bryan: I need to be in Murehwa today.

Hec : What! nhasi sekuru nagogo varibho here ?

Bryan : ehe vari bhho pane zvandiri kuda kugadzirisa.

Hec : Bryan tiri kuenda kucamp nhasi.We can't go kwaMurehwa nekudzoka nhasi it's almost one o'clock chii chaita emergency kana sekuru nagogo vari right.

Bryan : are you coming or not?

He said getting pissed..

Hec : dude chill

Bryan : you know what ! Nevermind.

Hec : ok ...fine huya unditore pamba.

Bryan : ndosvika manje manje.

He hang up and speed up akananga kumba kwaHec.

End of chapter 13

_____ 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳

Edit with WPS Office

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

14

That night

It was way past midnight when Bryan parked his car a distant from Tayanas house.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : Bryan tanonoka we have to go

Bryan : you worry a lot don't worry tovaudza kuti we had a minor accident on our way.

Hec : last time I lost my promotion.

Bryan : you lost your promotion because you slacked off and wainonoka each day of the week because of Zerah.

Hec : she was worth it.Iwe wakundinonotsa futi.

Bryan: we are late already dzikama.

He stepped out of the car achidialer number dzaTayana. Tayana aive mumagumbeze akazvikwidibira akatarisa phone yake yaive yasara ne20 percent achifunga kuti anoucharger kupi pakapinda incoming call.

Akaitarisa akaona ari Bryan it's not like she had anyone wekutaura naye muphone macho kunze kwaBryan.Akadaira achibva afuga musoro achitaurira pasi pasi.

Bryan : Hey Tayana ndiri panze ndiri kuda kukuona.

Tayana : heee !!!panze !

She checked the time akaona dzato 00: 25.

Tayana : panze!!

Bryan : ehe I want to see you before I go .I want to make sure uriright.

Tayana : izvozvi you are joking right mukoma Bryan.

Bryan : no !Can you come please.

Tayana : mauya nguvai ?

Bryan : we are on our way to camp so I decided to pass by ndichikuona.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : wait let me see kuti ndobuda here it's late.

Bryan : ok tiri pakamuti kari pamberi paye nechekucorner muarini menyu.

Tayana hang up achibva amboti zii achifunga kuti why would Bryan come to see her this time of the night.Akamboti zii kwakurovera moyo padombo achibva amuka kwakupfeka dress rake achibva aviga phone yake.

Akavhura door mbichana mbichana kuti asamutse tete vake.Achibva anyahwaira achienda nenzira yekutoilet kwakupoya nepawaya achibva atanga kumhanya achitarisa kuti hapana aitera here ?Akaona zveshuwa mota yakamira pacorner achibva atanga kufamba zvishoma nezvishoma achienda.

Bryan akamuona achiuya achibva amhanya kunomuchingura akangosvika nekumumbundira asina kutarisira iye Tayana achibva amumbundirawo.

Vakazosiyana papaya Bryan akabatidza torch kwakutanga kumuvheneka vheneka achitarisa kuti aive right here? Akaona ariright maziso ake ndiwo aive akazvimba kuratidza kuti aive ambochema and a tiny bruise that was on her hand.

Bryan : are you ok?

Tayana : yes.

Bryan : he didn't hurt you.

Tayana : I was scared ..I was scared kuti achandibata ...he tied me ...anga abvisa trouse rake..

Akatadza kutaura akutonzwa kuda kuchema.Bryan hugged her.She was tiny compared to his buffed up body zvekuti kaive kakafushirika mumaoko ake.Bryan felt pity kuti shuwa munhu wanted to take advantage of her.

Bryan : it's ok ..ndosaka ndiripo mm .I will protect you tell me if anyone messes with you wanzwa.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : mmm.

She pulled away from the hug achibva atarisa kumashure and smiled waving at Hec who smiled waving back akagara mumota.

Bryan : hatisi kugara we have to go tanga tichipfurira.

Tayana : hoo saka muchadzoka rinhi?

Bryan : I will be away for some time weeks or months I dont know but ndokufonera whenever I get the chance to uzvichengete wanzwa.

Tayana :ehoi mukoma.

He smiled akamutarisa it just felt right every time she called him that and it felt good knowing he was there to make sure she is ok.Bryan walked back to the car achibva auya neplastic.

Bryan : this is for you viga pazvisingaonekwe.Iyi ipower bank unotsvaga munhu anokuchajira kuitira phone ikapera moto uri kumba unokwanisa kuchagisa. Look for someone pamashops apo woichajisa uchienda kuchikoro waopfura uchiirltora.But not a man tsvaga munhu wechikadzi.

Tayana : ok mukoma.

Bryan : ok chienda kumba tete vako vangazomuke.

Tayana : ok.

They hugged achibva atanga kufamba.

Bryan : Taya.

Tayana : mmm

Akacheuka ..

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : stay away from Miriro.

Tayana : ummm..umm okay.

Bryan : I'm serious.

Tayana : ok.

Akabva atanga kufamba light remota raive rakamuvheneka zvekuti he could see her clearly .

Bryan : Tayana.(he called)

Tayana : mhaaa.

Bryan : hauna kupfeka pant kaiwe.

Akabva atanga kunyara nyara.

Tayana : ehe.

Bryan : why ?

Tayana :amakanditengera ese akatorwa naMane one randanga ndasarwa naro ndiro radamburwa naJoseph ndanga ndisisina rekupfeka.

Bryan laughed...

Bryan : ok ndakutengera mamwe ari muplastic imomo upfeke handiti usafambe usina kupfeka pant especially pane varume uye kana wakapfeka dress rakadai rinoonesa upfeke skin tight ndakutengera arimo muplastic imomo and iyi ndoadress yangu kana zvikaomesesa unouya wanzwa.

Tayana : ok mukoma Bry maita basa.

Bry : chienda...aaa Taya.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : mmm

Bryan: do you know Tecla.

Tayana : Tecla , Tecla upi iyeye.

Bryan : you know what, never mind enda.

He watched her go achibva azofamba kupinda mumota.Hec aive akamutarisa Bry achiuya at first he thought aive achida Tayana but now aive aona kuti it was not that kind of love. It was more of brotherly and sisterly love, it was evident in the way he looked at her.Akapinda mumota.

Hec : Why are you helping her?

Bryan : handizive I just felt pity for her you know.Dzimwe nguva kana ndine stress ndotaura naye achindiudza nyaya and I find myself smiling. Maybe it's because I've always wanted a sister and I found one in her.

Hec : couldn't agree more.

He started the car headed for their long journey.

* * * * * * * * *

The next morning

Kumba kwana Jose

Edit with WPS Office

Mai Jose vakamuka vakawana mwana wavo ari pakati pechivanzi akaita butcher. She could barely recognize him nekuti his face had been rearranged.

Vakamhanya paaive vachiita kuridza mhere.

Mai Jose : Joseph , Joseph....huyai mundionerewo.

Iye Joseph wacho akabva agomera paakanzwa kubatwa namai vake achiedza kuvhura maziso ake aive akazvimba.

Mai Jose : waita sei mwanangu.

Vakaridza mhere vachinodedza muvakidzani wavo uyo aive nekaMazda kekudhara kavaive nako.

Vakamubatsirana kumutakura kumuisa mumota kwakuenda kuchipatara uko kwaakasvika achiudzwa kuti aive akatyoka mbabvu 3 neruoko.

Madoctor akabubatsira Mai vacho vakamiririra pavakazopinda kunomuona aive aiswa mabandage muviri wese. Vakagara paside nemwana wavo..

Mai Jose : nhai Jo zvakafamba sei ?

Joseph : nda..ka ndakarohwa nematsotsi.

His voice came out breaking. Vakaramba vakamutarisa mwana wavo, for some reason she felt like he was not telling the truth.

Mai Jose : kupi ikoko ?

Joseph : mhamha I'm in pain regai ndimbozorora please handichazive..

Edit with WPS Office

Akabva atotarisa rimwe side Mai vacho kwakugara vari zii vakamutarisa vachizunguza musoro.

* * * * * * *

Mwedzi yakafamba kunopinda mu2 months.Miriro anga asisatotaure naTayana zvachose. Tayana aive akungozvifambira ega kuenda kuchikoro nekudzoka.Mumwe musi akasangana naJoseph achibva kumashops akatofunga kutiza Tayana but Joseph wacho paakangoona Tayana akabva ati bara kunge aona chipoko zvekuti iye zvakatomushamisawo akazongosiyana nazvo.

NaBry vaitaura zvavo paphone manheru mazuva ose . Bry akazomufonera achiti vaive vachienda kuboarder uko kwavanga vachinoita mwedzi vozodzoka asi anga asingakwanise kufona pamwedzi iwoyo aizofona kana adzoka.

Izvi zvakaita Tayana asuwe nekuti Bry ndiye anga arifriend yaaive nayo chete asi akazongoti waive mwedzi chete. Aienda zvake kuchikoro achidzoka.Sezvo headmaster vepachikoro pavo vaiziva kugona kwake ndivo vainge vamira mira kuti aende form 5 asi tete vake vaive vasingade saka apa vainge vabva pachikoro pavo vaenda kuHarare zvinova zvakabata Tayana but akangozvigamuchira.

Musi uyu aive aenda hake kuchikoro paakadzoka akawana pamba pakamira mota hombe chaiyo yaive mbishi zvekuti akambofunga kuti ndiani aive avashanyira nekuti hapana aimbouya pamba pavo ane mota. Akapfura nepaive nemota iya achiitarisa nekunaka kwayo and smiled..

Tayana :ndichatenga yangu.

Aive busy kuidongorera paakaona muine mhitsa yemurume akapfeka mashades matema zvekuti akavhunduka achibva afambisa achienda mumba.Akagogodza asati apinda

Edit with WPS Office

.Achingopinda tete vacho vakabva vasekerera.

Tete : aaa abva asvika uyu.

Akatoshamiswa nazvo kuti abva anzi abva asvika zvaita sei.

Tayana : makadi henyu?

Akakwaziva murume uya achityora muzura.

Him : Tiripo hedu kana wakadii hako chisikana.

Baba vaye vakamudavira vachisekerera.Vaive vakura zvekuti vaive kuma 62 ,69 ikoko.

Tete : simuka tone Tayana utenderere.

Iye akazvishaya kuti ko aigonzi simuka utenderere chirudzi asi haana kuita nharo akasimuka akatenderera baba vaye vachimutarisa.

Him : Aiwa chisikana chakagwinya.

Tete : handiti ndakazvitaura enda hako unochinja Tayana.

Akabva abuda tete vacho vakasara vachisekerera.Akanochinja time dzaakadzoka achiti apinde mukitchen akawana tete vake vachitambidzwa mazizakwatira emari.

Iye akabata hana yake nekuti aive asati amboona mari yakawanda kudaro muhupenyu hwake. Tete vake vakaita kusekerera vachitambira kwakuimoneredza pazambia ravo.

Edit with WPS Office

Him : saka ndouya kuzotora pasuru dzangu zvarinhi.

Tete : mangwana chaiye huyai.

Him: horight pakanaka tichauya mangwana.

Vakadaro baba vaya vachibva vaoneka kwakusimuka. Tayana akabva amhanya kuenda kuseri kwemba uko kwakanonyepedzera kunhonga huni achiona tete vake vachiperekedza baba vaya.

Vachidzoka vakabva vamutuma kunotenga mazoe ,nebeef nechingwa nemukaka.Akamhanya akadzoka achibika apedza akashamiswa musi uyu kunzi azvipakurirewo nyama nechikafu chakafanana nechavo.

Akambofunga kuti ari kupihwa nekuda kwekuti Maneta haapo kana kuti vaingove zvavowo nemufaro. Akabva adyawo akasununguka musi uyu.Vaingoti kumutarisa tete vacho vosekerera.

Tete : Tayana uyu muzukuru wangu.

Ndizvo chete zvavaitaura iye ongosekererawo.

Tete : dira mazoe unwe Taya dira.

Akavatarisa achifunga mashoko aMiriro aaive akambomudza kuti "tete vako ava ukaona musi wavanokufarira vakakupa chikafu chakanaka ziva kuti waisirwa poison." She faked a smile akavatarisa but then akazofunga kuti aive abika ndiye akapakura saka hapana pavainge vamuisira poison akabva atanga kudya zvake akanyarara ivo vachingomutarisa vachisekerera.

Tete : unoziva wakatora runako rwamai vako.

Vakadaro zvakamushamisa nekuti pese pavaitaura vaingoti uri mwana wehure mai vako vaive pfambi yaidanana nevarume vevanhu. She never said anything good about her.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : hoo.

Tete : ehe (vakasekerera) idya hako muzukuru.

Vakadaro vachinwa mazoe avo vakatarisa Tayana uyo aive onzwa kutya nekamufarirwo kaaitwa musi uyu.

End of chapter 14

_____

▯ 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳▯

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

Edit with WPS Office

15

Tayana akaenda kunorara manheru achingofunga kuti nei tete vake vaive vachimufarira musi uyu. Akazongozvisiya kwakutora phone yake achibva adialer number dzaBryan. It took her straight to voice-mail and she sighed achiverenga kuti kwaive kwasara maweeks mangani kuti mwedzi upere.

Akazoviga phone yake achibva arara zvake.Kuseni akamuka akaita basa rake semazuva ese achibva atanga kugadzirira kuti aende kuchikoro tete vake vakabva vapinda.

Tete : eeeh Tayana nhasi hausi kuenda kuchikoro.

Tayana : hoo pane zvamanga muchida kuti ndiite here nhasi.

Tete: ehe pedzesa hako basa repamba ndiri kumbobuda.Utsvaire mubedroom mangu zvakanaka umo nekurongedza wardrobe.Kana wapedza uwache magumbeze angu ari pamubhedha ayo nekuwacha hembe dzangu dzese dzine tsvina nedzaManeta dzandasiya ndaisa muwashing basket wanzwa.

Tayana: ehoi tete.

Tete : ehe ndiri kudzoka manje manje.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana: ehoi tete.

Vakabva vabuda Tayana achibva apedzisa zvese zvaaita pamba.Apedza akarongedza hembe dzake nemagumbeze kwakuenda kurwizi kunowacha.

Akawacha kudzamara akunzwa musana wake kupisa and she wondered why tete vake vaive vati aite basa rese repamba musi uyu.Akazongoti pamwe vaive nevaenzi vaiuya.

Zvekuma 2, 2 aive apedza kare akabva asimuka kwakubvisa hembe dzake dzaive dzaoma nemagumbeze aaive ayanika kuti adonhe mvura.Akaisa magumbeze ake mudish kwakufamba zuva richipisa kunge raive radzikiswa kusvika nechepazasi. Makumbo aTayana aive otorwadza nekutsva nejecha raive rabatirawo heat.Akatanga kufambisa ziya richiyerera zvekuti hembe dzake dzaive dzatotota.

Achisvika pamba akaona door repakitchen rakavhurika kuratidza kuti tete vake vaive vadzoka kare. Hana yake yakarova nekuti aitoziva kuti vakasvika pasina chabikwa yaiita nyaya.Akagadzika dish rake kwakufamba zvishoma nezvishoma achienda kukitchen kuya.Tete vacho vakabva vabuda mukitchen.

Tayana : Te..te .tete maswera sei tete?

Her voice shook achivasweresa.

Tete : taswera kudzoka here uku ?

Tayana : eeh ...eh ehe tete.(she stuttered)

Tete: horight yanika hako hembe dzako idzi uye mukitchen umu.Wanga wadya here iwe?

Tayana : ayehwa tete.

Tete : saka chiisa hembe pawaya uuye udye.

Tete: ehoi tete.

Edit with WPS Office

Vakamutarisa vachibva vasekerera and she just chuckled nervously achibva afamba kuenda kuwaya.She looked back at her aunt achifunga kuti chii chaive chaita kuti vachinje kudai.

Akayanika hembe dzake achingocheuka nekuti aitove confused.Akapedza kuyanika akawana vatomupakurira chikafu iye akangogara pasi kwakutambidzwa plate.

Akadya hake asi hana yairova achingoisa munamato wekuti kana iriyo last meal yake aive oenda kudenga.

Achipedza akabva asuka maplates ake.Apedza akanzwa kudedzwa achibva amhanya kuenda kubedroom kwatete vake.

Tayana : matii tete ?

Tete : oh Tayana bag iri rongedza hembe dzako dzese nebhutsu umu.

Vakadaro vachimutambidza bag.Iye akatambira achiritarisa bag riya nekuti raive nyowani iye aive asati ambotengerwa bag nyowani kukura kwake kwese.Akasekerera akaritarisa.

Tayana : nderangu tete.

Tete : ehe nderako.

Tayana akapfugama pasi kwakutanga kuwombera.

Tayana : maita basa tete maita basa.

Tete: uchitendei chienda unorongedza zvese imomu wanzwa.Kurumidza ubike nguva iripo.

Tayana akabuda achifara achitarisa bag rake raaive atengerwa.Akasvika akarongedza hembe dzake dzese nebhutsu sekuudzwa kwaainge aitwa netete vake she was not one to disobey orders nekuti she knew the consequences.

Edit with WPS Office

Apedza akabuda aine mufaro kwakunobika sezvo zuva raive rovira.Apedza akabva abvisa hembe dzese pawaya nemagumbeze kwakuzvirongedza achipedza tete vacho vakabva vapinda.

Tete : Tayana oh pfeka dress iri nemapush aya.

Vakadaro vachimutambidza plastic akatambira kwakuenda kuroom kwake. Achisvika akavhura akaona mune dress nyowani raaive atengerwa raive risina kunaka zvakanyanya asi the fact yekuti tete vake vaive vamutengera yakaita kuti afare.

Akapfugama pasi kwakunata achifara.Akatarisa dress rake achibva abvisa raive akapfeka kwakupfeka nemapush aye achibva abuda. Tete vacho vakamusekerera pavakamuona.

Tete : yeah hauoni manje wachena.

She gave her a shacky smile vachibva vamuti apinde mukitchen.Zuva raive ratovira. Nguva diki diki akaona malights emota panze iye ari mukitchen kahana kake kakafara achiti pamwe aive Bry aive auya.

Akanyahwaira kwakudongorera nepadoor but akaona isiri mota yaBry achibva adzokera aive muenzi watete vake aive ambouya nezuro wacho.

She sat down achibva apedzisa kumona sadza.Tete vacho vakatungamira vaenzi vavo kusiiting room ravo raive rakabatana nebedroom ravo.

Aivanzwa kuseka arimukitchen akagara zvake. Vakauya vachimhanya...

Tete :Tayana enda unomhoresa vaenzi vedu tone.

Tayana : ehoi tete.

Edit with WPS Office

Akadaro kwakufamba kuenda kusitting room.Achingobuda panze akaona paine mhitsa dzevarume dzaive dzakamira pamota dziri two hana yake yakarova nekuti vaitoita kunge they had come straight from hell.

Akafambisa achinopinda mumba maakawana baba vaye vakagara pasofa.Akabva apfugama pasi.

Tayana: makasimba here ?

Baba vaye vakabva vasekerera vachipuruzira ndebvu dzavo.

Him : tiripo hedu kana wakasimbawo Tayana.Ndiro zita rako handiti.

Tayana: ehe.

Him : horight ini ndinoitwa aChirombe.

Tayana : ehoi tafara nekukuzivai.

Him: Tese.

He smiled vakamutarisa kusvika abuda.Tete vacho vakabva vati Tayana avaendesere sadza achibva avaendesera kwakubuda.Iye akadyira hake mukitchen.

In the sitting room

VaChirombe vakapedza kudya vachibva vageza maoko avo.

Chirombe: mm mmm chikafu changa chichinaka ichi ndimi mabika.

Tete : Aiwa ndiye Tayana uyu.

Edit with WPS Office

Chirombe: Aiwa anogona.

He sighed udjusting his sitting position.

Chirombe : ini handisi kugara handiti zvese zvaready.

Tete : ehe zvese zvaready.

Chirombe: chiitai zvekuti tifambe.

Tete : horight.

Vakabva vasimuka kwakuenda kukitchen.

Tete : Tayana huya kuno.

Vakafamba vachienda kuroom kwake iye achitera.Akapinda akawana vakamira vakamupira gotsi.She turned back to her.

Tete : handiti zvinhu zvako zvese warongedza mubag umu.

Tayana : ehe tete.

She sighed...

Tete : ok aChirombe vauya kuzokutora.

Tayana akashamisika nazvo.

Tayana : kukunditora kuenda neni kupi ?

Edit with WPS Office

Tete : kumba kwavo.

Tayana : kumba kwavo kunoitei asi tine hukama navo.

Tete : haikona kubvunza zvisina basa rongedza bag.

Tayana akabva apfugama...

Tayana : Tete please don't send me away kana ndine zvandakanganisa ndiregerereiwo please.

Tete vacho vakabva vatendeuka kumutarisa

Tete : Tayana ndakakuchengeta kubva uchizvarwa kusvika ikozvino wanzwa pano ndopandagumira urikuenda naaChirombe kumba kwavo kunoita mukadzi wavo.Mari yawakaona ndichipihwa nezuro iya yaitove yeroora saka takura bag tone.

Tayana akabva atanga kuchema akabata gotsi rake.Thats when it dawned on her kuti kunyepedzerwa kudiwa kwese uku ndiyo yaive nyaya yacho.

Tayana : Tete handidi kuita mukadzi wezidhara tete ndokumbirawo.Ndiri mwana wechikoro ndoda kupedza chikoro tete ndangosarwa ne 1 year .Tete please ndokumbirawo musandirodze kune dhara iro....

Akahwihwidza kuchema ...

Tete : Hey hey...haikona kuita madrama pukuta misodzi iyo utakure bag tone ndakakuchengeta now its time for me kuti ndidye mari yandakakuchengetera wanzwa simuka apo tone..

Tayana akawedzera kuchema kwakubata tete vake gumbo.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : tete kani ndinokumbirawo kani ...ndoita zvese zvamoda ndiite please tete handidi kuita mukadzi wedhara maihwe kani ...tete ndokumbirawo ...tete kani ....ndoda kupedza chikoro.

Vakamuvhizurira kure uko and smiled coldly.

Tete: ukufunga kuti chii? ndodya izvozvo do you have any idea how much money he paid haaa simuka tone.

Tayana akachema akavabata gumbo.She laughed out loud and landed a hot slap on her face zvekuti akasiya gumbo ravo nekukasira.

Tete : now listen to me you idiot, stop being dramatic and get up.You should be grateful that I'm marrying you off to a rich man benzi remunhu.Ndakakuchengea what did I get from it ? This is my reward yekukuchengeta and don't even think about running away or doing anything funny handiti waona varume vari panze avo vane pfuti ukangoita musarinya unoiswa bara musoro now get yourself up and wipe those tears vakamirira.Im going to give you some time to get yourself together pandodzoka unofanirwa kunge wapedza.

Vakabva vafamba vachibuda.Tayana akasara akagara pasi akachema.Akadongorera panze akaona zveshuwa varume vaive panze vaive nepfuti akakambaira kudzokera mumba akachema.

So this was it for her kurorwa nedhara shuwa.What about her dreams ? Her goals ? Zvaingoperera ipapa.Why tete vake vainge vadecider kumuitira hutsinye kudai selling her off to an old man.Akachema kwakuzofunga Bryan.

Akasimuka achimhanya kwakunotora phone yake and scrolled through her phone looking for Bryan's number and placed the phone on her ear. The phone went straight to voice-mail.She kept dialing it as her hands shook tears streaming down her cheeks..

Tayana : Please just go through please...

Edit with WPS Office

He hands shook violently that she dropped the phone and picked it up again and placed it on her ear..

" The number you have dialed - "

She ended the call achigara pasi..

Tayana : mukoma Bry murukupi I need you ...I need you..

More tears streamed down her cheeks.She stopped when she heard footsteps approaching achibva aviga phone yake. Tete vacho vakapinda..

Tete : nhaiwe wakagara ipapo urukuchemei simuka apo tone.

Tayana akaramba akagara Tete vacho vakasvika vachimuwetsura mbama yekuti akabva asimuka.Vakamubata ruoko.

Tete : Now wipe those tears utakure bag iro he is getting impatient buda tone...

Tayana picked her bag kwakutanga kufamba she looked back kuna tete vake...

Tayana : Tete please..

Tete : eh eh shut up ..famba uko..(vakamupusher)

Tayana akabuda padoor akaona aChirombe vaye vakamira kumota nevakomana vavo vavaifamba navo zvakaita kuti Tayana awedzere kuchema achinzwa kurwadziwa zvese nekutya . Tete vacho vakabva vamutswinya kuti anyarare. Vakasvika pana aChirombe vaya.

Edit with WPS Office

Chirombe : Hunter put the bag in the car.

Hunter uya akauya achimhanya achibva atorera Tayana bag. Tayana akabva apfugama pasi achichema..

Tayana : please sir...handisi kuda kurorwa ndiri mwana wechikoro please..

Mr Chirombe vaya glared at Tete.His glare deadlier than ever.

Chirombe : what is all this ?I thought you said everything was fine .What is all this ?Is this why I gave you my money?

He yelled zvekuti tete vaye vakabvunda.

Tete : sorry sorry...Tayana.

She yelled angrily...

Tete : get in that car now..

Tayana akawedzera kuchema.AChirombe vaya vakabva vapa vakomana vavo sign yekuti mutakurei vachibva vasvika vachimubatirana and dragged her to the car achichema..

Tayana : Tete.. Tete kani...

Tete vakabva vatotarisa kuside senge vasiri kuzvinzwa.Vakomana

Edit with WPS Office

vakamuisa mumota tete vacho vachibva vamhanya kuzovavhara door remota Tayana akavatarisa achirova rova window remota ichibva yamutswa....

End of chapter 15

_____

💳 *SOLDIER* 💳

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

Edit with WPS Office

16

Tayana akaridza mhere arimumota achida kuburuka but aive akaiswa pakati kune murume kuleft nekuright zvekuti hapana kwaaitizira uku Mr Chirombe ndivo vaidriver.Aiita kuridza mhere zvekuti Mr Chirombe vaya vakamisa mota.

Mr Chirombe: Will you shut up and stop being a nuisance.Are you a child?

He gave her a cold and deadly stare zvekuti Tayana kept quiet emmediately nekutya uku mhitsa dzevarume dziya dzaive dzamutarisa zvekuti akanzwa hana yake kurova.

Tayana : please sir ...ndiri mwana wechikoro handidi kurorwa.

Mr Chirombe : you are my wife now I already paid for you so regedza kuchema nekuti hapana zvazvinobatsira.

Tayana akachema chinyararire atoona kuti baba ava vaive vakaoma moyo havaimboda kumusiya. Sezvo hwaive husiku uye kuri kumusha kusina magetsi she couldn't see clearly where they were going.Mr Chirombe glanced at her every now and then through the review mirror but aive akaisa musoro wake pasi achichema.

After what seemed like forever mota yakamiswa pane imwe imba yaive nedurawall hombe.Yaisamboratidza kuti imba iri kumusha nekukura nekunaka kwayo. The gate opened automatically mota ichibva yapinda Tayana kwakutambirwa nemalights aive akachena kuti ngwee pamba pese. He parked the car achibva atura mafemo.

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe: this is where you are going to be staying mukadzi wangu mukuru anogara pano nevana vangu kumain house uko iwe uchange uchigara kucottage uko wanzwa.I will introduce you to my family tomorrow.Usambofunge zvako zvekutiza nekuti there is security here uye handidi munhu anondiprovoker nekuti you won't like what I will do. So for your own good ita zvandinenge ndakuudza I will take good care of you.Unodya nekupfeka zvaunoda mari harisi dambudziko wazvinzwa.

Tayana looked at the man with fear achibva azunguza musoro wake.

Mr Chirombe (to the boys) : take her to the cottage.

Vakabva vaburuka kwakuvhurira Tayana door achibva aburuka. Mr Chirombe vakaburukawo.

Mr Chirombe : une phone.

Tayana : ha...handina.

Mr Chirombe : good ndichazokutengera pamberi apo kana ndakukutruster for now gara wakadaro.

Vakomana vakapihwa sign yekuti endai naye vachibva vamubatira bag kwakufamba naye kuenda kucottage. Akangosvika achibva avhurirwa kwakupinzwa imomo. " Your bedroom is the second room on your left " Hunter said akasunga chiso achibva abuda.

Vakomana vakabva vatokiya butler sekuudzwa kwavainge vaitwa kwakuenda Tayana kwakungosara akamira akabata bag rake.She dragged herself kuroom yaive yanzi ndeyake yacho kwakungosvika nekuzvikandira pafloor. It was not too big ine double bed ne dressing table and a fitted wardrobe and a small couch at the end of the bed.

Tayana sat down on the floor and cried her eyes out.She had never regretted being born until this day.She wished she had just died with her mother.Shuwa tete vake kumutengesa shuwa kune dhara rakakura kudai just for money.If she wanted money so much why didn't she marry her own daughter off.

Edit with WPS Office

She cried even more achifunga kuti so what was her fate now?What about her dreams ?Saka ndiko kwaive kupera kwazvo here?

Akarara pasi paye achichichema achibva azofunga phone yake and she quickly sat up and took the phone out of the bag and she started dialing Bryan but dzakarambisisa number dzacho kusvika agara pasi akuchema futi wondering why Bryan's number was not going through when she needed him the most.

Akadzorera phone iya kwakurara pafloor ipapo achingobwaira bwaira akatarisa mhepo.

She couldn't sleep over night aive arara husiku hwese akasvinura staring at the wall hoping for a miracle to happen. She took her phone and dialed Bryan's number for the hundredth time but still it was not going through.

Tayana sat up achibva atarisa number dzaBryan dzairamba and she felt her life slipping away.She put the phone back in the bag kwakuti zii.

As she sat on the same place she had been since she came the previous day her heart ached and she began to cry again.Akachema zvekuti akapedzisira akunzwa musoro aive angoti zii kuri kupererwa. Akagara kudaro the door flang open and it was Mr Chirombe.

Mr Chirombe: morning my darling.

Tayana just stared at him with fury. Vakabva vatanga kufamba vachiuya kwaari and her heart started pounding zvekuti yaita kunge ichabuda muchipfuva waitoona hembe yake kutamba tamba.Akabva asimuka.Mr Chirombe vaya vakada kumubata but she moved away vachibva vaita kumubata zvechisimba.

Mr Chirombe : this body is mine.It belongs to me I paid for it wanzwa.

Edit with WPS Office

He let her go Tayana aive oita kubvunda zvese nekufemereka nekutya.

Mr Chirombe: I see you are still angry I will give you time to adjust.Now geza Hunter akuuya kuzokutora manje manje kuti ndikupe maintroductions kumhuri yangu.Be fast.

Vakadaro in a commanding tone vachibva vabuda.Tayana paakanzwa kukiwa kwegate akabva atanga kuchema futi as she dragged herself to the bathroom. Akangovhura shower yaivemo and she let the water fall on her as she cried until aita zvekugara.

Akazobuda papaya kwakupfeka hembe dzakawana dziri pamubhedha achibva agara.An elderly lady walked in.

" Chikafu chenyu chaita " She said achibva atotanga kufamba achienda Tayana was about to follow her kuti avakumbire vamubatsire but akawana paine mhitsa dziya achibva atodzokera haana kana kuchidya chikafu chiya she just sat there staring at the plate until one of the guys anga anzi George auya kuzomutora.

Akafambwa naye achitarisa pamba paye kuti paive pakaita sei.The house was beautiful and they were beautiful cars panze dzaive dzakaita mudhadhadha you didn't need anyone to tell you he was rich but that's not what she wanted for herself.

Her jaw dropped when she walked inside the main house.It was beautiful more like a palace. Paakasimudza musoro everyone had their eyes on her.Maive nemukadzi wechikuru aivemo nevakomana 5 she assumed they were his sons and 4 girls dzaive dzakagara the one at the corner looked her age.

Akanzwa kutya nekuti vaive vasina kungomutarisa chete vaive vakamutarisa neziso reruvengo zvekuti akanzwa makumbo ake kubvunda.

Tayana : ma.. ma makadi henyu?

Edit with WPS Office

Hapana kana akadaira vese vakangofinyama iye kwakupihwa pekugara naaChirombe vaya kwakugara akatsikitsira.

Vakabva vasimuka aChirombe vaya.

Mr Chirombe : chikonzero ndakudaidzai mese panapa ndechekuti I want to introduce mainini venyu my second wife to you .We want to welcome her to the family.This is Tayana my new wife.Tayana this is my family my sons and daughters.

Mrs Chirombe : Mxm.

Vakomana vakabva vatoridza tsamwa nekusimuka

Mr Chirombe : mukuenda kupi I'm not done talking.Get back here.

He yelled but hapana akazviterera.Vasikana vaitya baba vavo saka havana kusimuka vakaramba vakagara asi vaingofinyama vachitarisa Tayana. Vakazopedza Mr Chirombe kupa maitroductions asi Tayana haana kana chaainzwa vapedza vakabva vati Hunter aperekedze Tayana kucottage kwake kana achinge apedza kukwazisana nevamwe vachibva vabuda.

Mai Chirombe vaya vakabva vasimuka kwakusvika vachimira pamberi paTayana and scanned her.

Mrs Chirombe : so ndimi tusikana tunoita basa rekuvhurira madhara makumbo muchida mari handiti.You think ndiwe watanga kuuya pano. Kune vakatouya before you asi havana kupagara pano vakaenda.Dakuona kuti uchapagara sei pano pfambi yemunhu.

Vakabva vabuda vasikana vaya vakabva vasimuka kuenda pana Tayana.

Girl 1 : hona tsvina manje haupagare pano we are going to make your life a living hell here.

Edit with WPS Office

Girl : Kusanyara shuwa kudanana nemunhu anezera nasekuru vako.

Girl 3 : mukunetsaniraneiko nehure iri dakurisota.

Girl : watch out wanzwa mira uone zvatichakuita paunobva pano uchanoudza vamwe vanhu kuti varume vevanhu havatorwe.

Vakamusandudzira. pasofa achibva adonha.Tayana swallowed hard as pain choked her.Tears fell from her eyes achifunga mashoko aive audzwa namai Chirombe nevana vavo.

How was she going to get out of this ?She thought as more tears fell and another and another until she couldn't control them anymore. Hunter akabva apinda..

Hunter: the boss is waiting for you at the cottage .

He said.For some reason Tayana akanzwa kutya kuti aive amirirwa zvadi. She just looked at him and without saying a word stood up and followed behind him.

End of chapter 16

_____

▯ 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳▯

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Edit with WPS Office

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

17

Tayana walked inside the cottage feeling defeated ,she didn't know how to get out of the situation. Achingopinda vaChirombe vakabva vasimuka and gave Hunter a signal kuti buda and he walked out right away.

He started walking towards Tayana and her heart skipped with every step he took wondering what he was going to do to her. Her mind went back to that day Jose almost raped her and tears filled her eyes and threatened to fall but she blinked them away trying to calm her breathing.

Mr Chirombe stood in front of her vachibva vabata vhudzi rake. Her heart beat increased zvekuti waitoona blouse rake kusimuka.

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe : you are very beautiful.

Vakadaro vachidzikisa ruoko rwavo kubva muvhudzi rake vachidzika nepadama kusvika muhuro. Tayana closed her eyes and for those few seconds she held her breath kusvika azonzwa vabvisa ruoko rwavo that's when she breathed out.Vakamubata chirebvu.

Mr Chirombe : wakamborara nemukomana.

Tayana swallowed hard achitarisa pasi.

Tayana : ha..handina.

Her voice came out shacky.Mr Chirombe smiled.

Mr Chirombe: good..you need a good clean up for now ndozoona zvimwe later.

Tayana akaedza kufunga kuti zvimwe !Zvimwe zvei?But achiri mukufunga akaona vaChirombe vaye vakumutenderera vachimutarisa zveruchiva chaizvo. Tayana akazongonzwa abatwa magaro zvekuti akavhunduka kwakubata muromo wake kuti asaite sound vachibva vasekerera.

Mr Chirombe : I love my woman wild and freaky .I like it rough but don't worry for you I will be gentle.I will teach you the rest as we go.

Nguva yese yavaitaura izvi ruoko rwavo rwaive rwuri pagadziko.He smiled zvakaita Tayana ave uncomfortable.He let her ass go slowly vachibva vafamba kwakunomira a distant from her vakamupira gotsi. There was silence for some minutes ,a dead silence that the only thing Tayana could hear was her heart beating and her breathing.

Edit with WPS Office

The old man had an aura around him that when he was serious you would think he was going to squeeze the life out of you and his voice only would make a child cry ,it was so horsey and authoritative that when he spoke he didn't have to repeat himself twice. He finally cleared his throat starltling Tayana who was lost in her thoughts.

Mr Chirombe : I will be traveling for the next three weeks.I'm going for a business meeting overseas.Panguva yandenge ndisipo they are going to clean you up to be the woman of my standard.So do whatever the servants I send ask you.

He turned around and walked close to her again..

Mr Chirombe : I don't need to remind you that if you try to run away or do anything stupid there will be consequences.There is another side of me you don't want to see.

He stared at her intently.She looked down feeling her throat dry and the way he looked at her made her scared.He smiled looking at her.

Mr Chirombe : Take care of yourself and eat well.

Vakataura Tayana akaramba akanyarara.

Mr Chirombe : you respond when I'm talking to you.

Tayana : e..ehoi.

Tayana akapindura achikakama vachibva vafamba vachibuda door richibva rakiwa.Tayana akabva agara pasi kwakutanga kuchema.Akazobatwa nehope after what seemed like forever achichema. She slept, she didn't know for how long but paakazomuka aive atomasikati.She blinked her eyes open and moved her eyes to the wall and wandered around the room.

Edit with WPS Office

She was hoping that all of this had been a dream but pakaona arimuroom muya she knew kuti this was real.

She sighed facing the ceiling as a tear escaped the corner of her eye.

Tayana : Mukoma Bry murikupi ?

She said turning to face the other side.Akatora phone yake and dialed Bry again to no avail zvakaita atangidze kuchema akabata chest yake.Yaive yotorwadza nekuchema. Akairongedza achibva agara .She was startled by the door opening.Makapinda vakadzi two vainge vane mabag newechikuru aive amuunzira chikafu.

Her : madam vauya kuzokugadzirai musoro nekukuitai massage as instructed by the boss.

Tayana haana chaakataura akaisa chikafu patable mukadzi uya achibva abuda.

She locked the gate and told the ladies she had come with to call her when they are done . Tayana akatarisa vakadzi vaya.

Tayana : please help me.I was forced to come here please ndibatsireiwo.I don't want to be here.

Akayeredza misodzi.Vakadzi vaya vakatarisana.

Lady 1 : look here darling Mr Chirombe is a dangerous man and you don't want to find yourself in his bad books please just do as he says wanzwa.Tese tinotovatyawo please we don't want to get in trouble.Tauya kuzoita basa redu.We can't risk our lives.We will put our families in danger.Can we do our job.

Vakabva vatotanga kubudisa zvinhu zvavo.Vakamugarisa kwakutanga kumugadzira kumeso tsoka nzwara zvese.Vapedza vakamurudunura musoro kwakuugeza nekublower vachibva

Edit with WPS Office

vamuruka weave yavaive vauya nayo.Vakazobuda zvavo Tayana akasara ari ega akakirwa.

Mazuva akafamba kusvika two weeks dzadarika aigara arimumba imomo akavharirwa aingodongorera nepawindow zvese zvaida iangoigirwa imomo. Vakadzi vaye vaiuya everyday to massage her nekumuita body scrub and making sure she baths in her bath salts nekudya zvakanaka.

Yes for those two weeks Tayana skin yaive yachinja and she looked different but pfungwa dzaive dzisiri panzvimbo she had tried calling Bryan for those two weeks but number dzake dzaive dzichitoramba kuramba chaiko .Phone yake yakasvika pakupera battery and she didn't have a charger to charge it nekuti aive akaisiya mudenga remba paakabva kwatete vake.Hunter nemumwe wake vaigara vakamuguarder padoor kuti asabude and noone was allowed anywhere near the cottage not even Mrs Chirombe.

Week rechi three rakasvika Tayana aive otya nekuti Mr Chirombe vaive vakudzoka.She had given up hope of ever getting out of that place.And the funny part was she had gained weight during those three weeks.

She was the kind of person who was used to hardships to a point where she didn't loose weight nomatter how stressed she was. Akamira pawindow counting madays aive asara kuti Mr Chirombe vadzoke.Paive pasara 6 days chete Akanzwa door kuvhurwa Hunter achibva apinda.Akangotarisa as he walked in.

Hunter : madam the boss instructed me to take you outside for a walk.

Tayana akangotera and Hunter took her around the yard.The house was quiet and most of the cars she had seen the day she came were not there ,so she assumed everyone was not home.

Tayana aitarisa pamba pacho achiona kuti pakakura sei uye if she gets a chance to escape aizobuda nekupi.Akaona security aive pagate and Hunter and his partner achibva angoramba akanyarara as she walked around.

Edit with WPS Office

After some minutes Hunter akamuti akudzokera mumba.Vasati vapinda Mr Chirombe called nevideo call and asked to speak to Tayana. She spoke to him for some minutes before giving the phone back to Hunter who spoke to his boss and locked her up in the cottage again.She sighed sitting on the couch and switch on the TV. Even though she was looking at it her mind was not there.Aive akufunga kuti saka kudzoka kwaiita vaChirombe aitoitwa mukadzi kaaa .

* * * * * * * *

In Harare

Bryan and Hec vakaburuka mumota yavo yemasoja nemabag avo vachibva vafamba vachipinda pamba paBryan.

Vakapinda mumba and Bryan dialed Tayana' s number for the fiftieth time but yaisaita. Hec walked in the kitchen and opened the fridge.

Hec : do you have alcohol in here?

Bryan : I dont know check.

Akataura achibuda panze dialing Tayana again but yakaramba. Hec walked out holding a bottle of beer and noticed how his friend was distracted.

Hec : it's still not going through.

Bryan : ehe I wonder why ?

Hec : maybe akabatwa kuti ane phone akatorerwa.

Bryan : you think so? I'm worried.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : ko wadii kufonera shamwari yacho uya anonzani ?Mirirai..yes.

Bryan: Miriro.

Hec : yes iyeye obvunza.

Bryan: yeah that's actually a good idea.

Akabva agara pasi kwakudailer number dzaMiriro.She picked right away.

Miriro : Hello Bry kundifungawo here uku warova.

Bryan : urisei Miriro?

He asked achitora fodya yaive pamuromo waHec achibva akweva and blew the smoke in the air.

Miriro : ndiri bho zvangu ini hameno iwe.

Bryan : ndiri bho ini. Miriro I've been trying to get a hold of Tayana but her phone is not going through asi akatorerwa futi.

Miriro : mmm Tayana.

Miriro sighed..

Bryan : Chii chirikuitika Miriro.

Miriro : zvakaoma akatizira uyo.

Bryan akambonyarara phone iri panzeve trying to process what she had just said.Akakanda fodya yaaiputa pasi kwakuitsika tsika and stepped away..

Bryan : what ! What did you just say?

Edit with WPS Office

Miriro : Tayana akatizira uyu hameno rimwe dhara raaidanana naro raakatizira.

Bryan :no ndiri kutaura Tayana Miriro.

Miriro : Yea Tayana ndiye wandiri kutaura akatotizira uyu hameno kuti ndekupi kwakaenda.

Bryan : no that can't be I know Tayana.

Miriro : people are not always what they seem Bryan.Tayana ndakakura naye we've been friends since she was in grade 2.Tayana aidanana nemadhara uya I always had to cover up for her.I know she deceived people with that innocent face of hers but mmm uya kana I was not even suprised pandaknzwa kuti atizira dhara nekuti aitombodanana nevarume vevanhu maybe akatochinja number.

Bryan went silent trying to process the information.No ..not the Tayana he knows.

Bryan : no Tayana haangambodaro.

Miriro: Aaa ini ndakakura naye ndomuziva.Kana uchida huya uzvinzwire wega kubva kunatete vacho.

Bryan haana kuzopindura akabva angokata phone and dragged his feet with his hands resting on his waist achienda kunogara pasi. He rubbed his face with both his hands achibva atora box refodya raive paside pake kwakubatidza one kwakuikweva nguva diki diki anga apedza.Akatora yechitwo achibva aikweva futi.

Hec: Bryan hanzii ?

Bryan : hanzi akatizira.

Hec : heee !!

Bryan: I know Tayana she would never do that.

Hec : Bryan you don't know this girl well, you've known her for a few months Bry.

Bryan : no she would never do that.

Hec : Bry don't be fooled by those village girls they appear innocent but vanenge vachitorarwa nemafudzambombe ndakambokudza.

Edit with WPS Office

Bry : no Tayana would never do that.

Bryan akadaro achipedzisa kuputa fodya yake achibva adzima chistub chake.Akasimuka without saying a word and he walked into the house achibva abuda a few minutes anemakey emota.Hec akasimuka..

Hec : Bry ukuenda kupi ?

Bryan : ndiri kudzoka lock my house before you leave.

Hec : dont tell me.. (he paused and sighed)Bry we just got back ndiri kuziva wakaneta.You can't drive like this.Zorora nhasi wozoenda mangwana.Kana akatizira nyangwe ukaenda nhasi hapana zvazvinobatsira.

Bryan : ndokuona ndadzoka.

He walked past him achienda kumota achibva avhura boot kwakukanda kabag kake achibva apinda mumota.

Hec aive akamira akabata muchiuno akabva azunguza musoro wake.He couldn't believe this was actually happening but then again he was not going let him drive alone no.

Hec : Shit ! (he cursed) Bry ndimirire.

He said achimhanya kuenda kumota.

End of chapter 17

_____

Edit with WPS Office

SOLDIER

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

18

At around 6(Mazuvarodoka)

Bryan and Hec vaitosvika pamashops pamuBaira.Hec aive aneta he was now yawning achivhara maziso.

Bryan aive aneta but he had to be strong. Akatena achibva atanga kudriver mudust road a lot of thoughts ravaging through his mind.It just didn't make sense kuti Tayana aive atizira.

Edit with WPS Office

Akapfura nepaleft turn paienda kumba kwanaTayana achibva angotarisa hoping he'd see her but haana chaakaona.

Nguva diki diki he drove in muyard masekuru vake.Ambuya vake vaitove panze.

Vakabva vasiya huni dzavo pavakaona mota vachibva vamhanya kunovachingura.

Bryan akazunguza Hec uyo aive atokotsira kuti amuke achibva aburuka.

Gogo : Vakomana ndimi.

Bryan (smiled) : ehe gogo.

Akadaro achinovambundira.Hec akaburuka achizvitwasanura achibva asekerera kwakunombundira gogo.

Gogo : hezvo nhai arume angu zvamunenge mune hope.

Vakabvunza gogo vakatarisa Hec.

Bryan : we are coming from a camping trip gogo so we just decided to passby and say hallo.

He lied Hec achibva angomutarisa.

Gogo : Pindai pindai vakomana.

Vakatambira bag raBryan vachibva vafamba vachipinda mumba.Vakakwazisana vachibva vaisirwa chikafu kuti vadye ndokudya vapedza Hec ndiye akabva ataura.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : gogo ndinokumbirawo bucket ndimbogeza nekuti zenda ndanzwa nehope.

Gogo : mvura iripo gezai muzorore akomana ndokumutsai kana sekuru venyu vauya.

Gogo vakabva vatosimuka kwakuvaisira mvura inodziya kuti vageze. Vakageza vapedza vakabva vaenda kumain house kubedroom ravaishandisa kunochinja.

Hec aive akagara pabed apedza kuzora mafuta pakapinda Bryan all dressed achitosunga bhutsu.

Hec : and where are you going ?

Bryan : the reason why I drove all the way here.

Hec sighed sitting up..

Hec : Bryan kwatodoka uku haumbomuone.Ukuda kuenda kupi ?Hapana paunombosvika pamba pacho mbune uyezve kuti udedze Miriro akuendere kumba kwavo hazviite haambobvumidzwe kubuda manheru ano tozviita mangwana will you calm down please and try be patient.(he yawned)

He sighed realising Hec was actually making sense.

Bryan : ndiri kumbonofurwa nemhepo panze.

Ndizvo zvaakataura achibva abuda.Akafamba kuenda kudanga remombe kwakubatidza fodya yake achibva atanga kuputa blowing the smoke in the air staring at nothing. Every time he thought of Tayana hana yake yairova and he would exhale deeply.

His mind went to the first day he met her nepese paaitaura naye akanzwa hana yake kurova nekusagadzikana.He didn't belive kuti Tayana aive atizira he wanted to hear it from her kuti ndizvo zvaive zvaitika and even if aive atizira paifanirwa paine chikonzero he had to know.

Edit with WPS Office

Miriro's words echoed in his head " Ndakakura naye uyu aitodanana nemadhara kana varume vevanhu" akanzwa kurwadziwa zvese nekupererwa nemweya wekufema chaiwo.He had to see her and talk to her face to face ndizvo zvaakazviudza.

Nguva yese yaaita izvi aive asina kuona kuti sekuru vake vaive vasvika vanga vakamira kumashure kwake.

Sekuru : zvino zvaunoita mweya wekukweva kudaro kwakanaka here muzukuru.

Akavhunduka Bry achibva atarisa sekuru vake kwakusekerera.

Bryan : sekuru.

They shoulder bumped.

Sekuru : ko mauya nguvai imi ?Hamuna kumbofona kuti muri kuuya.

Bryan : tasvika manje manje isu sekuru tanga tichibva kucamp tikati regai tipfure tichikuonai.

Sekuru : maita zvakanaka.

Vakamboti zii vakatarisa Bryan.

Sekuru : chii chiri kunetsa.

Bryan: mha.

Sekuru : I know you ukunetseka nei ?

Bryan : hapana sekuru.

Edit with WPS Office

Akabva atarisa kumombe.

Bryan : sometimes I wonder what life would have been like dai mhamha vasina kuuraya daddy.

He looked down sadly..Sekuru vacho vakamutarisa feeling sad.

Bryan: I have a lot of questions I need answers to.Why ? What was going on in her mind that day? I -

Akabva anyarara as pain blocked his throat.Sekuru patted his back..

Sekuru: only she can answer that Bryan.You can always visit her.

Sekuru vacho vakataura.Haana kupindura akabva anyarara .Yes his mother was still alive in prison but he had never visited her for one day.

Bryan : maybe I will one day but right now I'm not ready.

He said achibva atarisa kumberi.

Sekuru : handei mumba kwadoka.

He said vachiba vatanga kufamba vachienda mumba.

Vakapinda vakadya nekutandara and they had to go to sleep early nekuti vaive vakaneta. Bryan dzakaramba kubata hope he tossed and turned all night kusvika kwayedza.Kuseni vakageza vakadya achibva afonera Miriro achimudza kuti aida kuti amubatsire.

Edit with WPS Office

Iye akabva afara nekuti aitoti waive mukana wekuonekwa.Akauya akafa nekuchena zvekuti Hec naBryan vakangotarisana.

Vakamutuma kuenda pamba pana Tayana achibva aenda kunoita seakunobvunza.Hec naBryan vakasara kure achibva aenda iye ega.Akaisa phone yake parecord achirecorder tete vacho vachitaura kwakuzooneka.

Haana zvaakasvika achitaura akangosvika achibva avatambidza phone and they played the audio.

" Aaa zvaTayana zvakaoma kani Miriro.Ndaive ndakatogara mubedroom tapedza kudya sadza iye akasara mukitchen umu.Ini nguva yese ndaiti munhu arimo hezvo munhu atakura bag akatiza.Ndakasara pano kutambura kutsvaga munhu kana kumuwana ndakatozoudzwa nevamwe vasikana kuti vaive vamuona achipinda mumota yeimwe dhara ndokuenda kubva ipapo nanhasi kana kumbouyawo kuzotiudza kuti tizive paari zvakaoma kani mwana uya ane mashura.Maneta akatombondiudza zvekumuona achisiwa nemota asi iye kazviramba ndiro dhara iroro rakatizira zvakaoma kani"

They stopped playing the audio.Hec akatarisa Bryan uyo airatidza kupererwa akabva atofamba kuenda kumota.Vakazonosiya Miriro kumba kwavo ivo ndokuswera vachitenderera vachibvunza asi hapana kana aive neinformation yakakwana.

Vakazodzokera kumba asi Bryan mufaro waive usisipo.Vakarara futi mangwana acho ndokumuka vachidzokera kuHarare.

* * * * * * * *

In Harare

Edit with WPS Office

Mazuva akafamba kusvika kuSunday Bryan aive anzwa nekufunga kuti Tayana angamuwane sei.He had really found a sister in her and the thought yekuti aiva atizira was killing him the way yainzi atizira zidhara hurt him.He couldn't imagine anyone touching her ,she was so innocent.Even if she had eloped she must have had a good reason for it.Maybe the abuse had gotten worse.Yes she refused to open up about how she was being abused by her aunt but it was evident he didn't need anyone to tell him.Maybe he should have brought her with him to Harare but then , she didn't know him well enough kuti auye naye.Dzaive dzango pfungwa dzake idzi.

Hec akauya masikati acho nedoro and they sat outside under the shade vachinwa.

Hec : so any news on Tayana.

Bryan : no.

Hec : hona watodzikira nemazuva mashoma pamwe munhu waukutoitira stress arikutonakirwa zvake uko iwe unenge uchiti mwana mudiki haana chaanoziva iye munhu anenge asakadzwa zvake.

Bryan : can't you say something good for once Hec mm.You are bad company let me call Pearl auye anditandadze iwe unotondiwedzera stress.

Hec laughed...

Hec : don't say I'm bad company asi chingoti handikwanise kukupa zvauri kuda kuti upedze huturu hwako chete.

Bryan: mxm hauna kukwana iwe.

Akabva asimuka and started dialing Pearl.

Edit with WPS Office

* * * * * * * *

At Pearl's house

Pearl aive akagara achiona tv neshamwari yake when Bryan's call came through.

Akaita kusekerera kwakusimuka as she picked the call.

Pearl : Bryan...yes yes I'm good.

Akambonyarara listening to him speak.

Pearl : yes ..yes I'm at home ...ok I'm coming right away.Bye.

Akabva akata achisekerera shamwari yake ichibva yamutarisa.

Pearl: look girl I'm sorry Bryan called and he said he wants me to come over so ndakuenda I'm sorry..I will make it up to you(she said with her hand on her chest)

Her : wait , wait, wait which Bryan are you talking about?

Pearl: Bryan , Bryan of course.

Her : Pearl ah ah...why are you allowing this guy to use you.

Pearl : ati akundishandisa ndiani?

Akabva atanga kufamba achienda kubedroom and her friend followed.Akavhura wardrobe yake kwakutanga kutsvaga chekupfeka.

Edit with WPS Office

Her : Pearl don't do this to yourself .You are just his booty call when he is horny .He calls you and then he goes silent on you he doesn't even bother checking on you?

Pearl: hapana akushandisa mumwe apa we agreed that the relationship is physical so hapana kushandisana and for your own information he was at camp and they are not allowed to use phones there but he just got back so he called.

Her : you know that's a lie you love him.You have feelings for him and we all know that you are hoping that someday he might fall for you, but that is not going to happen.How long have you been doing this? If he wanted to fall in love with you he would have fallen already.Siyana naye pachiri pedyo right now you are enjoying this nekuti he doesn't have a girlfriend once he gets a girlfriend zvichakurwadza watching him love someone and do things he never did for you.I don't want you to be bitter ,leave this guy.

Pearl turned around and faced her..

Pearl: thank you Gracy for your concern honestly I understand you.I don't need him to love me zvatiri kutoita izvozvi it's enough for me .In the meantime let me enjoy him.I might not be his Mrs right ,but I will fuck him till she shows up.

Her : woow.

Pearl : now let me find something sexy to wear ndiende.

She said with excitement achitora maheels muwardrobe nedress.

* * * * * * * * *

40 minutes later

Bryan and Hec were still sitting outside vachinwa when Pearl walked in ,in her brown body hugging dress that had a slit kusvika pazvidya.

Edit with WPS Office

It showed her beautiful flat stomach and her curves and her ass which filled the whole dress making her hour glass shame more visible.

Hec swallowed looking at her she was so beautiful and breath taking and her body was to die for. Bryan turned and looked at her achibva asimuka. They hugged briefly..

Pearl : hey

Bryan : Hey.

He pecked her lips..

She turned and faced Hec and waved at him.

Pearl: Hi Hec.

Hec : hi Pearl urisei ?

Pearl : ndiri bho zvangu.

Bryan had his hands on her waist.

Bryan : go wait for me inside the house.

He said..

Pearl: nice seeing you Hec.

Hec : Likewise.

Edit with WPS Office

She turned around achibva atanga kufamba her booty shaking Hec aive akangotarisa Bryan akacheuka kutarisa Pearl and looked at Hec aive angosticker achibva amurova.

Hec : Heeeeeey.

Akabata gotsi rake...

Hec : Heeeeeeeeey.

Bryan laughed.

Bryan : chii ?

Hec : uku kudya namambo uku.

Bryan : Mxm.

Hec : ukundiudza kuti you don't want to marry her.

Bryan : watanga kutaura zvisina basa.

He stood up and grabbed his phone.

Bryan : zvauri kuziva ndamirirwa shamwari ndozokuona.

Hec akabva asimuka and they fist bumped.

Hec : can I join you?

Bryan : Join who nxaa.. enda unopihwa naZerah.

Edit with WPS Office

He laughed achifamba kuenda mumba Hec sipped his beer achibva afamba kuenda kumota yake.

Inside the house

Pearl was busy removing her shoes when Bryan walked in. He placed his beer and cars keys on the kitchen counter achibva afamba kuenda kwaive naPearl.

Bryan: Hey.

He said akamubata chirebvu and kissed her.

Pearl: hey..

She responded as he grabbed her ass and sqeezed them kissing her.Damn boy was driving her crazy ! She let out a soft moan achibva ajambira Bryan kwakukochekera makumbo ake muwaist make and they staggered on their way to the bedroom kissing.

* * * * * * * * *

At around 5 at Mr Chirombes house.

Mr Chirombe drove in his compound .Tayana heard a car parking achibva asimuka kunotarisa

Edit with WPS Office

pawindow. Akaona Mr Chirombe vachivhurirwa door naHunter hana yake ikatanga kurova.

She had wondered why the ladies had come to do her hair again today ,that was why?She had forgotten that three weeks had gone by just like that.

She slowly moved from the window achinogara pasi her head spinning.The way her heart had started pounding made her feel a bit dizzy.

She was visibly shaken you didn't need anyone to tell you.Her hands where shaking as she sat on the bed trying to think of what to do but nothing came. She just sat on the bed unable to move, it was like she was frozen.

After about 30 minutes she heard the front door open zvakaita kuti awedzere kutya. She heard footsteps kusvika padoor rebedroom rake.Pakamboita runyararo and the door flung open.Mr Chirombe walked in with a smile on his face.

Mr Chirombe: wooow look at you looking all beautiful and sexy.

He said , Tayana aitoda kutiza chaiko.He put his hand forward.

Mr Chirombe : simuka tone ndikuone.

Tayana stood up feeling boneless achibva amira.Mr Chirombe vakasekerera and pulled her into a tight hug yaasina kuresponder but akangoramba akamira. He pulled away after some minutes kwakumubata chirebvu.

Mr Chirombe : how are you ?

Tayana swallowed her own siliva and forced herself to respond.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : I'm ... I'm fine.

She said carefully trying not to make her voice appear shacky.

Mr Chirombe : daddy is here.I missed you.

He said and closed the door zvakaita Tayana azive kuti pake paive papera. Vakabva vatanga kutambisa weave yake and started moving his hand from her face to her bare shoulder since she was wearing a drop shoulder dress. Aive ofemera padenga Tayana nekutya.Vakabva vatoswedera padhuze naye.

Mr Chirombe : I can't wait to open my sealed package.

He whispered in her ear and dropped a kiss on her jaw vachibva vatanga kudzika nekuhuro.

Tayana : I ...I-

Mr Chirombe : shhhh babie I know it's your first time calm down I will be gentle.

He trailed kisses from her cheek to her neck and went down to her shoulder vachibva vadonhedza rimwe side redress yake leaving both her shoulders exposed.

Misodzi yakadonha pamaziso ake knowing that this was it for her and knowing that the door was locked and there was no way out made it worse.

He dropped her on the bed and started removing his clothes as Tayana just stared at the ceiling accepting her fate .

Edit with WPS Office

End of chapter 18

_____

SOLDIER

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

19

Mr Chirombe vakabvisa shirt yavo kusara nevest kwakubvisa trouse kusara neboxer vachibva vada kuenda pamusoro paTayana but aive avhara makumbo ake. He tried to open them but akaramba akamavhara.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : please sir...I'm not ready ndokumbiro time.

Tayana pleaded achifunga vachanzwa tsitsi but vakatoratidza kuti vaitoenderera mberi nezvavaida kuita.

Mr Chirombe : time ..I gave you 3 weeks and you still think it's not enough.

He tried to open her legs forcefully but akaramba akamavhara. Mr Chirombe was now getting impatient.

Mr Chirombe : I'm losing my patience vhura makumbo ayo.You won't like it ndikaita zvekukumanikidza.

Vakadaro face yatochinja.Vaive vakuda kumavhura futi when he heard a knock on the door and he cursed. He didn't like being interrupted especially at a time like this.Vakamboti zii vachiruma ruma mazino nehasha kwakuzoti papaya..

Mr Chirombe : Ndiyani ?

Hunter : it's me sir.

Mr Chirombe : ukudei?

Hunter : ndati ndikuudzei kuti ndakuenda sir.

Mr Chirombe : ok udzoke mangwana.

Hunter : ok sir.

Akabva aenda vachibva vatarisa Tayana zvee.

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe : where were we?

Vakadaro vachienda pamusoro pake vachimuvhura makumbo and got between her legs and started kissing her.Iye aive akaomesa miri wake misodzi ichiyerera nemucorner yeziso.

Mr Chirombe: ukuchemei ?please don't ruin this moment for me.I'm not raping you. You are my wife.

Vakabva vatanga kumubata mazamu zvairwadza, pavaive voda kumubvisa bra vakabva vanzwa knock futi padoor zvakaita murume mukuru aive kuvira nehasha.

Mr Chirombe : damn it!!Ndiani?

Vakadedzera zvine hukasha.

" It's me sir " Gorge said..

Mr Chirombe: ukudei Gorge?

Gorge : it's an emergency sir kubasa. Your sons want to speak to you.

Mr Chirombe: can't it wait kusvika ndapedza zvandiri kuita.

Gorge: it can't sir.

Murume mukuru akaratidza kutsamwa but paive pasina zvekuita he got off her vachibva vapfeka hembe dzavo.

Mr Chirombe: make sure you are ready by the time I come back.

Edit with WPS Office

He said and stormed out.Tayana akasara akatura mafemo makumbo ake achishaker.Akanzwa kukiwa kwedoor akabata muromo wake achichema kuti asaite noise.Akasimuka pabed kwakubata musoro wake achifunga kuti oita sei there was no way she was going to let that old man sleep with her.

Akakwenya musoro uya..

Tayana : think Tayana ..think...think.

Akadaro achikwenya musoro wake.Akatarisa kuwardrobe achibva amhanya kwakutora kabag kadiki kaivemo kwakuisa tuhembe imomo achibva atora phone yake kwauisa imomo and tied it up.

Akamhanya kusitting room achibva aisa pakona pesofa raive kudhuze nekudoor.

Akatarisa kuti mungaite chii chaangashandise kurova zidhara iri any weapon zvayo asi akashaya.She went to the kitchen and opened the drawers but hapana drawer raiva nechinhu.

Akatarisa hapana chaakaona akazoona chibowel chedhaga chaivemo mucupboard achibva achiburitsa akachibata akanzwa kurema kwacho kwakubva amhanya nacho mubedroom achibva achiisa paseri pedoor.

Akamhanya musitting room kwakunogara pasi hana yake ichirova zvekuti aitoinzwira mutsoka.Door rakakinurwa achibva atura mafemo and whispered to herself "it's now or never Tayana."

Mr Chirombe walked in vachibva vavhara door asi havana kurikiya.Tayana noticed vakabva vamutarisa.

Mr Chirombe : I hope you are ready.

Tayana : I think I'm a bit calmer now.

Edit with WPS Office

She said nervously..

Mr Chirombe : handei.

Tayana let him lead the way iye achitera.Vakavhura door remubedroom vachibva vapinda iye arikumashure.Vakananga kudressing table kwavakasvika vachigadzika phone yavo vachibva vatanga kubvisa watch vakapira Tayana gotsi.

Tayana akapinda achibvunda and grabbed the bowel achibva arisa kuseri kwakufamba achienda kwavari zvishoma nezvishoma.When she got close she lifted her hand and smashed the bowel so hard on his head zvekuti he screamed staggering and she smashed it even harder again this time zvekuti rakabva ratsemuka ropa richibva ratanga kubuda ivo kwakudonha pasi.

Hana yake yakatanga kurova achibva akanda piece yechibowel chiya changa chatsemuka pasi kwakusara nechimwe achibva atendeuka kuti atize.Ivo vakabva vasverera vachibva vamudhonza gumbo vari pasi ipapo vakabata musoro.

Tayana fell achibva asvika achirovera nemuromo mazino ake achibva atanga kubuda ropa .She ignored the pain achibva atendeuka kutarisa mudenga and kicked him in the face vachibva vamusiya achibva asimuka achimhanya zvekuti she almost fell.Akapinda mustting room and picked her bag pasi pesofa kwakuribata akananga kudoor.

Achingovhura door akabva awana Gorge akamira akamutarisa and her heart raced faster looking at the big man in front of her wondering how she was going to go through him.

Gorge : ukuenda kupi? boss are you ok? I heard screaming.

He said looking at her suspiciously..

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe screamed again and Gorge noticed Tayana's mouth full of blood akaziva kuti something was up.

Gorge akatanga kufamba achiuya kuna Tayana ,Tayana achibva atanga kubvunda achidzokera kumashure.When he got closer Tayana asimudza ruoko rwake kwamucheka paruoko nepierce yechibowel yaaive akabata.

Gorge screamed achibata ruoko rwake as blood started coming out and Tayana tried to run but he pulled her back by the hair achibva amukandira pasi.

He landed a hot slap on her face zvekuti akaona dzungu as she staggered trying to stand up ropa richibva rati saka saka mumhino. Tayana was still trying to gain her balance paakasvika achibatwa vhudzi naGorge.

She screamed in pain before she lifted her leg and kicked his groins like she watched in a movie. Murume mukuru akagomera akabata zvombo zvake and she gave him a knee ipapo again zvekuti akabva akotama grunting in pain achibva abuda achimhanya.Sezvo cottage yaive nechekure nemain house security wekugate nevanhu vaive mumain house havana kuziva chaiitika.

Tayana akamhanya achienda kuseri kwemba achibva ananga kudurawall straight. Akakanda kaplastic kake and tried to jump kuti abate durawall but it was too high she couldn't reach it. She tried again but she fell achibva anzwa misodzi kuuya.

Tayana : no this can't be happening.

Aive odedera Gorge akabva abudikira achiita kakufamba kunge munhu arikukamhina.

He saw her kudurawall achibva atanga kufamba achiuya ikoko.Tayana tried over and over again to no avail and she started crying achiedza kukwira as Gorge got closer and closer. Gorge akaita kusekerera ave kusvika padhuze.

Edit with WPS Office

Gorge : you are going to regret this.

He smirked...

Tayana jumped again and this time she reached the durawall kwakubatirira and tried to climb up but aive abatirira with the tip of her fingers zvekuti akatsvedza futi ,she tried kubatirira nemakumbo but akatsvedza achisvika achigara pasi.

Gorge akabva atanga kumhanya achiuya kwaaive.

Tayana : Lord please help me on this one..

She whispered before jumping again..

End of chapter 19

_____

SOLDIER

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

Edit with WPS Office

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

20

Tayanas heart pounded achibatirira padurawall.Gorge akawedzera speed Tayana achibva abatirira kwakukwira and she managed to climb despite how tall the durawall was.

Paakasvika pamusoro akagara akatarisa pasi akaona kuri kure..No she couldn't do it she told herself.

Gorge akamhanya paaive asvika padhuze she closed her eyes and jumped.As soon as she landed on the ground she screamed as she felt a sharp pain on her ankle.

Akambotura mafemo and she tried to stand up but gumbo rake raive rakurwadza. She sat up massaging her leg...

" Aauw " she said achitarisa kwaaive ajamba and she couldn't believe kuti ndiye aive ajamba.

She looked around the grass for her bag akariona rakadonhera nechekumberi.She crawled and picked it up.Achibva atura mafemo kwakuedza kusimuka but she screamed achigara pasi.She heard shouting in the yard and forced herself to stand up.

Tayana : you can do it Taya.

Edit with WPS Office

Akasimuka and started limping achimhanya achitarisa kuti oenda kupi.Akatarisa road akaona kuti akaenda neroad they could track her easily.

Akabva atanga kumhanya nemumahuswa achipinda nemumiti.She looked around kuti pane imba yaive padhuze here but the next house was a distance from where she was. It was already getting dark and she didn't know kuti akuenda kupi but all she wanted was to get away from the place.

* * * * * *

Inside Mr Chirombes yard

Gorge tried to climb the durawall but the pain on his privates made it difficult.

Akabva amhanya achidzokera kumba kuti anotora mota abude nekugate. He met his boss coming out of the cottage vakabata musoro wavo.

Mr Chirombe : where is she ?

He yelled angrily ...

Gorge : atiza.

Mr Chirombe: what do you mean atiza find that girl now.Call Hunter kuti adzoke .Move ?

Edit with WPS Office

He hissed zvekuti Gorge akabva angomhanya kumota ipapo ipapo.

Mukadzi waaChirombe akabuda nevana vake vachimhanya vanzwa noise kwakuona murume wavo achibuda ropa achibva amhanya.

Mrs Chirombe : what happened?

Mr Chirombe : Take me to the hospital.

Ndizvo chete zvavakataura one of the sons walked inside the cottage akaona musina munhu.He walked out achibva aenda pane vamwe vake.

Him : I think his damsel escaped.

He said almost laughing but he got a hold of himself.

2nd Son : I guess this one was savage.

Son 3 : vamwe vanhu havana zororo shuwa.

The mother looked at them...

Mrs Chirombe: makamirirei ipapo come and help us tiise baba venyu mumota.

She yelled vese vachibva vazunza musoro vachiuya.

2 Son: it's now our fault .

Edit with WPS Office

He whispered to his brother.

* * * * * * * * * * *

In the car

Gorge aitarisa tarisa kuti aenda kupi while dialing Hunter.

He picked...

Gorge : Hunter where are you ?

Hunter: on my way to the airport why ?

Gorge : the girl escaped the boss wants you back.

Hunter : shit !!!!I'm coming.

Gorge akamisa mota achibva atanga kutarisa tarisa pese.Akatanga kudzoka kumashure achidzokera kudurawall but haana munhu waakaona.

Gorge : she couldn't have gone far.

He said achidzokera mumota.

Meanwhile Tayana was running paakaona malights emota akanyahwaira nemumahuswa achinotarisa kuti ndiani kuti akumbire rubatsiro but she saw Gorge akamira achitarisa tarisa and she held her breath lying down.

Edit with WPS Office

Gorge akabva atanga kufamba achiuya nekwaive naTayana Tayana hana ikatanga kurova.Akabva ati zii kana kumover.Gorge akasvika paive naTayana asi aive akamupira gotsi.

Tayana remained still akabata kuromo wake. Gorge phone yake yakabva yaringer akaibudisa muhomwe Tayana aive angoti zii achimata kuti haamuone.

He picked his call.

Gorge : No ...no boss handisati ndamuwana.Yes ..yes boss.

He hang up.

Gorge : shit !! Where is that fucken bitch.

He cursed as another call came through.

Akabva adaira kwakutanga kufamba achienda..

Gorge : hello handisati ndamuwana rega ndimbonobvunza misha iri pamberi apo.

He looked back over one more time achibva afamba achieda and Tayana breathed out as she was holding in her breath.

Akamirira kusvika aita shuwa kuti aive aenda achibva asimuka kwakukamhina achienda.She didn't know where she was going but kuti anokumbira pekurara pamusha yaive padhuze aitya kuti what if the people call him ovaudza kuti ndopaari. Akaramba achifamba chete until she was now tired and her leg was now aching too much she needed to rest.

Edit with WPS Office

Kwaive kwane rima zvekuti aive otya akabva agara pasi kwakupfumbata kabag kake ari zii misodzi ichibva yatanga kuerera achingotarisa tarisa kuti hapana aiuya here.

* * * * * * *

That same evening Mr Chirombe spoke to Gorge on the phone on the hospital bed.

Mr Chirombe : find the damn girl and bring her to me.I don't want excuses I want results.

He hang up and stood up pabed pavaive vakagara the wife walked in..

Mrs Chirombe : ko murikuenda kupi doctor vati you need rest.

Mr Chirombe: woman mind your own business

He said vachipfeka hembe dzavo and stormed out.Vana vacho vakangotarisa hapana kana akakwanisa kuvamisa.

Vakasvika vachinopinda mumota mavo vachibva vadriver vachienda. A few minutes later vaive vaparker pakaita pasango and stepped out of the car. He walked into a dark cave vachibva vatanga kuombera vachibvusa bhutsu.

A very huge black snake appeared and he knelt down.

Snake: What brings you here?

Edit with WPS Office

Yakataura ichiburitsa rurimi rwayo panze ichifamba zvinyoro nyoro kuuya kwavari.

Mr Chirombe : please give m more time.

Snake : MORE TIME FOR WHAT ?

It hissed bringing its tongue closer to Mr Chirombes face and its voice echoed in the cave

Snake : I thought you said you found a girl.

Mr Chirombe : Atiza.

Nyoka iya yakafamba ichibva yasvika ichikomberedza Mr Chirombe ichibva yasimudza musoro wayo kuisa paface pavo chaipo..

Snake : I'm giving you two weeks only two weeks ukasawana patwo weeks idzodzo your daughter will have to take the place.The boys are getting impatient.

Mr Chirombe : eeh eeeh eeehoi.(vakadaira vachidedera)

A few minutes later he walked out of the cave vachibva vapfeka bhutsu dzavo. He walked to the car dialing Hunter who picked the call right away.

Mr Chirombe : Where the hell are you ? Find the damn girl ...

Edit with WPS Office

* * * * * * *

Tayana akatanga akagara achitya dzamara hope dzamubata ari paari ipapo.

The next day

Tayana

Felt something shining bright on her eyes and she tried to open them but she couldn't. This must be heaven she thought nekuti light racho raive rakanyanya.

Akazonzwa kutsva and she slightly moved and opened her eyes slowly as the rays from the sun almost blinded her.

Akazonyatsomavhura kwakuzvitwasanudza and realised aive arara pasango.She sat up achifunga zvaive zvaitika nezuro akanzwa kutya kwakubata hana yake.

Akatarisa mudenga akaona zuva rapakati zvichireva kuti aive amasikati and she wondered how long she's been sleeping. Akanzwa kutaura achibva ahwanda paakadongorera akawana vari vakadzi vaitsvaga hunhi.Akaramba ari paari kusvika vapfura achibva azobudikira at this point she couldn't trust anyone.

She looked at herself kwakuvhura bag rake achibva atora dress raivemo kwakupfeka.If she was going to look for help at least she had to look normal kuti vanhu vasave suspicious. Apedza kuchinja she put the dress in her bag.

Akaedza kubatidza phone yake but yakaramba.The pain on her leg was now worse but she had to go.At least akawana pane road kuti akwire aende kuHarare kuna Bryan zvaive nani sezvo

Edit with WPS Office

address aiziva.Going back to her aunt was not an option at all nekuti vaChirombe vaizouya chete vachimutora zveforce and knowing her aunt very well she would gladly hand her over.

Akabva atanga kukamhina achienda nemusango .Aitya kufamba neroad nekuti aizoonekwa. Akafamba for about an hour ndipo paakanzwa sound yemota kupfura kuratidza kuti ave paroad.

Akafambisa achibva anodongorera akaona zveshuwa yaive main road.She smiled achibuda mumahuswa. Akabuditsa phone yake kwakuvhura chipouch chephone yake kwaive akaisa mari yaaive akasirwa naBryan.

It was still there she smiled and limbed achienda paroad where she started hitch hiking. She stood there for about 15 minutes pasina mota iri kuuya.Akazooona mota yaiuya yaive necolour yaive yakafanana neya aChirombe akadzokera kunohwanda.

Akazobudikira anzwa mota futi achibva amhanya kunomisa, yaive combie.Yaitoda kupfurira nekuti yairatidza kuti yakazara but akaimisa kusvika yamira conductor wacho akaburuka.

Him : sister hamuna space.

Tayana : please ndogara pakadoma.

Akatarisa mukombi ...

Tayana : ndobhadhara full amount please.

Akatarisa futi..

Him : okay pindai sister.

Edit with WPS Office

Amai vaive vakagara nechekudoor vakabva vatanga kucomplainer.

Her : tabhadhara mari yedu now takufamba takamanikidzwa nekupisa uku.

Him : aaaa momz pana mudhara arikuburuka pamberi apo munogara zvakanaka.Hande tone.

Akarova rova mota achivhara door mota ichibva yasimuka.Tayana breathed out as tears filled her eyes.She didn't know why but this felt like freedom.

She tried so hard to hold back her tears but they came flooding and she looked outside the window.Amai vaive vakagara vakatarisana naye vakamutarisa.

Her : mwanangu are you ok.

Tayana smiled wiping her tears..

Tayana : Yes mhamha.

Her : zvaunenge ukuchema wani?

Tayana : kufara mhamha.

She said looking outside the window.In all her life she had never been to the big city and she was not sure if she was going to find Bryan ,but she didn't want to worry about that right now.The most important thing was she was away from that monster .As for the rest ,she was going to figure it out as she goes what mattered most was her freedom. More tears filled her eyes as the combie drove further and further away and she let them flow freely.

End of chapter 20

_____

Edit with WPS Office

SOLDIER

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" Woman is the companion of a man gifted with equal mental capacity "

21

At Bryan's house

Pearl walked in holding groceries just as Bryan was escorting Hec out.

Hec : Ndeip Pearl.

Pearl : Hi Hec urisei?

Hec : ndiri bho ini wasvika ndakuenda ini.

Edit with WPS Office

Pearl: hoo aaah okay toonana.

Akapindura achiburitsa zvinhu mumaplastics.Bryan akabva abuda mubedroom maaive aenda kunotora mapush ake.

Bryan : please can you make beef stew.

Akadaro kuna Pearl..

Pearl : okay..

Akaita seafunga...

Pearl: Bryan ukuda yakasangana nemaveg here or zviri separate.

Bryan: separate.

Akabva abuda naHec vachibva vafamba kuenda kumota.

Hec : saka hapana zvawati wanzwa nezvaTayana.

Bryan : nothing.

Hec : rega mwana amboshedegurwa ndiye adii iwe ukushedegura wani.

Bryan: Watanga Hec kutaura zvisina basa.

He punched him playfully.

Hec : see you and Pearl playing house but unoramba kuti haumude " please can you make beef

Edit with WPS Office

stew "

He imitated him..

Bryan : handiti she's here you want me to order out iye aripo.Plus iye wacho handiti anoda kudya.

Hec laughed

Hec : very soon tichaona maneka bun muoven muchingoti hee I don't date soildiers.

Bryan : what !! Chii that would never happen you see when it comes to female soilders heee I don't even want to have a baby mama who is a soldier wanzwa never aaah.Kana ndada kuroora I will find a real woman.

Hec : Eeeeh ita... kungoti some of us are not that lucky nevakadzi otherwise dai ndawana one akaita saPearl trust me I would send the cows right away and put the ring on her finger.

Bryan : ibva apa musi waunomuka wakanongedzwa pfuti nevanhu ivava ndipo paunoziva kuti hupenyu mutoro.

Hec : Iwewe unoto-

Haana kupedza phone yake yakaringer achibva adaira he spoke for a few minutes ..

Hec : kumba kwenyu okay ndokuona paunouya...love you.

He hang up...

Bryan : and that reminds me mhanha called me and told me kuti hausi kuenda kunovaona.

Hec : oh please everytime yandoenda ikoko vanenge vachingocmplainer nezvaZerah.

Bryan : Pachokwadi chaipo I agree with her I don't like Zerah for you.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : please leave my girl alone I'm not listening to you or mhamha iwewe we like Pearl for you but haumude so I'm not listening..let me get going its getting late

Akaseka Bryan vachibva vapanana hug Hec achibva apinda mumota make and drove off.

* * * * * * *

Mukombi

Tayana kombi payaive yakupinda muHarare akakumbira kuisirwa phone pacharger achibva agara kumberi kuitira asaikanganwe.Aive amazuvarodoka combi payakapinda muHarare Tayana smiled with amusement achiona malights.

Maive makanaka she couldn't believe kuti aive asvika muHarare. Aive atoyeverwa nemakutarisa nzvimbo zvekuti haana kuona kusvika kwakakita kombi muMbare ichibva yamira vanhu vakatanga kuburuka iye kahana kachibva katanga kurova achiona kuwanda kwaive kwakaita vanhu vachimhanya nenoise yaiitwa nemahwindi.

Akabata kabag kake achibva atenda driver kwakubvisa phone yake pacharger.

Tayana : please ndiri kuda kuenda uku.

Akabudisa kapaper and showed him

Tayana : ndowana kupi makombi.

Him : aaa unowawana mutown kumarket square.

Tayana : mutown.

Edit with WPS Office

Him : ehe.

Tayana : ndoenda sei kutown.

Him : kune makombi anoendako asi it's your first time here.

Tayana : yes.

Him : ok...Jonso ...Jonso iwe

Akadedza conducter uyo akauya achimhanya..

Jonso : Heee.

Him : ratidzawo sister kunokwirirwa makombi etown havasi kuziva.

Jonso : bho.. huyai sister.

Tayana akatera Jonso uyo aita kufambisa achifamba achiomhoreswa neshamwari dzake mumusika imomo it was like he knew everyone around there.

Another man greeted Jonso..

Man : Jonso ndimadam here avo?

He laughed

Jonso : heee iwe mango ndotemha dzandosvikira wangu zvekuzogara ndine BP handidi.

The old man laughed Tayana aive akangomira akabvumbatira kabag kake.Jonso akacheuka achibva amutarisa.

Edit with WPS Office

Jonso : sister makombi ayo.

He pointed pane kombi yaive yakamira yakutozara.

Tayana : maita basa.

Tayana akafamba achibva asvika achipinda kombi yacho yakabva yazara ichibva yasimuka yakananga mutown.

Kombi yakafamba vanhu vakabhadhara Tayana achibva akumbira amai vaive paside pake kuti vazomudzewo kana vasvika kumarket square.

Mupfungwa dzake aive angobata kuti aive aburukira kuMbare.Kombi yakasvika akaburuka namai vaya mutown vakamubvunza kuti aienda kupi akati kumba kahanzvadzi yake.Vakamusiya pamarket vamuratidza paikwirirwa makombi eBorrowdake achibva akwira kombi.

Kombi yakafamba iye achibva audza conducter paaida kuburikira.Kombi yakazomira..

Conducter : sister pamanga muchida kuburikira ndepano.

Tayana : oh maita basa.

Akaburuka achibva amira as she remembered Bryan achimudirector. Akacrosser road achibva atanga kufamba sezvaaive audzwa naBryan.She turned left and turned right achibva atanga kutarisa manumber kusvika asvika paaive akaudzwa.

Akatarisa imba and it was exactly the same.She checked the address again and smiled. She didn't know how he was going to react upon seeing her but she couldn't wait to tell him everything.

Edit with WPS Office

She took out her phone and started dialing his number but it just rang until it stopped. She took a deep breath and started dialing it iri panzeve.

* * * * * * * * *

Inside Bryan's house

Pearl was in the kitchen busy cooking when Bryan's phone rang. Akanoitarisa achida kuti anomupa sezvo aigeza but akaona number dzacho dzakanzi Tayana and frowned thinking maybe it was another girl.

Akabva asiya ichiringer kusvika yacutter yakatanga kurira futi achibva anoitarisa kwakudongorera kuti Bryan apedza here achibva anoitora kwakuidzima achibva aigadzika pasi.She was not going to let anyone ruin her evening with Bryan she had come to spent the weekend with him and no one was going to steal his attention.

Akaenderera nekubika...

* * * * * * * * * *

Outside

Tayana frowned pakaona phone yaBryan isisapinde iyo yanga ichimboringer.Akabva aiisa mubag kwakutanga kuknocker. Pakauya mumwe mukomana kuzovhura gate.

Edit with WPS Office

Him : ndingakutsirei nei.

Tayana : makadii henyu.

Him : tiripo.

Tayana : handiti iyi ndoadress yepano.

Akamuratidza....

Him : ehe .

Tayana : ndiri kutsvaga hanzvadzi yangu anogara pano he gave me this address.

Him : anonzani.

Tayana : Bryan.

Akaita seaifunga.

Him : mm handizive hangu kuti boss vanonzani ndiri munyowani but pindai munobvunza kumain house boss variko ikoko

Tayana : thank you.

He let her in..

Tayana akafamba achienda iye achibva atanga kupeta horsepipe yake. Tayana aive onzwa kufara paakasvika padoor akambotura mafemo achibva azoknocker.

She knocked once hapana akadaira akaknocker kechitwo hapana akadaira paaive asimudza kuti anoke kechithree door rakabva ravhurwa. Akabva adzikisa ruoko rwake kwakutarisana naPearl uyo akabva amutarisa from head to toe and swallowed hard looking at her beautiful flawless

Edit with WPS Office

face.She wondered what she used to keep her skin so clear and flawless and she looked so young. She quickly snapped out of it kwakumutariasa

Pearl: hello ndingakubatsire nei .

Tayana : makadi henyu ndiri kutsvaga hanzvadzi yangu anogara pano.

Pearl : anogara pano...ndiwe ani.

Tayana : ndiri hanzvadzi yake akandipa address iyi ndabva kwaMurehwa ndonzi Tayana.

Pearl akaramba akamutarisa.She didn't even look like she was coming from the village and if she remembered well Bryan said he was an only child and at one point she met his cousin so the girl was definitely lying .How could she say abva kwaMurehwa nemanails akadaro nemalashes.

She was definitely another chick she thought and she was not going to risk being told to go home by Bryan.

Pearl: well warasika haagare pano wrong address.

Tayana : Musoja anonzi -

Haana kupedza Pearl aive amukata.

Pearl : I'm telling you kuti warasika hapasi pano chimbobvunza kumwe maybe wakapihwa wrong address please leave ..I have pot on the stove.

Tayana : a...

Pearl closed the door in her face .Tayana turned around achibva atanga kufamba.

Edit with WPS Office

Pearl opened the door and called the garden boy uyo waakapopotera kuti avhurirei gate and told him kuti asavhurire vanhu futi and told him to escort her out achibva avhara door just as Bryan walked into the kitchen.

Pearl : Hey .

She said nervously achitsimbirira door...

End of chapter 21

_____

 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" The smarter the woman gets ,the more difficult for her to find the right man "

Edit with WPS Office

22

Bryan : Hey..you okay?

Akabvunza achifamba kuenda kudoor Pearl akabva amuchingura and hugged him.

Bryan: I heard you talking to someone ndiani?

Pearl : oh that!! aah it was a lady....yes I think she was lost.Wrong address.

Bryan : lady (gave her questioning look)

Pearl : Yeah.

She said nervously.Bryan akabva abva paari achibva afamba kuenda kuwindow and opened it kwakudongorera Tayana aive atokudhuze nekugate. Anga akapira gotsi uye aine weave so he did not recognize her akabva avhara window kwakufamba achienda kufridge.

Pearl akabva adzikisa heat yestove yanga ine sadza achibva aisa mint mukanwa.

She walked over to where Bryan was achibva asvika achimukisser achipushira phone yaBryan kuseri kwerice cooker nerimwe ruoko kuti asaione.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan kissed her back and she knelt down and pulled down his jogger and his joy stick sprang out and she began to lick it like it was some kind of lollipop.

Bryan closed his eyes grunting as he felt that coolness from the mint and the warmth of her mouth...

* * * * * * * * * * *

Outside the gate

Tayana maziso aive anjenga nemisodzi.She looked back at the gardener who was about to close the gate kunze kwaive kwakuita kakusviba.

Tayana : please enda unondibvunzirawo anonzi Bryan this is the address he gave me.

Him : madam pamwe akabva inini I just got this job handisikuda kuloser basa rangu please maona madam vachindipopotera paya.

Tayana blinked her tears away..

Him : sorry.

He looked at her feeling pity achibva avhara gate Tayana akatanga kufamba achidzokera kwaaive aburukira misodzi ikati unonyepa akabva atanga kuchema.

Aita sei manje apa?Bryan was her only hope.More tears ran down her cheeks achifamba kudaro.Akatanga kufunga hupenyu hwake kuti aizova chii nekuti kwatete vake ndiko

Edit with WPS Office

kwaaisazodzokera. Asi zvee aienda kupi iye aive asina dzimwe hama dzaaiziva kana tete vacho havana kana zvavaimbotaura nezvehama dzavo.

Arimukufamba ikoko a car hooted kumashure kwake and she jumped startled achimira kwakadaro.Murume aive mumota imomo akadzikisa window.

Him : hey beautiful...you want a ride.

Tayana looked at the man akanzwa kutya.

Tayana : no .

Akabva atanga kufambisa .She was not going to go with any man with a car akabva atanga kufambisa.The car slowly followed behind zvakaita atange kumhanya.

The man finally gave up iye achibva afambisa achienda. Kwaive kwakati zii zvekuti hapana kana munhu waiona muroad. Akasvika paaive aburukira kombi achibva amirira.Kombi yakabva yabudikira achibva apinda.

She sat at the far corner kuback seat her brain spinning ofunga kuti oenda kupi ? Conducter akazotoita zvekubvunza mari yake yebhazi achibva azobhadhara.

She tried calling Bryan again but yaive yoramba number yacho. She sighed putting the phone back in her bag.Kwakugara akabata shaya.Akasvika akaburuka pakaperera kombi achibva angomira achishaya kuti oenda kupi. Akatanga kutarisa tarisa kuti okumbira ani rubatsiro paakazongonzwa bag kubvutwa.

Paakacheuka kuti atarise munhu aive atomhanya achienda.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : maihwe !!bag rangu..

Akashedzera achitera achimhanya asi mukomana akapinda nemuvanhu haana kuzoona kuti afamba sei. Vanhu vaive vangomutarisa achichema.

Guy : sister mukuchemeiko.

Tayana : ndabirwa bag rangu ndimo mune phone yangu nemari.

Guy : aaa atoenda uyo muno mutown ndemekungwarira boys dzacho hadzitambise.

Akabva adedzwa neumwe wake vachibva vafamba vachienda.Tayana akasara akamira achichema akabata gotsi rake vanhu vese vaingomutarisa vachipfura minding their own business.

She looked around achinzwa kuti hupenyu hwamuperera chaiwo apa kwaive kwaita kakusviba nekuti nguva dzaive dzakuenda kuma 7.

Aive angomira looking like a lost puppy not knowing where to go or where to start asina mari uye asina phone in a big city like that.

Akambomira kwechinguva asingatozive kuti anoenda nekupi there were cars everywhere and robots and she had never crossed one in her life.

Aingoziva kuwadzidza kuchikoro.Akaona a woman aive akagara achitengesa on the other side of the road achibva afunga kuenda kwaari kunokumbira.

Dambudziko rakava robot kuti ayambuke she watched as one guy crossed akanzwa hana yake kurova akafamba zvishoma nezvishoma kwakunomira necheparobot akatarisa .A woman crossed iye akada kutera akanzwa kutya kwakumira apererwa but she told herself she had to ask that woman for help.

Edit with WPS Office

Aive angomira akabata musoro.

Meanwhile Hec was driving in town playing music in his car achinakidzwa zvake paakasvika achimira parobot.

Aigutsirira musoro akamirira robot riite green.Paakacheuka he saw a girl standing there looking troubled.She looked familiar but he didn't know where he had seen her.

Akaramba akatarisa sezvo aive akamupa side view .The robot turned green imwe mota ichibva yaridza bhero kumashure kwake achibva astarter mota paakaimutsa he looked back musikana uye akabva acheuka...

Hec : TAYANA !!

He said in shock but kuti adzokere kumashure road yaive one way so akaramba achienda mberi kwakuzotena achibva auya neroad yaive munext yacho.

Hec : Tayana !

He said asingazvibvume.Pamwe aive amufananidza.What could she be doing in Harare? He thought.Akazoti regai adzokere anotarisa just to be sure.

Akadzokera achimhanya kuti awane asati ayenda akabudikira nerobot rekuright kwaive kwakamira Tayana achibva aenda paside pakasvika achimira Tayana aive akamupira gotsi contemplating on whether to cross the road or not. Hec akadzikisa window..

Hec : Tayana !

Edit with WPS Office

He called and she looked back achitarisa kuti ndiani aive amuziva muHarare.

Her mouth dropped akatarisa.

Tayana : Hec!

Hec akatadza kutaura neshock.She looked different.Akabva aburuka mumota nekukurumidza achienda kwaaive.

Hec : Tayana (he smiled)

Pointing at her.

Tayana : mukoma Hec ..it's you.

Akadaro akamutarisa...

Hec : what are you doing here ?

He asked achienda kwaari Tayana akabva amhanya kwakusvika achimumbundira and he hugged her back.

Akabva akurirwa neshungu kwakutanga kuchema and he rubbed her back.

Hec : what happened I mean..

Tayana pulled away and wiped her tears..

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : thank God I found you.

Hec : Tayana .....woow.

He said looking at her from head too toe.She looked different.She didn't look like the village girl he had met a few months ago.

Hec : come on handei mumota pandamira apa hapasi safe.

Vakabva vafamba vese Hec achibva amuvhurira door and she got in. Hec waited for the car that was coming to pass achibva afamba achienda kuside kwake kuti anopinda." Tayana " he said achishamisika. Akapinda achibva amutsa mota yake.

Hec : Tayana ukuitei kuno ?wakauya rinhi ? I mean Bryan has been looking for you?

Tayana : its a long story inotoda ndakagara pasi.

Hec : so urisei ?

Tayana : I don't know.

She said achida kuchema achibva atarisa kuside.

Hec : ukuenda kupi I will drop you off.

Tayana : handina kwekuenda ndanga ndauya hoping to find mukoma Bryan but I got lost apa ndanga ndatopererwa ndabirwa phone nebag rangu ndimo manga muine mari please ndokumbiro pekurara ndozofonera mukoma Bryan makuseni.

Hec : of course ...of course you are welcome to my house you can stay as long as you want...wooow Tayana.

He looked at her...

Edit with WPS Office

Iye akabva azembera seat akunzwa kuneta and yawned.Of course Hec had a lot of questions to ask but aitoratidza kuti akaneta.

Hec : wakaneta.

Tayana : mmm haven't slept the past two days and the ride here was long.

Hec : ok.. i totally understand.

Hec akatarisa kumberi driving..

Hec : manje-

Paakatarisa akaona achitovhara maziso hake.He smiled looking at her and whispered" Tayana".

Akasvika parobot achibva amira kwakunyatsomutarisa.Woow she looked different and beautiful, not that she was ugly back then but woow.

Akamutarisa weave yaive yamuvhara face achibva asimudza ruoko rwake kuenda kuface kwake kwakupushira weave iya kuseri kwenzeve yake achibva aramba akamutarisa.

Hec : Tayana wooow!

He said again and the robot turned green achibva adriver kuenda kumba kwake.

* * * * * * * * * *

Edit with WPS Office

That same evening

Pearl and Bryan finished eating their dinner.Pearl achibva aclear table.

She had already looked for a movie for them to watch on Netflix. Akabva anogara naBryan vachiona movie.It was an action yaive neromance mukati.

She was trying to make Bryan bond with her and she wanted him to forget nezvephone. Movie richipera akabva atanga kumutsvoda.

She had promised to do all the styles she had learned starting with woman on top.

Bryan akagarirwa akaitirwa mastyle ese zvekuti by the time she was done with him Bryan aive anzwa kuti yeah akabva arara and Pearl smiled resting her head on his chest.

* * * * * * * * * *

At Hecs house

Hec parked his car in front of his house achibva azunza Tayana. She woke up achiita zvekuvhunduka.

Hec : sorry didn't mean to startle you tasvika.

Tayana : oh thank you.

Hec akavhura mota Tayana achibva aburuka achizvitwasanudza. Akatarisa imba yacho akaona

Edit with WPS Office

yakanaka.

Tayana : wooow ndoimba yenyu ino woow

Hec : come on.. come in.(he smiled)

Tayana akafamba achitera looking around.Hec unlocked his door .As soon as she walked inside the house akashama muromo the house was one of the most beautiful houses she had ever seen.

Tayana : wooow imba yenyu yakanaka.Woow.

Hec : come on Tayana.

He said closing the door and offered her a seat. Tayana akagara pasi looking at Hecs house.

Hec : can I offer you anything.

Tayana : ehe chikafu handina kudya nezuro manheru nanhasi muswere wese.

Hec : oh ok.

Hec walked into the kitchen and warmed mameat pie two aivemo bvaatora nedrink kwakuisa mutray akapinda akatakura kwakumupa. Tayana didn't even bother to wash her hands akabva atotanga kudya.

Hec watched her eat achishamisika kuti saka aive anenzara zveshuwa yemuswere wese..Nguva diki diki anga apedza.

Tayana : maita basa

Hec : aaah uchitendei. Let me change ndibike.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : ok.. ndokumbiro kugeza.

Hec: oh !yeah come this way.

Hec akamuratidza guest room nezvese.

Hec : une hembe dzekuchinja.

Tayana : handina dress randanga ndaisa rabiwa mubag.

Hec :ok.

Akabuda akaenda muroom make maakatsvaga chaangakwane akashaya.Akazowana imwe t shirt neshort rake kwakuuya nazvo.

Hec : ndizvo zvaungatokwane.I'm sure you can manage just for the night.

Tayana : aaa dzinoita idzi maita basa.

Hec : ok let me leave you to it.

Hec akabva abuda Tayana achibva asara achigeza apedza akawacha dress rake kwakuriyanika mubathroom muya.

Akabuda achibva azora nekupfeka hembe dzaaive apihwa naHec kwakuzvambarara pamubhedha as she went through down memory lane achifunga zvese zvaive zvaitika.Its still felt like a dream.

A tear escaped the corner of her eye achifunga kuti saka dai aita sei dai asina kuona Hec. She yawned feeling tired maziso ake achibva atanga kuvharika slowly until she fell asleep.

In the kitchen

Edit with WPS Office

Hec finished cooking and set the table.Akabvisa apron kwakufamba achienda kuguest room achibva ambomira padoor for some minutes.

He knocked on the door twice but there was no answer.

Hec : Tayana....Tayana.

Hapana akadaira he slightly opened the door achibva aona akarara pamubhedha and walked in.

Akambomira akamutarisa achibva atura mafemo kwakuenda padhuze nepaaive akarara achibva amuzunza bendekete.

Hec : Taya

Tayana : mmm.

Hec : the food is ready hande unodya wozorora kaone.

Tayana sat up yawning achibva asimuka kwakufamba akananga kudoor as Hec followed.

Akasvika achibva aratidzwa kudining vachibva vatanga kudya.Tayana noticed Hec staring at her achibva amira kudya.

Tayana : mukoma Hec makanditarisireiko kudaro.

Hec chuckled feeling embarrassed..

Hec : sorry...you look beautiful I almost didn't recognize you.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : aaa mukoma Hec.

She smiled shyly.

Hec : you don't have to call me mukoma Hec.Hec is fine.

Tayana : oh ok.

Akaenderera mberi nekudya.

Hec : so what happened?

Tayana: ndanga ndastranded pamandiona paye ndabirwa phone nemari.Ndaenda ndichinotsvaga kumba kwamukoma Bryan and I got lost.

Hec : oh.. ok then why didn't you call me.

Tayana: ndanga ndisina number dzenyu.

Hec : ok So where have you been nguva yese takauya kumba kwenyu ukanzi hauko wakatizira.

Tayana : you did.(akabvunza)

Hec : ehe

She sighed chokwadi ndechekuti she needed to rest ozotaura mangwana.

Tayana : its a long story i will explain tommorow maita basa taguta.

Hec : uchitendei.

Akasimuka and Hec noticed she was limping.

Tayana : ndoisa kupi maplates.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : musink umo.

She placed the dishes there achibva ageza maoko aive oda kusuka..

Hec : don't worry ndosuka Taya.

Akabva asiya..

Hec : ko gumbo waita sei?

Tayana : ndakaminyuka ndichijamba durawall.

Hec : durawall rei?

Tayana looked at him..

Tayana : I don't think I'm ready to talk about it yet...I'm still traumatized.

Hec saw the pain in her eyes.

Hec : ok...you don't have to.Mira ndikutorere mushonga wandinawo unobatsira.

Akasimuka achibva aenda kubedroom kwake kwaakadzoka nemushonga wacho achibva amupa.

Tayana akagara pasi and rubbed it on her leg.Hec akabva apinda.

Hec : do you need help.

Tayana : ayehwa ndatopedza.Mukoma-

Edit with WPS Office

She paused....

Tayana :Hec munokwanisa kufonera mukoma Bryan here muvaudze kuti ndauya.

Hec akamboramba akanyarara..

Hec : Tayana you look tired get some sleep you look very tired.You know this is your home too.You can stay as long as you want.Mukoma Bry tichataura navo.Now get some rest.

Tayana : ok regai ndinorara.

Akabva asimuka Tayana achibva atanga kufamba.Hec akaramba akamira akamutarisa.

Hec : Tayana.

Tayana : mha.

She looked back.

Hec : goodnight.

Tayana : goodnight mukoma Hec.

She said and smiled her innocent cute smile achibva avhura door remuroom maairara achibva apinda.

Hec akazvikandira pasofa and smiled.Tayana he said akatarisa mudenga achibva azosimuka kuenda kuroom kwake.

Edit with WPS Office

** ******

The next morning

Hec was busy making breakfast paakanzwa kupinda kwemota pagate pake akaisa maplates echikafu two patable.

Akavhura window and noticed it was Bryan achibva asiya zvaaita kwakumhanya kunovhura door kwakubuda panze.

Hec : Bryan.

He said suprised

Bryan : Ndeip zvirisei?

Hec : ndiri bho what brings you here early this morning?

He asked

Bryan : was in the neighborhood saka ndati rega ndikudongorere ndichipfurira kuenda kumba.

Hec : oh thanks man....mota yakuda kugezwa iyi.

Akadaro achifamba achienda kumota achida kuavoider kuti Bryan apinde mumba.

Bryan : yeah ndichaigezesa.

Edit with WPS Office

He said achiibata bata vakamira panze ipapo.

Hec : so ukuenda kumba here apa?

Bryan : ehe zvangu...you seem uneasy everything okay.

Hec : Yeah ...yeah..

Bryan akamutarisa..

Bryan: wanga uchitei mumba mako.

Hec : nothing.

Bryan looked at him suspiciously..

Bryan : ndiani ari mumba.

Hec : what ! no one (he laughed uneasily)

Bryan : ukunyepa.

Akabva atanga kufamba achienda mumba.Hec achibva anomuvharidzira achiseka...

Hec : wangu wangu..

Hec laughed..Bryan laughed also..

Bryan : chii? are you cheating on Zerah.

Hec : what !!

Edit with WPS Office

They both laughed...

Hec : unoziva handimbodaro.

Bryan: saka ndiri kupinda mumba.

Bryan akabva afamba..

Hec : Bryan inzwa muna-

Bryan akaramba achifamba...

Hec : shit!!

He followed Bryan uyo akavhura door achibva apinda achitarisa kuti hamuna munhu here.

Hec walked in...

Hec : I told you kuti-

Tayana : Hec ..Hec..

Tayana called out and Bryan frowned..akatarisa breakfast yaive patable yevanhu 2 which meant whoever was there aive arara.

Tayana walked in..

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : mamuka se-

She didn't finish her sentence her eyes met with Bryans. Bryan's heart skipped akatarisa Tayana.She looked different.Akatarisa weave yaive musoro akatarisa malashes even her skin.

His heart pounded even more paakatarisa Tayana akapfeka t shirt yaHec.Even though she was wearing a short it exposed her thighs.He scanned her whole body akanzwa kutsva trying not to think of what happened and swallowed hard as he felt a big lump on his throat...

Tayana akabva amhanya and threw herself in his arms.

Tayana : mauya...

She wrapped her arms around him but Bryan akaramba akarembedza maoko ake as he felt his anger rise ...He looked at Hec uyo akabva atanga kudzokera kumashure...

Hec : Bryan...Bry...I can explain..Bry-

End of chapter 22

_____

▯ 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳▯

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Edit with WPS Office

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" The smarter the woman gets ,the more difficult for her to find the right man "

23

At Hecs house

Hec : Bry Bryan ...it's not what you think.

Akadaro achifamba nekumashure achibva avhura door.Bryan was hearing none of it. Hec akabuda and Bryan pulled away from Tayana.

Bryan: gara muno usabude panze wanzwa.Stay here don't come outside.

Bryan said fury written all over his place.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : ehoi.

Akapindura achitya achiedza kufunga kuti chii chaitika.Bryan akabuda panze achitera Hec. Hec aive ofamba nenhendeshure.

Hec : Bry...Bryan inzwa ..inzwa it's not what you are thinking it's-

Before he finished the sentence Bryan had charged towards him and crunched his fist into his face that Hec staggered back almost falling achibva abatirira pasi.

Akadzedzereka achiedza kumira but Bryan landed another fist on his cheek that he fell face down and felt a taste of copper in his mouth. Bryan achibva asvika achimupindura kwakumugarira.

Bryan : I... trusted ..you.

He punched him on his stomach 3 times and Hec grunted before he slipped to the side achibva abata ruoko rwaBryan.

Hec : hazvisirizvo... zvauri kufunga...can we talk.

Bryan akaramba kuterera he flipped Hec down kwakumubata musoro and rolled him into the floor. Hec grunted with his head pressed down.Aisada kudzorera nekuti hayaizopera fight yacho and knowing his friend very well paizokuwara munhu.

Bryan pressed his head down and Hec swallowed the pain as he felt his eyes water underneath him.

Hec slept to the left and threw Bryan off enough zvekuti akabva akwanisa kusimuka

Edit with WPS Office

kwakumhanya kunomira kuside raive nemagarden chairs iye arikurimwe side Bryan kune rimwe.

Bryan akaedza kumumhanyisa but Hec akatiza vachibva vaita nguva vachitenderedzana patable paya until Bryan amira.

Bryan : I trusted you Hec...I trusted you...ndanga ndichitsvaga Tayana pese apa yet you knew where she was wanenguva yakadii unaye. Wanga uchiitei naye haaa ?

Hec tried to catch his breath with his hand on his stomach.

Hec : anga asiri kugara panana ok....ndozvandanga ndichiti mira titaure.Ndakamuona mutown nezuro she was stranded .

Bryan : you are lying and to think that I trusted you .Don't you feel pity for that poor girl kuda kumuvaraidza uchimutengera maweave kumuisisa manails ...(akabata muromo wake) you are unbelievable.

Hec : I told you Bryan ndakamuwana mutown nezuro ok..(he coughed) anga asiri kugara panapa.

Bryan glared at him boiling with anger as that image of her wearing his clothes came back.

Bryan : I dont belive you why wanga uchindirambidza kupinda mumba haaa.And why is she wearing your clothes Hec.

Hec : I know ndanga ndichida kukusupriser later.Hembe (he sighed) can you calm down first titaure.

Bryan : Liar !!

Bryan yelled achinhonga bhodhoro raive patable kwakumupotsera and Hec dodged it.

Bryan : if that was the case why didn't you call me to inform me.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : Fuck man!! You were with Pearl I didn't want to disturb you ndanga ndichamuunza nhasi.

Bryan : ukunyepa Hec dai wakamuunza kumba Pearl haana basa .You know Tayana is like a sister to me and there is space at my house you fucken bastard !! Fuck you Hec .Fuck you I swear to God ndikanzwa kuti une zvawakamuita I will kill you asshole.

Bryan akafamba kudzokera mumba .Tayana aive akangomira achinzwa noise yaitika panze but aitya kubuda sezvo aive anzi usabude. Door rakangonzii vhuu iye achibva angomira akatarisa Bryan uyo aive akaita kugumbuka.

Bryan : Tayana get your things we are leaving.

He ordered..

Tayana :ha..ha...handina chinhu.

Bryan : good then! let's go.

Akadaro Bryan..

Tayana : ohh..

Akatodaro achitya nekutsamwa kwaive kwakaita Bryan. Hec walked in achifamba akakotamira akabata dumbu rake.

Hec : Bry-

He raised his hand..

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : dont !

Hec :will you stop this. You are scaring her.

Bryan gave him a deadly stare achibva angobata ruoko rwaTayana kwakumudhonza achibuda naye panze. Tayana aingotera.

Tayana : Hec wakaita basa bye.

Hec : its ok.

Akadaro akazembera door.Akatarisa Bryan achidhonza Tayana achibva asvika achimuvhurira door kwakupinda mumota.Iye achibva apindawo and he reversed almost hitting Hec' s car and drove out.

Hec : aauw..

Akadaro akabata dumbu rake.Ruoko rwake one rwaive rwasvuka and he stumbled going into the kitchen achibva aisa maice mubowl kwakuvhurira mvura and put his hands in for a soak.

Akambotura mafemo zvakaita kuti anzwe mbabvu dzake kurwadza.Achibva amboita kakukotama kwakuzozvimanikidzira kusimuka. Akamboita kadzungu and he felt his stomach tighten up and he threw up zvakaita mbabvu dzake dziwedzere kurwadza.

Akamboramba akakotama paaive arutsira kwakuzozvitwasanudza futi kuti afambe but everything blurred for a second then came back to focus and he inhaled and exhaled deeply and felt a little bit steadier achibva adzedzereka achienda kubedroom kwake kwakusvika achizvikandira pamubhedha.

* * * * * * * * * *

Edit with WPS Office

In the car

Bryan was driving on maximum speed achiruma ruma mazino ake. Akatarisa Tayana uyo aive akatsikitsira akanzwa kuzarirwa chaiko.Akatarisa kumberi achiruma ruma mazino ake nehasha.

Tayana akanzwa misodzi mumaziso ake achifunga kuti nei Bryan asina kufara nekuuya kwake.Aive asina kutarisira kutambirwa zvakadai.She thought he'd be happy to see her but aitoratidza kutsamwa.Aingove ati zii achifunga kuti manje achaita sei ? Bryan wacho ndiye anga akati akaita problem ynouya zvino zvaaive asina kufara aienda kupi ?Akatarisa kuside misodzi ichibva yaerera and she cried silently.

Bryan kept driving his heart breaking.He couldn't believe Hec would do this to him.He trusted him,he did.How could he keep Tayana from him all this while and watch him suffer.How could he even think of her that way. Akanzwa kuti hasha dzaive onzwa dzaisaita and he pulled over paside peroad kwakuburuka mumota.

Akafamba kuenda kunomira kuside achibva abuda mumota.Akabuditsa fodya yake.He lit it achibva aikweva pasina nguva yaive yapera kwakubatidza imwe futi. Tayana watched him smoking and he screamed kicking a stone achibva avhura door remota mbichana mbichana and stepped out of the car hana yake ichirova. She walked to where Bryan was and took a deep breath.

Tayana : mukoma Bry.

He didn't respond kana kucheuka akangoramba akatarisa mumhepo blowing the smoke from his cigarette.

Tayana: I'm sorry for coming here.I didn't mean to cause problems between you and Hec.If you don't want me here it's ok ndotsvaga kumwe kwekuenda.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan turned around achibva atsika chistub chake chefodya and looked at her.Tayana akamedza mate.

Bryan : why ?

Tayana looked at him tearfully atori confused .

Bryan : hauchataure Tayana .Answer me damn it !!!

He said with a high pitched voice zvekuti Tayana akavhunduka.Bryan walked towards her iye achibva atanga kudududza kusvika anzwa kuti arovera pamota.

Bryan akasvika akamubata mapendekete zvine simba.

Bryan: Why ? Why changa chanetsa chii? haaa .I've been looking for you this whole time haaa stressing , worried iwe uchigara hako naHec the whole time heee why? Why Tayana ?

Tayana looked at him misodzi ichiyerera.

Tayana : mukoma Bry mukundikuvadza.

Bryan : talk to me. (he half yelled)

More tears ran down her cheeks.

Tayana : ndanga ndisiri kugara naHec ini.Ndakasangana naye nezuro mutown ndabirwa phone nebag rangu achibva andibatsira I was stranded.

Bryan : wanga uri kupi saka nguva yese iyi.Who did all this?(pointed at the hair and nails)

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana akabva awedzera kuchema as all the memories of what happened came flooding.

Tayana : Tete, tete ...(Her lips trembled) vakanditengesa kunemumwe mudhara so kuti ndive mukadzi wake.He took me to his house by force kwandaigara ndakakirwa.He was the one who did all this.I called you...(she sobbed loudly) I called you over over again..I called you but your phone was not going through until my battery died .I was not allowed to use a phone I had to hide it.Akadzoka marimwezuro and he wanted to ...wanted to..

Haana kupedza akuchema..

Tayana : he wanted to rape me...

Bryan: What !!

Tayana : ndakamurova nechibowl chedhanga ndikatiza iye nemaguards ake.Ndakarara musango vainditsvaga everywhere ndakakwira masikati kuuya kuno.I called you...I called.Dai ndisina kuona Hec nezuro I don't know what could have happened

Akachema Bryan akasiya mashoulders ake achinzwa kurwadziwa pamoyo pake.He pulled her close achibva amumbundira as she broke down crying.Akachema zvekuchema zviye..

Tayana : where were you when I needed you the most ...manga murikupi?I was sold off...do you know what I went through...

Akarova Bryan pachest achichema

Tayana : manga muri kupi ?

She buried her head on his chest achiwedzera kuchema and Bryan's heart broke into pieces.Tears filled his eyes and he hugged her tighter misodzi ichibva yaerera pamatama

Edit with WPS Office

ake.Akaramba akamubata achichema as he rubbed her back.

Bryan : it's ok....it's ok .I'm sorry I thought -

He paused and hugged her tighter..

Bryan: Are you ok ?

Tayana : no I'm not...I'm not okay.....I'm not okay.

She said inbetween sobs.

Bryan : I'm sorry I wasn't there.Pane zvaakakuita here mmm taura neni. Did he do anything to you?

Tayana : haana aive akuda kundiraper he told me he was going to do it forcefully I had to do something. Ndakamurova ...he was bleeding I don't know kuti mupenyu here or akafa.

Bryan: it's ok...

Akamupuruzira kumusana.Tayana akachema shungu dzese kusvika dzapera akufemereka.Bryan akamusiya achichema kusvika anyarara adzikama and he pulled away kwakumutarisa akamubata mapendekete.

Bryan: wakadi kundifonera pawakauya Tayana nezuro.

Tayana : ndakafona ndiri pagate penyu 3 times phone yenyu yakaringer but hapana akadaira yakazopedzesera isisapinde.

Bryan : wakafona handina kuona mamis-

He paused achifunga kuti aive apedzesera kubata phone yake rinhi.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : nguvai?

Tayana : dzaive dzakuenda kuma 6.

Bryan : are you sure you called me?

Tayana : ehe ...ndaive pamba pamakandipa address ndakapinda ndikanzi hapasiripo.

Bryan : kupi?

Tayana : ku Borro...

She tried to remember the name.

Bryan : Borrowdale.

Tayana : ehe.

Bryan : pamba pawakasvika paive pakaita sei.

Tayana described the house exactly

Bryan : and someone told you kuti iwrong address.

Tayana : ndakavhurirwa gate neumwe mukomana akanditi aive munyowani saka akati ndibvunze kumain house.Pandakasvika pane musikana akabuda wandakabvunza akanditi hapasiripo ndarasika.She didn't allow me to finish aive avhara door aitoratidza kutsamwa so ndakabva ndabuda.

Bryan : this lady anga akaita sei?

Tayana: she had wide hips..

Akadescriber Tayana and Bryan chuckled achirangarira time dzaakanzwa Pearl achitaura nemunhu akati aive arasika.

Akatarisa weave yaive naTaya and remembered munhu waive aona akapira gotsi it was her.He

Edit with WPS Office

thought akazunguza musoro.

Bryan :PEARL!!

Ndizvo zvakangotaura chete.

Bryan : pinda mumota Taya I'm sorry for yelling at you mmm.I'm sorry for not being there when you needed me.I'm sorry for everything you went through.I promise kuti kubva nhasi I won't let you out of my sight I will protect you with everything in me.I will be your friend and your brother no one will hurt you as long ndiripo okay.(she smiled) so brother and sister together as friends and ready to face whatever life sends.

Tayana : yes.

She smiled Bryan achibva amutswinya dama and kissed her forehead.

Bryan: now handei ?

He opened the door for her achibva apinda iye kwakunopindawo kwakumutsa mota akananga kumba kwake.

Bryan : unenzara.

Tayana : ehe nezuro pandakapihwa chikafu naHec ndakaita kudya sendichafa.Pandakatiza kumba kwedhara iro ndakarara musango nenzara ndikaswera nenzara.

Bryan looked at her sadly as she spoke achibva amira paSteers drive through kwakutenga maribs nemachips nedrink achibva amupa and he watched her eat achidriver.Paakazosara osvika pamba pake she was sleeping.He killed the engine achibva amutarisa before opening the door and closing it carefully so as not to wake her up. Akaita kunzwa hasha pakafunga Pearl achibva atanga kufambisa.

Edit with WPS Office

******

Inside the house

Pearl aive akaisa maearphones achiimba nekutambirira achisetter table for breakfast pakapinda Bryan. Akangosvika nekumubvisa maearphones.

Pearl: oh !!

Akavhunduka pakaona kuti ndiBryan akabva asekerera achimubata but he pushed her hands off.

Bryan : so iwewe wakufunga kuti uri girlfriend yangu panapa and you have the right to kick out my visitors.

Pearl: ukutaura nezvei Bryan.

Bryna (scoffed): so wakunyepera kuzungaira. Nezuro my sister came here and you told her this is the wrong address wakati hapagare musoja pano.

Pearl : sister ...yipi?

Bryan : musikana akauya pano nezuro .You know what !I dont even know why I'm still talking to you.You have overstayed your welcome now get out of my house!

Pearl : Bryan handina kuziva kuti hanzvadzi yako aisataura zvinonzwika nda-

Bryan : dai wakandidedza now get out Pearl handisikuda zvekukudzinga.

Pearl : Bryan please!!

Bryan : Pearl handisi kuda zvenosie now get out and it's high time I put an end to whatever this was.

Edit with WPS Office

Pearl looked at him shocked..

Pearl : what ! You are breaking up with me.

Bryan :breaking up you say .People break up when their are dating iwewe neni we were not dating we were just fucking saka hapana chekutaura get out !Dont call me , don't text me usauye pano zvavharana.

Pearl maziso aive atsvuka..

Pearl : I'm sorry ..you are hurting me Bee.

Bryna : hurting you nechi hausi musikana wangu saka buda I'm getting pissed.

Pearl : inga wani ndati sorry I didn't know.

Akadaro akwidza voice...

Bryan : Pearl don't you dare try that shit with me now get the fuck out!!

He yelled zvekuti Pearl swallowed.Akaramba akamutarisa achibva afamba kuenda kubedroom kwakanobuda nekabag kaPearl kwakukanda panze.

Pearl :Bryan ...Bryan...so ndozvawakundiita nhasi after wandishandisa uchirara neni this is it.

Bryan akafamba kuenda paive and stood right in her face.

Bryan :kushandiswa ! Ndiani anga achishandiswa?You needed a dick and I needed pussy, we had a deal.Ende hapana munhu aishandiswa apa ndainakirwa ndega here ini ?I'm sure

Edit with WPS Office

you enjoyed me more than I enjoyed you. Now get out!!

Akakanda butsu dzaPearl panze.Misodzi yakadonha pamatama a Pearl.

Pearl : you will regret this uchandifunga zvako rimwe zuva.

Bryan : ato madrama aya we had a deal zvapera so enda in peace.

Pearl picked up her clothes and shoes kwakuzvibata mumaoko..

Pearl : all I ever did was love you Bryan (a tear fell from her eye) ndaikuda.

Bryan: please can we not do this zvatakataurirana waizviziva so ngatisapedzerane nguva.

Pearl akatanga kuchema kwakutanga kufamba.

Pearl: urimbwa Bryan...Imbwa yemunhu.

Bryan : hu ..hu ..hu .(Bryan barked)

Pearl wiped her tears achipfura nepaive nemota yaBrian GD6 yaive yakapakwa kudhuze nekudoor achibva abudisa kapocket knife kwakuibaya baya matyre as Bryan watched and shook his head.

Akabva afamba achipfura nepaive neFord ranger maive naTayana akarara kwakudongorera.Bryan akabva atanga kufamba achiuya kumota kuya iye achibva afambisa achienda ku X trail yake achibva akanda zvinhu zvake kwakudriver achibuda.

Bryan akanokiya gate ndiye kwakudzoka achivhura mota and picked Tayana up kwakuenda naye mumba maakasvika achimuradzika pabed achibva abuda.Akaenda kunogeza apedza achibva achinja phone yake kwakurira.He picked it

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : hello ...where ? Okay okay I'm on my way.

He hang up and changed kupfeka dzimwe hembe kwakutora pen nebepa and wrote a note for Tayana achibva abuda.

* * * * * * * * *

Meanwhile

Pearl sat in her car crying her heart breaking akamira nechekukona. She couldn't believe zvaive zvaitika. She thought by now she meant something to him.

Akawedzera kuchema achiona picture yezvinhu zvake zvichikandwa panze.Akafunga musikana aive mumota and she knew kuti ndiyo reason yaaive adzingirwa kwakuhwihwidza kuchema.

Akazomira aona mota yaBryan ichibuda akapukuta misodzi kwakutarisa ndokuona ari ega achibva amira kusvika aona mota yake yaenda kwakudriver achibva anopaka yake nechekure nepagate kwakumhanya kuenda pagate achibva aknocker achicheuka cheuka kuti aisadzoka here Bryan. Gardener akauya akavhura gate.

Him : ma mamuka sei ?

Pearl: ndamuka I forgot my phone in the house Bryan arimo.

Him : no vabuda izvozvi.

Pearl: mune munhu here mumba ?

Him : Ehe mune muenzi wavauya naye.

Edit with WPS Office

Pearl : ok ,I will just go and collect my phone then ndobuda.

She said and faked a smile..

Him : ok.

Akabva afambisa Pearl and that smile faded as she walked towards the house.

End of chapter 23

_____

▯ 💳 *SOLDIER*▯

By Shauna Meki

Whatsapp or Contact

0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" The smarter the woman gets ,themore difficult for her to find the right man"

Edit with WPS Office

24

Pearl took a deep breath in akamira padoor.Her heart raced wondering what the woman looked like nekuti she was sure she was more beautiful.

Akagadzirisa dress rake achibva azvitarisa mahips ake nekumashure kwakumira confidently achibva anoka hana ichirova.

In the house Tayana akamuka akaona kanote kaive paside nebed kaiva kanyorwa naBryan.It read" ndabuda kwenguva diki diki ndodzoka manje manje I made food for you chiri mukitchen.Unoudza mukomana ari panze kuti andifonere if you need anything".Akasekerera putting the note down achibva anzwa knock.She paused just to be sure and the person knocked again Tayana achibva afamba achienda kudoor.Akavhura achibva adhumana maziso naPearl uyo akamutarisa kubva kumusoro kusvika kuzasi achibva amedza mate.

Tayana : um...um makadii henyu?

Pearl : tiripo.. Bryan arimo.

Akadaro Pearl akatarisa hembe dzechirume dzaive dzakapfeka naTayana achibva amedza mate achinzwa chigodo pahuro.

Tayana: um vabuda.

Pearl : hooo.. ok uri chii chake?

Pearl looked at Tayana in an intimidating way and she saw how uncomfortable that made her feel.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : ndiri hanzvadzi yake.

Pearl: hanzvadzi yake yipi Bryan is an only child.

Tayana: aa..ndiri (she stuttered) ndiri cousin sister.

Pearl : hoo.

Akamupima futi ,yes she was beautiful but she was nothing compared to her.And now that aive akumuona kwakachena she looked so young, so young that she couldn't believe Bryan would leave her for a teenage girl.What was she! 15 .She laughed inwardly.

He was such a boy, he couldn't handle a woman like her and opted for teenage girls.She scoffed ega zvekuti Tayana akatoshamiswa nazvo.She faked a smile..

Pearl: ok darling ndozomuona kubasa.

Tayana : ndomuudza kuti ndiani anga auya or you can come in and wait for him.

Pearl: no that won't be necessary.You know what! don't tell him I came okay ndichamufonera.

Tayana : ok.

Pearl: ok bye.

She turned around and swayed her hips from side to side in her body hugging dress catwalking to the gate.Tayana watched admiring her beauty.

Tayana : wooooow.

Akadongorera achibva azovhara door. Pearl akabuda pagate achibva atura mafemo achifunga face yaTayana. Yes aive asati anyatsokura zvake but she was beautiful and that skin it was flawless isina kana bundu.Akamedza mate achifunga that innocent cute smile Tayana gave her.It could melt any man away.She was so cute that you just wanted to eat her and the fact that she was wearing Bryan's clothes told her kuti she was more than just a sister ainyepa.

Edit with WPS Office

She took a breath trying to shake the feeling she was having away.Was she feeling jealous of that little girl?She scoffed.

Pearl: she is not even competition.She is nothing compared to me.You are beautiful Pearl wakanaka shaaa don't be threatened by a little girl anopfeka pant rine zvidhori.I'm sure she can't even move in bed.

Akaseka achizvisimbisa hake but her heart was aching.She started her engine achibva abva pagate paBryan and parked a distance from his house kwakuruma ruma nzara dzake achifunga kuti oita sei achibva atora phone yake.

* * * * * * * * * *

An hour later

Bryan walked inside the house akabata mapaper bag.Tayana aive akagara pasofa akanyarara paakanzwa kuvhurwa kwedoor. She jumped on her feet excitedly achienda kunotambira Bryan.

Tayana : maswera sei mukoma ?

Bryan laughed..

Bryan : Tayana haasati amasikati zvinonzi pachi pamwe.

Edit with WPS Office

She looked down embarrassed..

Bryan akatarisa TV yaive yakadzimwa.

Bryan: ko wakagarirei usiri kuona TV you will get bored.

Tayana : ndatadza kuibatidza.

Bryan : ok ndichakudzidzisa come ndakuigira some goodies.

Tayana : really!!

Her face lit with excitement.Bryan laughed watching that cute smile achibva anoisa maplastic echikafu kukitchen kwakudzoka achimutambidza plastic raaive akabata.

Tayana akaombera asati atambira kwakuvhura achibva aona mune madress aivemo nemasandals.

Tayana : woow ndezvangu.

Bryan : Ehe I did a little shopping but ndichanyatsoenda newe totenga ndangoitira kuti uwane zvekupfeka for now.

She knelt down anemisodzi.

Tayana : maita basa mukoma Bryan.

Bryan: usapfugame stand up.You are now my responsibility ok.

She nodded her head as tears threatened to fall from her eyes.She tried so hard not to let them fall but they found their way out. Bryan akamutarisa and wiped her tears nechingunwe chake.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : usacheme it's ok.

Tayana akasekereka achipukuta misodzi pamatama ake.

Tayana : can I try them on.

Bryan (smiled): of course but ngatidyei first ndauya nepizza.

Tayana : chii chinonzi pizza?

Bryan laughed akamutarisa achifunga kuti arikujoker.

Tayana akabva atarisa pasi achinyara thats when it dawned on Bryan that she was serious kuti aisaziva pizza.

Bryan : hausati wambodya pizza.

Akazunguza musoro akaramba akamutarisa achinzwa kurwadziwa.

Bryan : handei ndokuratidza.

Akamubata ruoko vachienda kukitchen and he opened a chair for her

Bryan: sit.

Akarova rova chair Tayana achibva agara.Akatora box repizza muplastic kwakurisa patable kaive mukitchen pakati. Akabudisa macane two achibva agadzika and he took a dish kwakuisa mvura and a dish towel.

Bryan : geza maoko.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : aaah mukoma Bryan ndini ndofanirwa kukugezesai maoko.

Bryan : unotaurisa iwe geza tone.

Tayana akageza maoko ake and wiped them as her mouth watered achinzwa kunhuwirira kwaita pizza.

Bryan sat on the chair opposite hers kwakuvhura box iye kwakutarisa in amusement.

Bryan : ndopizza iyi Taya.

Tayana :wooow...ndidye.

Bryan laughed..

Bryan : ehe idya.

Bryan akaidambura Tayana achibva atora piece kwakuisa mukanwa and her eyes popped out kwakuramba akavhura ziso asiri kutaura.Bryan akamutarisa.

Bryan: Taya are you ok ?(panicked) oh juice inwa wadzipwa.

Tayana : mm mm

She said with food in her mouth.

Tayana : umm umm this is the most delicious food I've ever eaten mmmm (she closed her eyes savoring it)

Bryan akabata hana yake.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan: Taya you scared me.

Tayana : I did !

Akadaro achitsenga...

Tayana : nditore imwe?

Akadaro akatarisa Bryan...he laughed...

Bryan : ehe Taya.

She took another piece and another and another Bryan leaned on the chair and watched her eat piece after piece none stop.

She paused pakaona kuti pasara two pieces.Bryan akamutarisa achibva aseka achigadzika piece yaaive atora pasi...

Bryan : you know what ! You can have it all.

Tayana : really! thank you mukoma Bryan.

Akabva adhonza box racho achibva atanga kudya.Bryan akaseka achimuona achidya.Akabva akachidzwa.

Bryan : easy there.

He laughed even more Tayana achitora drink rake kwakunwa. Bryan akaramba akamutarisa achitura mafemo.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : Lord I ate pizza today .I'm happy thank you.

Bryan : silly you.

Akamujunga musoro playfully.

Tayana : aaa vanhu varikuno munonakirwa henyu.

Bryan laughed achisimuka nechibox achichiisa mubin.

Bryan : Tayana huya.. I want to show you something.

Tayana akafamba kuenda Bryan achibva atanga kumuratidza mashandisirwo ewashing machine , microwave nezvimwe as she watched in awe.

Tayana : wooow you live the best life.

Bryan : ibva ...these are the cupboards idya chaunoda.I keep snacks here hupfu and the likes.

Akamuratidza zvese vapedza they packed the groceries.

Tayana : mukoma Bryan can I go and try my new clothes on.

Akadaro achitambisa mupendero wehembe yake.

Bryan : ehe.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana akabuda achimhanya.Bryan achibva azunguza musoro achiseka kwakupukuta maoko ake achinogara musitting room akamirira kuratidzwa hembe.

* * * * * * *

At Hecs house

Hec dialed Bryan for the hundredth time but he was not picking. He sighed leaning on the couch achibva atanga kufonera Zerah.

Phone yake yaisaita zvachose.Akabva asimuka kwakugara achifunga kuti oita sei.Achibva asimuka kwakutora makey emota yake kwakubuda.

* * * * * * *

Kumba kwaBryan

Bryan aive akamirira Tayana kuti auye paakanzwa knock padoor achibva abuda akananga kudoor. He was sure it was Hec.He opened the door

Bryan : Hec handis-

Edit with WPS Office

He paused pakaona ari mapurisa...

Bryan : aaah hello officer.

Akadaro achitaura nemupurisa aive akamira padoor mumwe wacho aive asara kumota hameno chaaitora.

Him : Hello..are you Bryan Maseko?

Bryan : ehe I hope there is no problem officer.

Tayana akabuda achimhanya akapfeka dress rake.

Tayana : mukoma-

Haana kupedza akaona mupurisa hana yake ikarova achifunga kuti asi Mr Chirombe vaive vamumhangarira kumapurisa or kuti vakafa.Her heart pounded akatarisa mupurisa uya.

Bryan: Tayana go inside ndiri kuuya.

He said closing the door.

Bryan : I hope there is no problem officers.

Him : we got a report that....

End of chapter 24

_____

Edit with WPS Office

🇹🇼 🇹🇼SOLDIER🇹🇼 🇹🇼

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact 0746810193

"The smarter the woman gets ,the more difficult it is for her to find the right man "

@ll rights reserved

25

Officer : we got a report kuti ukudanana nemwana underage.

Bryan frowned looking at the officer....

Bryan: kudanana nemwana underage nani?

Officer : we got a call from someone ati they want to remain anonymous.Could be one of the neighbors.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : I dont understand.

Officer : we came here to confirm can I talk to the girl wandaona manje manje.

Bryan : aaa..ehe.

Bryan akabvuma but aive confused..

Officer : ndiani wako?

Bryan: ihanzvadzi yangu.

Officer: then you won't have a problem kuti nditaure naye.

Bryan: sure regai ndimudedze.

Bryan turned around achiedza kufunga kuti ndiani aive audza mapurisa izvozvo pfungwa dzake dzakangomhanyira kufunga Hec and he shook his head in disbelief.Bryan akapinda mumba achidedza Tayana.Tayana paakanzwa kudedzwa akabva asimuka achitya.

Tayana : please mukoma Bry don't let them take me away.I didn't mean to kill him ndakangovarova ndichida kutiza I-

Bryan walked towards her kwakumubata papendekete.

Bryan : Taya..Taya...look at me they are not here for you ok.Vauya kuzobvunza kuti uri chii changu ok.Vakabvunza uri cousin sister yangu mwana wehanzvadzi yababa vangu wanzwa.

Tayana :ehoi

Bryan:usatye..don't panic vanozofunga kuti urikunyepa just try to be calm havana kumbouya kuzokusunga.

Tayana : ok.

Bryan : pfeka bhutsu tiende.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana akamhanya kunotora bhutsu Bryan achibva adialer number dzaHec uyo akadaira ipapo ipapo.

Hec : Bry I'm sorry for not-

Haana kupedza aive akatwa naBry.

Bryan : unoziva Hec you are unbelievable.I'm going to fuck you up ndirikutokudza soo.You are so full of shit nxa.

Tayana walked back in and he hang up and smiled innocently achifamba kuenda kudoor.They both stepped out.

Tayana : makadii henyu.

Officer : tiripo(to Bryan) I hope you don't mind me stepping aside with her to question her.

Bryan : of course officer.

Bryan akavabvumidza but aive akavatarisisa.One of the officers aive arikumota akatanga kufamba achiuya as Bryan folded his hands akazembera madziro akatarisa mumwe wemapurisa aitaura naTayana.

She smiled shyly talking to the police officer and Bryan frowned wondering what he was telling her.Akatozovhundutswa nekudedzwa.

" Budza " the other officer called zvakaita Bryan avhunduke nekuti the only people who knew that name where his varsity friends.

Akacheuka achitarisa..

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : John!!

He said with a suprised look on his face.

John : Budza .

Vakaseka vese John achibva amhanya kuenda kwaive naBryan and they shoulder bumped.

Bryan : Jonso !

John : Budza !!

They shoulder bumped again...

Jonh :wow I never thought ndichakuona futi man look at you.

Bryan : John ndiwe haha saka waive serious nekuti waida kuita mupurisa.

John : ehe.. ko iwe wakazoenda kuarmy ndakanzwa neguhwa.

They both laughed...

John : usandiudze kuti ndiwe ukunzi ukudanana nekaunderage(he whispered that part)

Bryan :nxaa hameno ndiani hake anopenga ihanzvadzi yangu iyi.

John akatarisa kuna Tayana...

Edit with WPS Office

John : woooow iyi unotondipawo tongomira mbichana kuti aibve.

Bryan : chiii ! Apa handitombodi anabhangu vakaita sewe ndouraya munhu.Ndichiswererei ndichikandira yangu hanzvadzi kumakarwe.Usatombosvike zvako padhuze

He cautioned...

vakaseka vese just as the other officer came back with Tayana.

Officer : looks like everything has been cleared sorry for the inconvenience.

Bryan : it's ok.

Jonh : Jedza this is the Bryan I always told you about.

Jedza : oh ! anogara achitaura nezvako.

Bryan : he does (laughed) uyu aive dambudziko kuchikoro.

Pointed at John and they all laughed.

Bryan: on a serious note ndiani afona achireporter was it a man?

Jedza : no it was a lady.

Bryan akatarisa Tayana and wondered if any of the neighbors had seen her.

Bryan : Tayana pane munhu ambouya pano nhasi or wawaona nekuti pana gogo vanogara panext apo she is very nosy.

Tayana : uuum ,ummm ..ehe musikana wenyu uya ambouya.

Bryan frowned ..

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : musikana wangu upi ?

Tayana : uya wandakambowana aripano uya.

Bryan: Pearl !

Tayana : handizive zita rake.

Bryan: She is not my girlfriend (to John) handiti mati mukadzi afona.

John : ehe .

Bryan : ok Tayana dzokera hako mumba.

Tayana akafamba achienda and Bryan noticed both gentlemen looking at her and just rubbed his beard.

Bryan : Thomas , Thomas.

Thomas : Yes boss.

Akabuda achimhanya kuuya kwavari he greeted the two officers achitotyawo kuti pamwe pane dzaainge aparamurawo.

Thomas : matii boss ?

Akadaro achimira pamberi paBryan.

Bryan: Pearl ambouya pano?

Thomas : ehe madam vauya vati vanga vakanganwa phone yavo.

Bryan : akakuudza kuti ndimadam ndiyani ?

Thomas : sorry boss.

Bryan : next time akauya pano usamuvhurire wanzwa.

Edit with WPS Office

Thomas : ehoi boss.

Bryan : ndakakudza kuti unonditi mukoma Bryan not boss.

Akaseka achinyaririra..

Thomas : ehoi mukoma Bry.

Bryan : ok you can go.

Akabva aenda...

Bryan : I dont believe this.

He shook his head..

John : chii ?

Bryan: it's my ex, not my ex I was just banging her panga pasitomborina relationship zvako.She saw my sister this morning hayas zvakaoma.

John : Budza !

Bryan : putsek wako Budza ndiani?(he laughed)

John : wakuramba zita rako iwe wanga uchinditi Jonso manje manje.

Vakamboseka zvavo..

John : we should go for drinks sometime.

Bryan : of course.

John: mind you ndiwe unobhadhara.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : Jonso I see you are still stingy nanhasi.

John laughed..

Jedza : ipapo here ma1 chaiwo habuditse kana cent.

Bryan : asi kunwa anoda.

Jedza : exactly.

Vakaseka vese Bryan achibva avati vapinde mumba where they had lunch vachibva vazooneka.Bryan akabva atoenda kunochinja kwakudzoka akabata makeys emota.

Bryan: Taya ndiri kudzoka manje manje wanzwa.

Tayana : ehei mukoma Bry.

Bryan : eat what you want.

Tayana : ehoi...mukoma Bry ndibatidzireiwo TV.

Bryan akabatidza TV achibva amuratidza kwekuchinja machannel achibva abuda.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

In the car

Hec dialed Bryan for the hundredth time bur he was not picking.Akaender call achibva atryer

Edit with WPS Office

kufonera Zerah but her number was not going through and he sighed thoughtfully.

A few minutes later he parked his car outside her house and frowned achiona kuti mota yake yaivepo panze.

Inside the house

Zerah had finished doing her makeup paakanzwa mota kupinda mugate achibva amhanya kunodongorera.

Zerah : shit !!

She said achimhanya kunobvisa wig yeblonde yaive akapfeka kwakupfeka yeblack.Akatora phone yake and dialed her friends number quickly.

Zerah : Hello Lisa.

Lisa : hey Zerah uri kupiko we've been waiting.

Zerah : sorry Lisa handichauye Hec just arrived.

Lisa : what ! I thought you said he traveled.

Zerah : he had traveled akadzoka nezuro and I lied kuti ndiri kwamhamha I don't know kuti aiziva sei kuti ndiri kuno.

Lisa :mmm I told you be careful nasoldier.

Zerah : oh please ! mxm watanga.

Lisa : I fear those people hanzi vanorova.

Edit with WPS Office

She heard the front door opening..

Zerah : totaura later sha apinda.

Lisa : bye I'm sure mangwana unenge usingagone kufamba vanokusakadza soilder vanga vasipo mwedzi wese kauyu.

Zerah laughed ....

Zerah : unondiigira munyu wemagodo mangwana.

Lisa : haha bye sha.

Zerah took a deep breath in achibva agadzika phone yake pasi kwakutanga kugadzirisa wig yake.Hec akapinda sezvo door remubedroom raive rakavhurwa kwakumira asina kana chaataura. Zerah aive atomuona kare she cleared her throat.

Zerah : are you going to stand there all day or are you coming to greet me.

Hec akabva avhara door as he scanned the whole room.His scanned her whole body kadress kesequin kaaive akapfeka kaiperera muzasi memagaro nemagogo nemake up yacho neclunching bag raive pabed.

Akasvika achimumbundira from behind...

Hec : going somewhere?

Zerah : me ! No why?

Hec : looks like une kwawanga uchienda and when did you come back.

Zerah : is this an interview.

Hec : I'm just asking pindura mubvunzo.

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah akatendeuka and wrapped her arms around him..

Zerah : I came back today ...and I was about to pay you a suprise visit to your house that's why I'm all dressed up .Satisfied.

Hec : yeah...

His face lit up..

Zerah : you are cute when you are jealous hona face zvayanga yaitwa.

She played with his beard and pecked his lips...

Zerah : I missed you .

Hec : I missed you too.

Zerah : sezvo wauya kuno how about I show you how much I missed you.

She bit her lower lip achibva afambisa chigunwe chake pachest pake kwakutanga kufamba nenhendeshure achimudedza nechigunwe.

* * * * * * * * *

At Pearl's house

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan Parker akaridza bhero mukomana aishanda panogara Pearl achibva auya achimhanya.Akadongorera achibva aona ari Bryan and waved opening the gate for him. Bryan drove in and parked his car achibva aburuka.

Him : boss muri sei ?

Bryan : Hesi Tina arimo here Pearl.

Him : yes varimo boss.

Bryan : ok let me see her ndokuona mm.

Him : ok boss.

He smiled as he watched Bryan walk.

Inside the house

Pearl akanzwa kupinda kwemota achibva amhanya kudongorera and saw that it was Bryan kwakumhanya kuenda kubedroom kwake and fixed her hair and changed into a bum stort and crop top. Akanzwa knock and took a deep breath kwakubuda mubedroom make.

Pearl: coming.

She said achienda kudoor.Akarivhura achibva atarisana naBryan.

Pearl: what do you want?

Akasiya door rakashama achifamba kuenda mumba swaying her hips.Bryan akasara achitera

Edit with WPS Office

kwakuvhara door. Akatera kukitchen kwaive kwaenda Pearl and placed his car keys on the kitchen counter.

Bryan : you know Pearl you are so pathetic.

Pearl: excuse me!

Bryan : saka ukufunga kuti ndaitadza kuziva kuti ndiwe wafonera mapurisa.

Pearl: I don't know what you are talking about ukudei ?

Bryan : I know ndiwe.Yes I knew you were desperate but hudesparate hwacho manje.

Pearl: excuse me are you insulting me.

Bryan: Yes I am insulting you.I used to think so high of you but mm mm I see now you are so low .I'm so glad I never settled for a piece of shit like you .The way you are so insecure no wonder you don't have any man in your life.

Pearl(scoffed) : me kushaya murume nekuda kwei dai uchimboziva kuti ndotoita vekuramba usingatombodaro ukufunga kuti kukuda ndaivashaya here ndoita vekuramba.I used to think you are a man but no Bryan you are just a boy now wonder you couldn't handle a woman like me wakutizira kutuma teenager.You should be ashamed of yourself you need to man up honey.

Bryan akaseka akatarisa Pearl.

Bryan : first of all I don't date teenage girls that girl is my sister.Iwewe ndiwe uri childish you are just a girl trapped in a woman's body.Unoziva problem yako ndeyeyi Pearl you think wakanaka zvekudaro .You are not all this and that you know.Ukufunga kuita mazigaro nemahips ndokunaka no , magaro maspeaker ekusurisa dear and mira ndikudze varume vese vaukuti ukuita vekuramba avo havakude shaa vakangoona mudhoto iwoyu vanenge vachida kungotaster votopfura zvavo.Nekuwanda kwavo ikoko why don't you have a stable relationship.The reason why you agreed to be my booty call is because wanga usitorina wanzwa nekungorohwa zvinhu vanhu vachidarika.Thats why you settle for anything.

Pearl : Booty call you say ...haaa..you are so full of yourself you have the guts to come to my house and fucking insult me...haaa..wakuti heee mudhoto chii yet you enjoyed me every night.

Bryan laughed...

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan: enjoyed who ? Oh please!Who said I enjoyed haaa chii chekuenjoyer ipapa b***che rako rakaita kudhamba kudaro.I didn't even enjoy I just had to release that's all and that woman on top , you suck at it.Mitezo yakaomarara kudaro.Trust me I enjoyed fucking your mouth more that I enjoyed your pussy so usazozvisimbisa zvako zvekudaro.Next time if you pull a stunt like this again I will fuck you up.I'm not bluffing siyana neni we were never anything so I don't see why you are trying to cause any unnecessary drama.Have a nice day.

Bryan picked up a glass of juice that was on the counter and gulped it all down in one go achibva anhonga makeys ake kwakugadzika glass pasi and he walked out achisiya Pearl akashama muromo.

She tried to talk but nothing came out pain yaainzwa yakaita kuti anzwe kupera simba mumabhonzo and she leaned on the kitchen cupboard and slide down kusvika agara pasi.

For some seconds she just sat there quietly staring into space as Bryan's words echoed in her head. Her housemate walked in and saw her sitting on the floor.

Her: Pearl .

She said after standing at the door for like five minutes.

Pearl : Huh!

She said absentmindely akazocheuka when she heard a sound of footsteps approaching.

Her : ukuchemei ?

Pearl : kuchema !

Edit with WPS Office

Akabata dama rake akanzwa kuti aive nemisodzi She hadn't relaised she was crying until now.Akabva akurumidza kupukuta misodzi.

Her : is everything ok.

Pearl akangomedza mate akamutarisa achinzwa kurwadziwa pahuro pake achibva amhanya kuroom kwake and locked the door and broke into a loud cry.

* * * * * * * * * *

In Murehwa

Tete vaTayana mai Maneta vaive busy kurongedza zvinhu mumba pavakaona mota yaiuya. Vakasimudza musoro kutarisa kuroad vachibva vasekerera pavakaona vari Mr Chirombe.

Vakabva vafamba vachienda ikoko mota ichibva yamira muyard.Mr Chirombe stepped out ivo vachibva vatanga kusekerera.

Tete : My in law.

She said with a smile.

Mr Chirombe : ari kupi ?

Ndizvo zvavakatanga kubvunza.

Edit with WPS Office

Tete: ah ah kwakanaka here ?

Mr Chirombe : Where are you hiding her mubuditsei tone mukufunga munodyira mari yangu mahara.

Tete : ah ah ko zvadii zvee nhai kana pane chanetsa tinotaura.

Mr Chirombe: boys search the house.

He ordered Hunter naGorge vachibva vapinda mumwe kukitchen mumwe achienda kwaive nesitting room nemabedroom

Tete : aizve zvadiiko ndiko kwazvave here?

Mr Chirombe havana kupindura Hunter naGorge vakabuda vachiudza boss vavo kuti maisave nemunhu.

Mr Chirombe : arikupi mwana wehanzvadzi yenyu.

Tete : ndotobvunza kaimi handiti ndimi manga munaye.

Mr Chirombe: akatiza mukuona soo (showed her his head) Ndiye...I want her here in 2 days ndikamushaya you will know who I am.

Tete : akatiza ! handisi kuziva kuti aripi ini.

Mr Chirombe : find her and bring her here ndikadzoka pano futi hapamire chakanaka mukufunga kuti munongodya mari yangu mahara.You will pay me every single kobo back and more.2 days , I repeat two days.

He walked back to his car Tete vakangosara vakabata musoro wavo..

Tete : maihwe zvangu nhaiwe Tayana zvaunondiparira veduwe.

Edit with WPS Office

Vakatenderera vakabata gotsi vabatwa neconfusion...vakanhonga kazambia kwakumhanya kunopinda mumba mavo umo mavakawana zvinhu zvese zvakakandwa pasi.Hapana paive pasina kubvanganyura. Vakagara pasi kwakubata gotsi...

Tete: Tayana...Tayana...

End of chapter 25

_____

SOLDIER

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or call Contact 0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" The smarter the woman gets , the more difficult it is for her to find the right man"

#26

In Murehwa

Edit with WPS Office

Vakasimuka tete vaTayana kwakumonera zambia musoro wavo uchitenderera.

Vakamhanya kukiya door ravo vachibva vavhara kitchen yavo kwakufambisa vakananga kumba kwana Miriro.

Road yese vaifamba vachingorasa maoko kuri kutaura vega.Chaivanetsa ndechekuti aive asina dzimwe hama dzaaiziva nyangwe kuti aive aenda kupi hapana kwaaiziva kunze kwemamuBaira imomo.Vakarovanisa maoko avo..

Tete : haya zvakaoma zvandoitirwa naTayana shuwa.Ndoiwanepi mari yekupa Chirombe ini ndakaishandisa kutenga masofa netv nekugadzirisa imba yangu.Haya zvakaoma nhaiwe Josaya

Vakatarisa mudenga..

Tete : zvandakuchengetera mwana wako wani zvino ndiko kunditenda kwacho kwaanondita kundipinza parumananzombe kudai zvino ndomuwana kupi?

Vakarasa maoko avo vachitoita kunge munhu orasika njere.Vaiti vakafamba famba vomhanyirira.

Mai vaMiriro vaitofambawo vachienda kugarden pavakaona Tete vaTayana vachiita kumhanyirira kudaro vachitaura vega.

Mai Miriro : ko kwakanaka here kwamunogofamba road yese muchitaura mega sezvinonzi dzakutamba nepwere.

Tete : aaaah ndimi kana kumbokuonai.

Edit with WPS Office

Vakadaro vachiita kakuvhundukira.

Mai Miriro: ko munogondiona sei imi muchitaura mega.

Tete : aaaah zvanaka ndakuonai ndanga ndichitouya kumba kwenyu.

Mai Miriro : Kwakanana here kwamuri kuuya muchitaura mega.

Tete : kunogonaka sei iye mwana wehanzvadzi yangu ndichimushaya.

Mai Miriro vakaisa kadish kavo pasi.

Mai Miriro : haasati adzoka nanhasi ?

Tete : ehe nditori worried ndosaka ndanga ndichiuya kumba kwenyu kuti ndinzwe kuti Miriro haana kumbotaurawo naye here kana kumuona.

Mai Miriro : aaa inga Miriro akati imi makati akatizira dhara wani.

Tete : eheka hameno mudhara aiuya achimusiya nemota kuroad uko ndiye waakapedzisira kuonekwa ainaye manje handizive kana kuti ndewekupi.

Mai Miriro: ehhh zvakaoma.

Vakarovanisa maoko avo..

Tete : nditori nestress mufunge mwana wehanzvadzi yangu.

Vakadaro vachinzwisa tsitsi Mai Miriro vakaramba vakavatarisa vachitoshamiswa nemashura aive pamberi pavo nekuti she knew very well kuti Tayana vaisamubata zvakanaka.

Tete : eeeh manje Miriro ariko here ndimbotaura naye pamwe angaziva vamwe vanhu vaaitaura navo kana kuti anogona akange ambomutaurira sasahwira wake.

Mai Miriro : aaa inga dai asina kutaura here ?

Edit with WPS Office

Tete : aa munombovaziva here vasikana ava.

Mai Miriro: Aaah manje haapo uyu aenda kwamufundisi uko pamwe anogona akudzoka sezvo kwakudoka.

Tete : Aaa regai ndiende ikoko hadzingatombobate futi nhasi.Ndokuonai Mai Miri maitabasa.

Vakadaro vakutofamba mai Miriro kwakuvatarisa vachienda vachibva vazunguza musoro wavo.

Mai Miriro : hayas vamwe vanhu so Tayana wavakuda nhasi pese apa vaimuponda kunge vachauraya zvakaoma shuwa.

She picked her dish vachibva vaenderera nerwendo rwavo.

_____

A few minutes later

Tete vakasvika pamufundisi kwakugogodza asi hapana akadaira.Vakatenderera kuseri asi hapana wavakaona.Vakabva vanzwa noise kuroom yaive panze nechekuleft kweimba hombe vachibva vafamba kuenda ikoko.

Vakanzwa kugomera ndokuswedera padhuze vachinyahwaira.Vakanzwa " Mm mmm " kugomera ndokudongorera nepakeyholder apo pavakaona Mark naMiriro vachiita zvinogara zvakadaro.

Vakaseka ..

Edit with WPS Office

Tete : hehe apa Mai vacho vanofamba vachiudza raini rese kuti mwana wavo ivirgin hezvo anorarwa nanaMark.Ndaizviziva ini kuti Mark imbwa nyoro ini kunyepedzera kuita holy holy.

Vakadongorera zvee vakaona vanhu vari busy kwakunoka zvine simba padoor.Mark akabva amira arimukati maMiriro.

" Shh " He said achiterera.

Tete: gogoi pano ndanzwa noise muno nditete vaTayana.

Mark : shit !

He pulled out ndokuti Miriro asataure kwakupfeka trouse rake neshirt akazvigadzira gadzira kwakuvhura door achibva abuda kwakusekerera zviri innocent.

Mark : aaah Tete makasimba here.

Akatambanudza ruoko rwake kuti avamhorese vakangoramba vakaritarisa.

Tete : handiwanzofarira kumhoresana nemaoko nevanhurume ini kana muchiita weti munobata zvinhu zvenyu morega futi kugeza maoko.Ndiri right hangu.

Mark akadzikisa ruoko rwake achinyara.

Mark : ndokupai pekugara here ?

Tete : usazvinetse hako handisi kugara ndauya kuzotsvaga Miriro Mai vake vati auya kuno.

Edit with WPS Office

Mark : Miriro ...aaah abva kuno patone nguva mapesana naye.

Akanyepa Mark tete ndokuramba vakamutarisa zvavo kwakuseka.

Tete : Mark ndirikuzviziva kuti aripano Miriro.(calling) Miriro , Miriro , Miriro buda hako.

Mark : ah ah haasi pano uyu.

Tete : Mark ndakuonai muchiita zvamanga muchiita manje manje so saka ndizvo zvamunodzidziswa kuchurch kwenyu kuita zvakadai.

Mark akabva amedza mate achinyara nyara.

Tete : ngaauye tone.

Miriro akabudikira achifamba achinyara nyara.Tete pavakangomuti baa vakabva vatanga kutaura..

Tete : saka ndizvo zvaunenge uchiita nhai mai vako vanozviziva here izvi kuti unenge uchiuya kwamufundisi kuzonyengwa naMark.

Miriro akazunguza musoro akatsikitsira..

Miriro : please Tete ndokumbiro musaudze mhamha.

Akabatanidza maoko ake achikumbira.Tete vakamupima kubva kumusoro kusvika kuzasi.

Tete : Heh apa Mai vako vanenge vachizvirova dundundu vachiudza raini rese kuti uri mhandara nepo uri gaba rakavhurwa kare.Anyway hazvisirizvo zvandafambira ndauya kuzobvunza

Edit with WPS Office

nezvaTayana hauna kumbotaura naye here.

Miriro : handina.

Tete : Miriro uri shamwari yake anogona akakudza chingondiudza ndiri kuda kungoona kuti arisafe here?

Miriro : handizive ini hapana zvaakambotaura uyu.

Tete: Miriro une zvaunoziva iwe ndiudze kana ukasandiudza amai vako ndiri kunovaudza zvamanga muchiita naMark.

Miriro akabva apfugama..

Miriro : Tete please handina zvandiri kuziva.

Tete : aaa you leave me no choice but kuvaudza ndotovaudza kuti vakutarise nhasi chaiye.

Miriro akanzwa misodzi yake kuuuya.Mark akaona kuti nyaya yacho yaive yoenderera achibva apindura.

Mark : ee Tete with all due respect kwamakuenda uku ndiko kwamada kuti zvisvike here.

Tete : zvichirevei izvozvo.

Mark : endai munoudza Mai vaMiriro zvamaona mugoona kuti dzenyu nyaya nasabhuku hatiswere tadzipublisher here.

Tete vakaratidza kushamisika nemataurirо aita Mark zvehuholy holy aive asiya paside.Apa vaive vofunga zvee kuti nyaya yavo nasabhuku akaizivira kupi.

Mark : mashamisika kaa tinege tichidziziva.Kana yababa mudeacon ndoiziva chingotii bufu ndovaudza Mai mudeacon kuti mairara nemurume wavo.

Miriro akangobata muromo achishamiswa neizvaitaurwa naMark aive asina kumboziva kuti

Edit with WPS Office

vangaite zvakadaro.

Tete: aaah ini ndanga ndichingobvunza zvangu nezvaTaya.

Vakadaro vapusa..

Mark : sezvamaona tanga tiri busy so takunopedzisa zvatatanga.Chingotii bufu.

Akabva akochekera ruoko rwake muwaist maMiriro vachibva vafamba kudzokera mumba mavaive kwakuvhara door.

Tete vakangosara vachiboira boira kwakutanga kufamba vachienda.Havana kupfura kana nekwamai Miriro vakangodarikira kuenda kumba kwavo kwavakasvika vachipinda mugumbeze nebhutsu vachifunga zvino kuti Mark secret dzavo aidzizivira kupi uye Tayana votangira papi kumutsvaga Chirombe asati auya.

* * * * * * * * * * *

The following day

At Pearl's house

Pearl akamuka akageza and got dressed in her military uniform achibva azvisprayer sprayer perfume kwakunhonga bag rake achibva abuda.

Edit with WPS Office

Her roommate watched her as she walked into the kitchen achibva avhura fridge achitora chigubhu chemvura.

Her : Hey how are you ?

Pearl : I'm good.

She smiled....

Her : look I'm sorry about what Bryan said about you.Haaifanirwa kudaro.

Pearl laughed it off like it was nothing..

Pearl : handina kumborwadziwa nezvaakataura ini.Unoziva when people say so much bad things about you unopedzisiea wava immune to it saka I can't feel bad for myself over some dump ass who thinks he is better than any man I will find the one for me.Anyway I'm running late for work ndokuona mwaa.

She picked her bottle and walked out .The friend watched her over the window sadly.She knew that all that was just a facade acting strong and all that.She was hurt.

Pearl akafamba achibva apinda muX trail yake and sighed again achifunga mashoko aBryan.Akabva abudisa phone yake and leaned on the car seat and went on Google and typed how to make your vigina tight.

* * * * * * * * * *

Edit with WPS Office

At Zerahs house

Zerah akabata bata mubhedha akavhara maziso akanzwa kuti paisava nemunhu.She frowned and opened her eyes wondering if he had left already.Hec walked in with a tray of food

Hec : morning angel.

Zerah smiled...

Zerah : aaah babe aren't you romantic.Breakfast in bed.

Hec : anything for the love of my life.

Zerah : thanks I'm lucky.

He placed the tray pamakumbo pake and pecked her lips.

Hec : I have to go babe kubasa .You will come to my place right.

Zerah : of course.

Hec : ok let me get going.

He leaned forward and kissed her passionately and the kissed turned into a deep French kiss which he had to pull away from asati atanga zvimwe.

Hec (laughing) : ukuda kuti ndiswere pano kaiwe.

Zerah : I wouldn't mind soldier.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec laughed..

Hec : Ndokuona manheru babe love you.

Zerah : love you too..aaaa babe.

Hec turned

Hec : Yes..

Zerah (achiyemerera) : mhamha vafona vati vakuda chikafu my brother hasn't sent any money yet mwedzi uno can you please borrow me money ndivatumire ndodzosera.

Hec akabva agara...

Hec: babe ibasa rangu as your man to take care of your needs okay.You don't have to borrow from me.

He took out his card and handed it to her.

Hec : buy her everything she needs and spoil yourself too.

Zerah smiled

Zerah : oh babe thanks

She kissed him achibva anhonga watch yake kwakubuda.Zerah akasimuka achibva atanga kujamba nemufaroShe picked her phone and dialed Lisa.

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah : Hey friend.

She said with excitement..

Lisa : out with it already.Whats the excitement about ?Did soldier give it to you zvekuti wamuka unemufaro.

Zerah : I'm glowing mhamha anywhere ndasirwa card let's go shopping.

Lisa : Hee really!

Zerah : Yes.

Lisa : woow girl you are lucky.That guy really loves you how come I never get to meet guys like that wangu ukakumbira mari unotanga wamboitwa interview mhamha.

Zerah laughed...

Zerah : poor you nxo nxo..so ukuda here ?

Lisa : how can I say no to shopping.

Zerah : see you in an hour.

Lisa : ok let me get ready.Lucky girl.

Zerah : I know.

They both laughed and she hang up achibva atanga kugadzirira.

* * * * * * * * *

At Bryan's house

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan stepped out of his bedroom ready for work and he found the house sparkly clean.He had never seen his house cleaner .Yes,he was smart but this was way over the top it even smelled good too.

Akanzwa Tayana kuimba mukitchen achibva apinda.Akambomira watching her pack everything nicely and smiled.

Bryan: you don't have to kill yourself with work you know.

Tayana akavhunduka.

Tayana : uuh mukoma Bryan mandivhundutsa.

Bryan : sorry.

Tayana : mamuka sei?

Bryan: ndamuka kana wamukawo.

Tayana : ndagadzira breakfast.

Pointed at the table.Bryan was shocked kuti anga aita zvese nguvai.

Bryan : you did all this.Girl what time did you wake up?

Tayana : 5:00

Bryan : What ! Tayana you don't have to wake up that early 8 is fine.

Tayana : 8 ! Handina kuzvijaira ini.

Bryan : then uchajaira and don't kill yourself with work pana Mai vanouya vachicleaner.

Tayana : I'm here ndingaswere ndichiitei.Idyai chikafu chinopora.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan akagara achibva atanga kudya.It was tea bread and eggs.

Bryan : mmm thanks Tayana.

He said standing up..

Tayana : muchitendei.

She removed maplates achibva awaisa musink.

Bryan akatarisa watch yake..

Bryan : ok I have to go ndodzoka mazuva rodoka take care of yourself okay.

Tayana : ok mukoma Bry.

Bryan : ok mangwana tonoita shopping and I will show you around Harare usazorasika handiti.

Tayana : ok.

Bryan : ok bye.

He kissed her forehead and stormed out Tayana achibva asara achienderera nekucleaner kwake.

* * * * * * * *

At the beauty spar

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah naLisa walked out with their nails and hair done vakapfeka mashades nemagogo vakabata mashopping bags.They were busy chatting and laughing when Zerah bumped into some man.

Zerah : oh my gosh I'm so sorry ...I'm sorry..

Zerah said achikotama kunhonga mabag ake.She could smell his cologne akakotama and she could tell by that smell kuti he was rich.He helped her pick her bags paakasimudza musoro vakabva vatarisana.

" Zerah "

The guy said achibva amutarisa Zerah kwakubata muromo wake.

Zerah : Kundai !! Oh my gosh it's you.

She said

Kundai : Hey babe girl.

He said akamutarisa..

Kundai : a hug.

Zerah : oh!

She hugged him taking in his scent.She couldn't believe this was the Kundai she left 2 years ago.

Edit with WPS Office

Kundai : how are you ?

Zerah : I'm fine and you ?

Kundai : sezvauri kungoona I'm good.Hi Lisa.

Lisa (smiled) : hi Kundi.

Kundai akatarisa Zerah...

Kundai : you still look as beautiful as ever.

Zerah : thank you.

Kundai : I see he is taking good care of you.

Zerah looked down embarrassed...

Zerah : yeah.

Kundai : so manga muchiitei henyu.

Zerah : shopping.

Kundai : I see, you still love shopping old habits die hard mmm.

Zerah : you can put it that way.

Kundai : how is your mom and your brother.

Zerah : they are fine.

Kundai : that's good you look lovely.

Zerah : thank you.

His phone vibrated in his pocket achibva aibuditsa.Akaitarisa achibva atarisa watch yake.

Edit with WPS Office

Kundai : aaah I have to go.How about you give me your number and we catch up over lunch.

Zerah : sure.

Lisa watched how quickly her friend gave him her number.

Kundai : it was nice meeting you again beautiful.

Zerah : same here.

Kundai : bye.

Zerah : bye.

Akabva atanga kufamba and Zera looked at him with admiration as he walked in his expensive suit.He unlocked his Mercedes Benz 7 series as they watched and Zerahs mouth dropped.

He got in and drove past them waving Zerah akangosara akamira.

Zerah : did you see that.

Lisa : what !

Zerah : I can't believe Kundai ndiye mmm.

Lisa akabva atanga kufamba achienda kumota.Zerah followed still in shock achibva apinda.

Zerah : wooow.

Lisa : wooow what Zerah and what was that all about let's talk over lunch.With the same man you left for Hec.

Zerah : and what's wrong with having lunch naye zvikanzi mamaex hazvireve mamaenemies.

Lisa : Zerah kaa he is your ex.You broke that guy's heart now all of a sudden you want to be friends.Zerah I don't know what you are trying to do but be careful.

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah : hezvo ko kuzoita senge ndacheater nhaiwe.

Lisa : I know you Zerah you get carried away by little things Hec took you from that guy remember so it doesn't mean he trusts you fully imagine akanzwa kuti you went for lunch with the same guy you left for him anofara.

Zerah : it's just an innocent lunch Lisa.And and as of Hec he trust me nekuti I chose him.

Lisa : hoo whatever you are going to do be careful.The thing is you underestimate Hec.I've heard stories of woman who have been shot but their spouses after they have been caught cheating so be careful especially soldiers.Unomuona kufara fara wofunga kuti akapusa honestly I fear for your life nezvauri kuda kutanga.

Zerah : nhai Lisa zvandiri kuda kutanga zvei.The problem unotya masoja that's it .Hec will not harm me I'm not cheating I'm just having lunch naKundai that's it.Now can we go home.

She buckled herself up and whispered " Kundai "in disbelief.

* * * * * * * * * *

At some unknown curve

Mr Chirombe vakabvisa bhutsu dzavo and walked in.

Vakasvika vakapfugama mubako maive nerima.Nyoka ichibva yabuda.Yakavakomberedza ichibva yatanga kuvananzva nanzva.

Mr Chirombe: handisati ndamuwana ndanga ndichikumbirawo nguva ndimutsvage kana ndamushaya ndotsvaga munwe.

Vakadaro Mr Chirombe..

Snake (Hissing) : I'm giving you one month to find the girl if you don't find her bring another

Edit with WPS Office

one.One month I say or your daughter takes the place. While we wait bring a sacrifice.The boys are getting impatient vakuda kuyamwa find the girl nekukurumidza.

End of chapter 26

_____

 💳 *SOLDIER*💳

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact 0746810193

@ll rights reserved

" The smarter the woman gets ,the more difficult it is for her to find the right man"

27

Edit with WPS Office

2 days later

Zerah giggled achitaura paphone Hec achibva apinda.He paused before kissing her ..

Hec : Hey babe.

Zerah : Hey.

Zerah akaita kakuvhundukira.A massage popped in and she smiled typing.

Hec : ndiani wauri kumbotaura naye akuita useke kudaro.

Zerah : haa ! oh (heart skipped a bit) ...it's Lisa you know how crazy she can be.

Hec: ok...ndakuenda kunoona Bryan.

Zerah:ok.. babe ndiri kuenda kunoona mhamha she said she is not feeling well.

Hec : ok so I will drop you off.

Zerah: ok ndokumirira.

Hec: ok.

He paused achibva amutarisa.

Hec : you do know I love you right.

Zerah : Yeah.

Hec : ok.

Edit with WPS Office

He walked out Zerah achibva ambomira thoughtfully wondering why he always did that.She brushed it off kwakutora phone yake and typed you can call now.

Pakabva patopinda phone call.

Zerah : Hey.

Kundai : Hey... so can I see you please pretty please.

Zerah : I told you I'm at my boyfriends house.

Kundai : Why do you always bring your boyfriend in the conversation nhai.Ndangoti ndokumbiro kukuona.

Zerah : sorry...umm ndiri kuenda kwamhamha nhasi you can come and see me there later.

Kundai : ok see you then I have a meeting to attend to.

Zerah : ok bye.

She hang up and smiled.

* * * * * * * * * *

At Kundai's office

Kundai akatarisa kudoor paakaona ravhurika and smiled as he ended his call with Zerah." Hey " His girlfriend smiled.

Kundai : Hey babie.

Edit with WPS Office

He pulled her on his lap and kissed her.

Her : ndangoti ndipfure ndichikusira lunch.

Kundai : that's mindful of you babe.

Akavhura plastic riya achibva anhuwidza.

Kundai : mmm it smells so good.

She stood up...

Her : ok... my lunch is almost over I have to go.

Kundai : aaaah so soon.

Her : yes ndokuona ndapedza basa.

Kundai : ok babe.

Her : don't miss me too much.

Kundai : I'm missing you already.

Akasimuka and they shared a passionate kiss.

Her : ok that's enough ungazotanga zvimwe take care.

Kundai looked deeply into her eyes.Gosh! He loved this woman.She was the one who mended his broken heart after Zerah left him.

Kundai : I love you.

Edit with WPS Office

Her : I know.

Kundai : I said I love you.(he pulled her even closer)

Her : I love you too.

She giggled ,she knew how it irritated him when he told her I love you and she just said I know. Vakatsvodana zvee and he released her..

Her : Bye.

Kundai : bye.

She walked out of his office and he sighed achibva atora phone yake and opened Zerahs Facebook account and started going through her photos.

****

At Bryan's house

Bryan walked into his bedroom that morning and found everything in order.His clothes were neatly arranged zvekuti akasekerera ega.Akabuda mubedroom akawana Tayana achitopedzisa kucleaner.

Bryan: ok that's enough cleaning for today enda unochinja tiende kunoita shopping.

Tayana : yeah !

She jumped up with excitement achibva anhonga zvimachira zvake kwakuenda kunochinja.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan heard a knock on the door achibva afamba kuenda kudoor.Achingorivhura akabva aona Hec akamira akada kurivhara Hec achibva aisa gumbo akamutarisa.

Hec:Bry sha can we talk.

Bryan : handina zvekutaura newe.

Hec : Bry please.

He sighed ..

Bryan : make it quick ndiri kuda kutobuda.

He closed the door achibva amira panze.

Hec : I know what it looked like to you.

Bryan : taura nyaya yako shaa.

Hec : ok ....I'm sorry ok.

Bryan: for what?

Hec : ndoziva I was a little bit selfish but trust me I was not going to do anything to her.

Bryan : I dont trust you or any man around her especially when you have that thing inbetween your legs.

Pointed at his zipper...

Hec (laughed): you know I would never do that kungoti ndaingoda angoite tumazuva ndinaye ndichingotandara naye chete she is such a sweet soul.Ndaiziva kuti ndikakuudza kuti ndamuwana mutown arikuno you'd come and take her right away.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan akamira akatarisa Hec..

Bryan : sweet soul indeed the same person wawaiseka uchiti village girl.

Hec (smiled embarrassed) : Bry-

Bryan : don't Bry me.Ndiudze iwewe tiri kutaura pano man to man.Pawakamuona you didn't think she is beautiful.

Hec swallowed...

Hec : well ...well she looked different (he stuttered)

Bryan : usazvambarare pamusoro pemubvunzo daira yes or no.

Hec : Yes she looked beautiful.

Bryan : so what came to your mind.

Hec (laughed) : come on Bry I'm sorry.She really looked beautiful I was suprised ,there you have it.

Bryan : haaa now listen and listen good Hector.If you try anything stupid to her I will crush your balls do you hear me.Stay away from Tayana nekuti ndokutyoredzera.

Hec : ok ndazvinzwa.

He lifted his hands up....

Hec : now can I get a hug ndanga ndakusuwa.I miss our bromance.

Bryan : nxa bromance my foot.

Her pushed him playfully and Bryan laughed and pushed him back achibva atanga kumurova playfully Hec achibva akotama achivharidzira dumbu rake.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : I missed you man.

Bryan : mxm please !Asi Zerah haako kani.

Hec : ariko akuenda ndiri kuda kutoonomuperekedza kunoona mhamha vake.

Bryan : hoo.

Tayana walked out all dressed up.

Tayana: mukoma Bryan ndapedza.

Bryan naHec vakasimudza musoro vese vachimutarisa as she approached them in her white flared dress.

Vakangotarisana as if reading each other's minds they just smiled hapana akambotaura.

Tayana : aaah Hec uri right here ?

Hec : ndiri bho Tayana urisei ?

Tayana: ndiri bho hangu ko wauya nguvai.

Hec : ndasvika izvozvi ini.

Bryan looked at Tayana..

Bryan : vanonzi mukoma Hec Tayana.

Tayana : oh ! ok.

Hec : hazvina basa she can call me-

Haana kupedza Bryan was glaring at him akabva anyarara.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : tanga tichibuda Hec toonana later kaaa I'm hanging out naJonso.

Hec : ok my man.

Tayana akafamba achienda kumota Hec achibva asara naBryan.Hec aive atovarairwa akatarisa Tayana achibva arohwa naBryan pabendekete achibva aita kuvhundukira.

Bryan : my guy ukutarisa chii?

Hec laughed..

Hec : she is beautiful paya aisanyatsooneka nekuti aive asingagari zvakanaka.

Bryan : I dont like the way you a behaving.

Hec : kungotaurawo chakanaka chakanaka mukaka haurungwe.

Bryan : manje ini ndourunga.Ndikangofungira chete kuti ukufunga nezvake ndokutyoredzera.

Hec laughed phone yake ichibva yaringer.Akadaira achibva ataura kwechinguva kwakucutter.

Hec : that was my lady.But on a serious note Tayana ihanzvadzi yedu tese iwe wakundigaira kusiriko.

Bryan: mxm rega ndiende ini.

They shoulder bumped Hec achibva aenda kumota kwake glad he cleared the air Bryan achienda kwake.

He got in the car achibva atarisa nzwara dzaTayana .Tayana akazviona

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : aaa handimade mazinzwara iwaya ndakaiswa kwezidhara kwandanga ndaendeswa kuya.

Bryan : I actually like them.

Tayana : anonetsa kuita basa nawo aya.

Bryan : then toisisa madiki.

Tayana : ok.

Bryan : are ready to see Harare.

Tayana : as ready as I will ever be.(she smiled)

Bryan: then let's go.

He reversed and switched on the radio and drove out as Tayana began to dance to Winky Ds disappear iye achiseka.

* * * * * * * * *

In Murehwa

Tete vakabuda mukitchen mavo vachitaura paphone natete vaManeta hanzvadzi yababa vake.

Tete: ndanga ndichiti ngaambogara ikoko Maneta uyu ambodzidza basa kuno anonetsa zvekuti akaneta mudzidzisei ikoko.

Her : aaa zvakanaka ndiye anga achinetsa kuti ada kudzoka ikoko.

Tete : ngaagare ikoko nungo ndidzo dzinomunetsa.

Her : mirai ndimudedze azvinzwire(calling)Maneta,Maneta oh taura namai vako ava.

Maneta : Hello mhamha.

Edit with WPS Office

Tete : hesi mwanangu ndati umbogara ikoko natete vakudzidzise basa Tayana haachisiko kuno saka anoita hapana.

Maneta : aaa ndiri kuda kudzoka ini.

Tete:hezvo zvandataura hauna kuzvinzwa.

Vakadaro vakutotaura zvine hukasha..

Tete : ndati gara ikoko wazvinzwa ndokumba kwenyu ikoko chaunomhanyira kuno chii ? Gara ikoko haikona kunetsa tete sezvinonzi unomwa mukaka vape foni tone.

Maneta akabva atambidza Tete vake phone.

Tete: musaterere zvake zvekupenga izvo ngaagare ikoko uyu ndichatumira kamari neecocash kuti mutengewo muriwo.

Her: Aiwa mungaite basa.

Tete : horight Tete totaura mangwana.

Her : eho muroora.

Vakabva vakata kwakuti zii.Chavainge vaitira kuti Maneta ambogara kwatete vake ndechekuti vaisada kuti asvikirwe naaChirombe aripo havaimboda kuti mwana wavo atorwe nedhara iroro rine mari dzemushonga kana.

Vakanzwa kupinda kwemota muyard mavo hana yavo ikatanga kurova.Vakadongorera vakaona iri mota yavaChirombe.Vakademba nechavainge vasina kukiyira door chii.Dai vainge varikiya nemukati vaisangodaira kusvika vaenda vozobuda.

Vakanzwa mota ichimira padhuze dhuze nekitchen yavo mukadzi mukuru kwakubatira hana mumaoko.Door remota rakarira kuti bhaa kuratidza kuti vanhu vainge vaburuka mukadzi mukuru akavhunduka seachazvirasira mvura.Door rakanokwa zvinechisimba vakadaira

Edit with WPS Office

vachindandama.

Tete : ndi...ndi yani.

Mr Chirombe : budai panze.

Voice ravo chete rakaita mukadzi mukuru abude achimhanya.

Tete : ti.. ti tambire.

Vakadaro vachityora muzura..

Mr Chirombe : arikupi mukadzi wangu?

Tete vakabva vagwadama pasi..

Tete: handina kumuwana ini ndinokumbirawo mundipoo nguva ndimbomutsvage.

Mr Chirombe : ambuya munoita zvekutamba handiti mari yangu makadya kare makutora futi mukadzi wangu.

Tete : Aiwa kana handisi kumbozivawo ini.

Vakadaro mukadzi mukuru misodzi yotodonha.

Mr Chirombe : handei mumba tone.

Tete vakabva vatanga kuchema vachikumbira.Mr Chirombe flipped up his t shirt and pulled out a gun and pointed it towards her.

Edit with WPS Office

Tete: haaa (vakavhunduka vakabata hana yavo)

Mr Chirombe walked closer to her...

Mr Chirombe : pindai mumba tione.

Vakadaro vachitarisa tarisa kuti hapana munhu aiuya here.Tete vakaedza kusimuka asi makumbo aive odedera Mr Chirombe raised up his hand to pull the trigger.

Tete: musandiuraye please !!

Vakadaro vachisumuka looking frightened.

Mr Chirombe : fambai tone.

He said with a harsh voice zvekuti Tete just nodded in fear vachitungamira kupinda mumba.Vachipinda mumba vakaona Hunter naGorge vatera ndokusvika vachimira kudoor.

Mr Chirombe : aripi?

Tete : handizive I've looked high and low to no avail.

Mr Chirombe laughed out loud and landed a hot slap on her face zvekuti Tete vakadzedzereka ndokusvika vachidonhera pasofa. Vakasimuka and squated shivering.She started pleading noticing the awkward atmosphere.

Tete : ndokumbirawo mundipe nguva.

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe : shut up woman! Boys.

He gestured with his hand Hunter naGorge vachibva vafamba kuenda paive natete kwakusvika vachivatakura.Vakamboda kuridza mhere vakabva vaindonyerwa pfuti mumukanwa ndokuti mwiro.

Vakaiswa pasofa vachibva vabatwa naHunter naGorge vakashaya kuti zvaive zvofamba sei.

Mr Chirombe: if you scream I will put a bullet in your head manzwa.

Tete nodded her head vigorously vachitya kuurayiwa.VaChirombe vakabva vagadzika pfuti yavo patable kwakufugura tete dress.Tete looked at the guys vakavabata zvine simba naMr Chirombe vaive vavafugura dress.

Vakaona vabviswa pitcot ichikandwa pasi kwakubviswa pant misodzi ichingoyerera pfungwa dzavo dzakavaudza kuti vaive voshandiswa kuita mishonga manje but what happened next shocked her.He unbuckled his belt and his pant fell on the floor leaving him in his boxers.

Vakabvisa boxer ravo rikadonha pasi vakasara vakabata joystick yavo vachisekerera vakatarisa tetes privates.She had the biggest flaps he had ever seen.Tete vakazunguza musoro pavakarealiser zvaive zvoda kuitika.

Tete : baba vangu ndinokumbirawo musandidaro kani ndinokumbirawo.Ndiri hanzvadzi yenyu musandidaro.

Mr Chirombe vakatarisana naHunter naGorge ndokuseka zvavo.

Mr Chirombe : hanzvadzi handina ...hanzvadzi yakadai ini.Muri kuda kundiiudza here kuti arikupi?

Tete (crying) : handizive kani..

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe : suit yourself...

He crawled on the sofa and got on top of her..

Tete: ndinomutsvaga ndokumbira-

Vasati vapedza vakabva vanzwa kuti nyaaaaas zvine

simba kuzasi kwavo zvairwadza zvekuti vakanzwa kunge vaive vabvarurwa vachibva vascreamer muromo ndokunzi mbaaa....

End of chapter 27

_____

SOLDIER

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact 0746810193

@ll rights reserved

Edit with WPS Office

28

VaChirombe breathed heavily on top of her vakabata muromo tete vakanzwa sevopererwa nemweya.

VaChirombe vakabva vasiya muromo uya and thrusted deeper and deeper into her zvisina tsitsi and she felt pain with every thrust.

Misodzi yavo didn't move him a bit.Vakazonzwa rume rogomera and he stilled filling her and pulled out.

Vakadhonza pitcot ndokuzvipukuta kwakupfeka trouse ravo.Vakatarisa Hunter uyo wavakapa sign yekuti enda tone haana kuda kupikisa, the guys knew very well not to disobey his order nekuti nyaya yacho yaizosarira kwavari.

Kunyangwe zvazvo Hunter aisada aive asina option saka akabva aenda pamberi kwakubvisa trouse rake and pulled out his black veined black mamba.

Tete blinked as more tears streamed down her cheek.Hunter was so huge zvekuti she couldn't imagine the pain she would feel after aChirombe vavasakadza kudaro.Hunter opened her legs and positioned himself tete vakatanga kudemba.

Tete : ndinokumbirawo kani ndinomutsvaga Tayana.

Mr Chirombe : shut up !

Vakabva vati mwiro and she felt pain as Hunter went in and started thrusting achitera mainstructions aaive achiudzwa naboss vake.

Edit with WPS Office

Misodzi yakaerera mumakona amaziso avo.Kana simba rekuchema vaive vasisina vaive vangonyarara vangosiya kuti vaite zvavanoda.Hunter aita faster faster kuti zvimupfure asi kuita kwaiita faster kwaiita kuti marwadzo avo awedzere vakazongonzwa tsaa nechemukati achibva abuda.

Muviri wavo wese waive wati rukutu nemakumbo avo vaive vasisamanzwe aya aitoita sekuti abatwa nechiveve.AChirombe vakapa Gorge sign yekuti enda.Akabva aita kusekerera nekuti nguva yese yaita vamwe iye aive anzwa nehosha aona nzeve dzatete dzaive dzakura kuenzana nechingunwe.

Haana kumbomira akabva atosunungura trouse nekukasira achibva angosvika nekuindonyera imomo.Tete gasped when she felt him go in full length zvekuti vakanzwa kujungwa kusvika kuchibereko vakanzwa moyo wavo kusimuka.

Gorge akatoita sekunge aive agarwa neshavi rekukoira chairo akabva atanga kukoira mukoiriro wake chaiwo aitoita achishinyira nekuita tumasound.

Tete vaive vangorara vakatarisa mudenga vachishaker Gorge achigomera pamusoro pavo.

Vaive votonzwa semakumbo avo apalayzed ukuwo nhengo yaive marwadzo acho aive asisatsanangurike vaive voita sevabvaruka.Gorge akarova bhora mberi kwaakutarisa boss vake.

Gorge : Boss ndichinje position here.

Akabvunza Gorge achiratidza kuti zvake zvaiendeka.aChirombe vakamupa go ahead vachibva vanogara pasofa rimwe vachiona kwakubuditsa cigar yavo and gestured for Hunter to light it up uyo akamhanya achibva aibatidza ivo vachibva vaikweva and puffed the smoke watching Gorge pump into tete vakatarisa sezvinonzi vaiona zvinhu zvinoyevedza.

Gorge akapidigura tete kwakuvararisa nedumbu achibva aibairira nekumashure kwakurova bhora mberi.Tete vaive vangoti zii vonzwira zvinhu kure kure.Akazodiridzawo Gorge kwakupfeka

Edit with WPS Office

achisekerera.Hunter akamutarisa neziziso.

Mr Chirombe : mazvinzwakwa kuti zvichembere zvonaka.

Gorge akasekerera

Gorge : huchi chaihwo boss.

Hunter haana kudaira akatarisa kuside. Vakatarisa Tete vaive vakangoti rabada makumbo akavhurika sezvononzi igedhe rebhora.

Mr Chirombe : hunza mvura kunyepedzera kufenda.

Hunter akanotora cup yemvura and poured it on her face and she gasped coughing.She slightly opened her eyes feeling her whole body ache.Mr Chirombe vakabva vasimuka.

Mr Chirombe: find her .Ndikadzoka pano futi hapabude chakanaka hapana anodya mari yangu mahara zvongorova.And don't even think about going to the police nekuti hapana zvavanondiita.

She opened her mouth wide to speak but she couldn't utter a word.Mr Chirombe vakabva vabuda nevakomana vavo.Misodzi yaive yongova rwizi pamatama avo.Her whole body was stiff and she couldn't even move.

Vakatadza kana kuvhara makumbo vakatanga kunzwa maziso avo kurema.She tried so hard to keep them open but they got heavier and heavier until they closed on their own and she layed there all night madoor asina kukiwa vasina kana kudya.

The next morning vakavhura maziso vachinzwa kutonhorwa nepafloor pavainge varara.She curled herself into a ball as every memory yezvainge zvaitika the previous day came zvekuti she

Edit with WPS Office

found herself crying.

Vakachema kwechinguva kwakuzozvimanikidza kusimuka vachinzwa pakati pemakumbo avo kurwadzwa.Vakabuda musitting room vachiita kakukamhinhira vakaona madoor avo asina kukiwa.

Vakafambisa vachitarisa dzimba dzavo vakawana pasina kana chabiwa huku dzavo dzaive dzotofamba panze.Vakanozvicherera mvura kwakubatidza moto vachibva vaidzisa.Vapedza vakanogeza kwakumbozviisa salt yemagodo kuti pamwe vangaite nani.

Vapedza vakadzoka zvee kwakuzviitira tea vachibva vagara pasi pfungwa dziri kure.

Tete: ndinomuwana kupi mwana wako Josaya shuwa waona mabasa awakatiparira kaa kuunza hure rako nemwana waro pano. Hezvo ndabatwa chibharo nekuda kwake.Ndinomuwanepi mwana wako.Tayana...Tayana oh pandinokuwana kaaa unochitaura chete.

Vakadaro misodzi ichiyerera pamatama vachiratidza kushungurudzika.

* * * * * * * * *

One *month* *later*

Tayana aive busy kuyanika hembe Thomas pakabuda.Vakamhoresana zvakanaka vachibva vatanga kutaura nyaya.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan aive akagara musitting room when he heard them talking achibva asimuka kwakumira pawindow achidongorera.

He frowned achiona how Thomas stole glances at Tayana vachitaura .Akabva abuda panze kwakumira kwechinguva.

Bryan : Tayana.

Thomas akaita kakuvhundukira.

Thomas : ma...mamuka sei mukoma.

Bryan : Tamuka.

He gave Thomas a deadly stare zvekuti he didn't wait to be told kuti ibva pano.

Tayana (smiled) : matopedza kudya here mukoma Bry.

Akadaro achirasa mvura yaive mubucket make.Bryan ignored the question..

Bryan : you are becoming too close to Thomas and I don't like it.

Akadaro face iri serious ...

Tayana : ndanga ndichingotaura hangu nyaya naye.

Bryan : you are getting too comfortable with him.Nguva zhinji unenge uri panze apa pandobva kubasa talking to him.Ndakati chii nenyaya yekushamwaridzana nevakomana.

Tayana : makati hamudi.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : yes munomhoresana but ngazviperere ipapo handiti.

Tayana : ehoi.

Bryan : ok handei tone unochinja we have to go shopping.

Tayana : ok.

Akabva afamba achipinda mumba Bryan achibva asara panze kwakudedza Thomas uyo waakapa warning achibva apinda mumba.

A few minutes later Tayana akabuda akapfeka high-waist skinny jean rake ne Nike yake netop yake drop shoulder with her braids tied into a pony.

Bryan akamboramba akati zii akamutarisa.

Tayana : asi zvandakapfeka hazvisi kuita?

She asked ...

Bryan : what!! no...you look beautiful.

Tayana akabva agara pamakumbo aBryan.

Tayana : saka manga makanditarisirei kunge munhu aona chipoko kudaro.

Bryan : because you look like a cute babie doll.

Tayana : haha makunyepa.

She pinched Bryan playfully.Bryan looked at her innocent face and smiled.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : unotaurisa unoziva.

Tayana : kunyepa.

Bryan : Simuka tone ukuda kundityora makumbo mukadzi mukuru wese uyu haunyare.

Tayana : I doubt I'm that heavy how come you never complain when I jump on your back.

Bryan laughed achisumuka.Tayana akabva asimukawo.Bryan took the car keys achibva atanga kufamba achienda kudoor Tayana achibva amujambira kumusana.

Bryan laughed as he staggered to gain his balance.Achibva azomugama vachibva vabuda panze vakaberekana .

A few minutes later they were driving to town where they did their grocery shopping and Bryan took Tayana to an eatery vakadya vachibva vanopinda mumota futi.

Tayana(shyly): Mukoma Bry ndiri kuda mapads.

Bryan : oooh aaah enda unotenga.

He took a few notes from his pocket achibva amutambidza.

Tayana : maita basa...can I go and see Mahle kana ndapedza kutenga.

Bryan: who is this Mahle?

Tayana : mukoma Bry I told you shamwari yangu wandakasangana naye paye paye ndakakuudzai wani the one who is a designer

Bryan: it's a girl right.

Tayana : of course.

Bry : okay okay fine I will have to see her one of these days... don't take long.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : ok.

Tayana stepped out of the car and pulled up her jeans achicrosser road.

Bryan : Tayana buy some fruits.(akadedzera)

Tayana : ok.

She smiled achibva anopinda mushop maakatenga papads ake.Akabuda after some minutes achibva anomira pangoro yemafruits.

A car parked beside her and a man stepped out achitengawo mafruits.

Bryan was sitting in the car pakaona Tayana achitaura nemurume uya achiseka.She picked a fruit murume uya achibva aribata and they seemed to be arguing about it.

He said something making her blush and he smiled zvakaita Bryan anzwe hasha achibva abuda mumota.He waited for a car that was coming to pass and he crossed the road akabata makeys emota.Akangosvika paive naTayana achibva amira kumashure kwake.

Bryan : Tayana hausati wapedza kutenga mafruits nanhasi kana kuti wakuita zvimwe.

He said glaring at the man.

Tayana :uuum ndakutopedza .

Bryan looked at the guy who was selling the fruits.

Bryan : how much ?

Edit with WPS Office

Him : 4 dollars.

Bryan akabudisa 5 dollars achibva atambidza mukomana uya achibva abata Tayana ruoko kwakutanga kufamba naye.

Tayana : mukoma Bry change-

He didn't respond akangoramba achifamba achibva asvika achimuvhurira door remota and slammed it achienda kunopindawo kuside kwake.

Akastarter mota ari serious achibva atanga kudriver.Tayana akamutarisa wondering why he was angry.Bryan drove silently kusvika vasvika pagate.Tayana's phone rang achibva amutarisa.She swippped left answering the call.

Tayana : hallo ...sorry Mahle handichakwanise kukuona nhasi...ummmn(looked at Bryan) something came up.ok totaura later.

She hang up achibva aburuka kwakunomira kuboot Bryan noticed achibva avhura boot iye kwakutanga kutakura grocery achipinda mumba.

Bryan sighed sitting in the car and rubbed his face.He looked at Tayana and she looked his way and he turned his head and pretended not to notice.Tayana akabva adzokera pakutakura maplastic and he returned her glances.He didn't have to try to smile, it just came naturally but then again he thought. No way, he shook his head.

Bryan : No .

He told himself as he stepped out of the car picking his ringing phone.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan: Hec

Hec : my guy ukuhwanda kupi ? Hausikubatika mazuvano.

Bryan : I'm busy...

Hec laughed ...

Hec : so all of a sudden you have become too busy for me.

Bryan : I'm stressed.

Hec : what's stressing you ?

He lifted his head up and looked at Tayana and rubbed his beard.

Bryan : it's complicated.

End of chapter 28

_____

🌿💳 *SOLDIER* 💳🌿

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Whatsapp or Contact 07468101

Edit with WPS Office

@ll rights reserved

29

Hec: Complicated for who ? You ! haha my guy chandoziva ndechekuti if you hear a man say it's complicated ,it's a woman.Listen to me man, woman are meant to be loved not understood.

Bry : oh please Hec watanga.

Hec : ok how about I come pick you up and we go for some drinks uchindiudza chiri kukunetsa.

Bryan (sighed): ok huya unditore.

Hec : ok ndosvika manje manje.

Bry : sharp.

Akabva akata achibva ateera mumba maakawana Tayana achirongedza zvinhu.

Bryan: Taya.

Tayana : mmm.

Bryan : I'm sorry about earlier.

Tayana: it's ok mukoma Bry.

Bryan: I'm serious I'm sorry.Kungoti I get worried about you sometimes I don't want anyone taking advantage of you.You have been through a lot.

Tayana: I know mukoma Bry don't stress yourself.

Bryan: ok so ndaregererwa.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : yep.

Bryan sighed relieved...

Bryan : uchiri kuda kunoona Mahle.I can take you there.

Tayana : no ndozomuona mumwe musi.

Bryan : are you sure?

Tayana : yes.

Bryan : ndiri kubuda manje manje Hec akuuya achinditora.

Tayana : hoo ahoright.

Bryan : handiti hapana chauri kuda.

Tayana : my ice cream daa..you promised.

Bryan smiled ...

Bryan : ok .....so Mahle uyu wakamuzivira kupi?

Tayana: well I met her mutown that day randakaenda kunotenga muriwo we exchanged numbers and we have been talking and hanging out since then.

Bryan : You said it's a lady right.

Tayana : yes.

Bryan : how old ?

Tayana : 22

Bryan : 22 isn't she too old to be your friend.

Tayana : no...I'm turning 18 she will be more like a big sister.

Bryan : don't let her influence you ,I know these Harare girls.

Tayana : she doesn't ...she inspires me at her age she owns a boutique where she sells her own

Edit with WPS Office

clothes.

Bryan : Yeah...she is Ndebele.

Tayana : no half Shona , half Zulu.She said her father is Zimbabwean and her mother is South African.Akati her parents met in South Africa when her dad was working there.Vabereki vamai vake vakaramba kuti baba vake varoore Mai vake hanzi havadi kuti arorwe nemukwere kwere so vakatiza vese kuuya kukoku ndiko kwavakagara kusvika mai vake vasofa.You should see her mukoma Bry she has wide hips kuzoti magaro yohwe akaita kusvika kuno.I've heard people saying South African women vakaremerwa now I believe.

Bryan akaseka

Bryan : Taya uyu ..ok ndazvinzwa.I'd love to meet her one day just to be sure.

Tayana : okm

Akabva anzwa hooter pagate..

Bryan :that must be Hec ...ndakuenda.

Tayana : don't forget my ice cream.

Bryan : I won't.

He laughed achienda kusitting room kwaakaenda kunotora phone yake achibva abuda.Akawana Hec akamumurira achiridza music volume uri pamusoro.He shook his head getting into the car.

Bryan : will you stop making noise.

Hec : well ...hello to you too.

Bryan : nxaa hande tone.

Hec : mxm.. Mr it's complicated.Dont worry I will uncomplicate it for you(lifted his finger)As long as it's a woman.

Edit with WPS Office

He laughed Bryan achibva amutarisa achimutsa mota. Minutes later they walked into the club pachibva pasvika mumwe musikana padoor.Hec moved back and Bryan opened the door for the lady.

Her : thank you (she smiled)

Bryan : pleasure.

Hec akabva apinda..

Hec : I'm sure this whole ladies first thing was started by a man just to check out ass.

Bryan : Hec !

Hec : what ?

Bryan: you said it loud enough for everyone to hear.

Hec : ko kunyepa here?(he laughed)

Vakabva vafamba vachipinda mukati and the lady Bryan had opened the door for was in front of them.

Hec : wooow nice legs.

He said varikumashure kwemusikana uya.She smiled shyly.

Her : Thanks

Hec : What time do they open?

Musikana uya akabata muromo wake feeling insulted achibva acheuka kwakuridza Hec mbama

Edit with WPS Office

and walked away.Akasara akabata dama rake Bryan achibva atanga kuseka.

Hec : that was uncalled for .. I mean she is half naked now ndabvunza kuti makumbo anovhurwa nguvai ndakurohwa.

Bryan: you totally deserved it .That big mouth of yours.

Hec : nxaa (laughed) I'm a good boy with very bad thoughts.Let's go sit over there.

Pointed at a vacant seat at the corner.Vakagara pasi Hec achibva atarisa Bryan.

Hec : so nditaurire chii chanetsa.

Bryan (sighed) : nothing man.

Hec : usati nothing kaa ndiani ?Pearl!

Bryan : far from it.

Bryan's phone rang achibva atarisa and it was Pearl.He ignored it and it rang twice again Hec achibva amutarisa.He picked the call.

Pearl : so you still have my number.

Bryan: don't feel so special I only keep your number in my phone so I know not to answer when you call.And since it's obvious hauna zvisvinu zvekutaura I'm hanging up.

Akabva akata Hec akaramba akamutarisa.Aida kutaura but he decided to keep quiet.

Hec (smiled) : and that reminds me ,arisei Tayana?

Bryan : ari bho hake uyu.

Hec : saka ukufunga kuti aite sei?

Bryan : kuti adzokere kuchikoro.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : thats good kuchikoro ndokunoita that's good (cleared his throat) I met Pearl the other day.She was devastated.What happened?

Bryan : I told you zvaakaita wani.

Hec : but she apologized can't you move on.

Bryan : well I did.

Hec : by breaking up with her.

Bryan : people break up when they are dating Hector.We just fucked.. period!

Hec laughed...

Hec : Bry ukunditaurira kuti you never felt anything for Pearl at all.

Bryan : Naah.

Hec : come on Bry taura neni man to man.

Bryan: ndikutaura chokwadi kaa.

Hec : she loves you though , you should have seen the way she cried paakandiona achindiudza zvakaitika.

Bryan : ndakamuudza zviri paground before we started this relationboat.

Hec akaseka ...

Hec : relation - what !!!

Bryan : boat ...it was a relationboat not relationship.Ships don't sink easily ,boats do.

Hec : inga munhu ari bho wani Pearl beautiful hardworking , smart.

Bryan : the fact that she is a soldier turns me off.(akataura face yatochinja)

Hec : Bry -

Bryan : what ! I'm being real.I will never date a soldier neither will I marry one never !Not now or ever.(he said with a serious tone)

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : Bry ....Why ? You are letting a good woman go.

Bryan : which good woman ?Pearl ! Haha ndakakudza kuti female soldiers hameno zvavari soo.Do you know the day randakauudza Pearl kuti abude pamba pangu akabudisa kapocket knife and stabbed all four of my tyres.

Hec : I'm sure anga angotsamwawo zvake.

Bryan: no ! Ndomviro mviro dzacho idzodzo.Those people have potential to kill.Its like they have killer instincts.They are beautiful, beautiful in a way a forest fire is beautiful.Something to be admired from a distance not upclose.

Hec : Bry...(sighed)I wish your mother knew how much she damaged you.

Bryan chuckled achinzwa pain pahuro pake akaedza kumedza mate asi akanzwa kuomerwa.The image of those bullets hitting his father none stop played in his head until he fell on the ground.Tears foamed in his eyes...

Bryan : I'm not damaged Hec, I'm being cautious .I'm not taking risks.I will date and marry but kwete musoja mm mmm.

Hec : look mhamha vako just lost it , she was hurt and angry probably wasn't in her right state of mind.Hazvireve ndozvavari vese.Kune vakadzi vakauraya varume but they were not soldiers.Uya uya wakamunzwa akadira murume mvura inopisa manheru akarara neuya akabaya murume nebanga.Zvinhu zvinoitika kwese hazvinei kuti uri musoja kana kuti hausi.

Bryan : yes zvinotika but probability yekuti zviitike yakawanda kana ari musoja nekuti she is trained ,you get my point.So stop explaining nekuti you can't convince me otherwise.

Hec : your mom had her reasons.I think you should visit her and talk to her unzwe kuti zvakanyatsofamba sei maybe then you will stop seeing every female soilder as a killer.

Bryan akaita nguva akanyarara " die you bastard " He heard his mother's voice yelling.A tear fell from his eye and he quickly wiped it achibva atarisa pasi.

Bryan: I won't, I already know what I want to know there is no need.

Hec : you know Bry I'm afraid the walls you are building to protect yourself from recurring mistakes are going to close you in.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : I'm not building any walls ok.

Hec :Maybe you should see a therapist.

Bryan: I don't need to see a therapist.For what ?(he half yelled)

Hec could hear the pain in his voice and he did not want to push the issue any further.He looked at his friend worriedly.Bryan akagara ari zii mamemories aya akudzoka.The day his whole entire life changed.Hec akaona anyarara achibva ataura.

Hec : Let me order some drinks.

Bryan: sure... I need something strong.

Hec : and who is going to drive?

Bryan: you usadhakwe hako.

Hec : yeah yeah whatever.

Hec ordered some drinks achibva atarisa Bryan.

Hec : wati pane zviri kukunetsa.What is it ?

Bryan akasimudza glass rake achibva arigudugudza rese and groaned placing it on the table as he felt a slight burning sensation of the alcohol on his throat kwakutarisa Hec.

* * * * * * * * *

In Murehwa

Edit with WPS Office

Tete vaive vakagara mukitchen vachikuchidzira poto yavo pfungwa dziri kure pavakanzwa kuda kurutsa.Vakasimuka vachimhanya vakananga panze ndokutanga kurutsa.Maneta wavaive vatuma kunovatengera chingwa akabva abuda mubedroom achinja.She frowned achiona mai vake vachirutsa.It was the 4th time she was vomiting since morning.

Maneta :Mhamha are you okay ?

Tete : ehe ndiri right...hausati waenda nanhasi.

Vakadaro vachipukuta muromo wavo.

Maneta : aa.. ndakuenda ..mhamha mabvirira kuseni muchirutsa.

Tete: moyo wakangosviba chete ndofunga maveg andakadya asimudza nyon'o chienda unotenga chingwa nemuriwo iwe.

Maneta : ehoi mhamha.

Vakadaro vachivharisa nyaya yacho.Maneta akatanga kufamba zvishoma nezvishoma achivatarisa.Tete vakafamba kudzokera mumba kwakugara vari zii vachifunga kuti Tayana aive atizira kupi kwaaiziva.Pasina kupera nguva vakanzwa mota pagate kwakudongorera ndokuona vari aChirombe.

Vakanzwa kupererwa mukadzi mukuru.Chakangovafadza chete ndechekuti vaive vasvika mwana wavo abuda.Vaive vasingade kuti vaone mwana wavo zvachose.Apa vainge vongonamata kuti vakurumidze kuenda Maneta asati adzoka.

Vachiri mundangariro dzavo vakanzwa door kunokwa zvinesimba vachibva vavhunduka.

Tete:Ndi..ndi ndirikuuya.

Vakadaro vachiifamba kuenda kudoor hana ichirova.

Edit with WPS Office

Tete: ma...ma kasimba here ?

Vakabvunza vachidedera...

Mr Chirombe : handei kubedroom kwenyu tozotaura tabva ikoko.

Mr Chirombe ordered vakabva vatoiziva nyaya yacho kwakuti tumwai tumwai kuenda kubedroom aChirombe vachitera.Havana kumbomirira kuudzwa zvekuita vakangoti vachipinda mubedroom kwakubvisa pant nekufugura skirt kwakutokotama vakabata mubhedha.

* * * * * * * * * * *

At some restaurant

Kundai sat opposite his friend vachidya.

Him : Kundai what exactly is happening pakati pako naZerah.

Kundai : nothing why ?

Him : why are you after her all of a sudden.

Kundai : we are just friends.

Him : why ? Une musikana.That woman broke your heart and left you for another man.Charmaine helped you heal.Akakutsvagira basa you are who are today because of her now zvinhu zvabho wakuterana naZerah.

Kundai : I will never leave Charmaine for anyone.I love her. You won't understand.

Edit with WPS Office

Him : understand what ?

Kundai : What Zerah and I shared was strong.Akandiramba ndichiri kumuda.The reason why she left was probably because I had no money.

Him : so now that you have money you want to get her back haaa .Is that it?

Kundai : no ...I just want to tie some loose ends.

Him : which loose ends Kundai regedza zvauri kuda kuita.

Kundai : I'm not doing anything naZerah okay.I'm just trying to get some closure.I love Charmaine.

His phone vibrated achibva atarisa and it was Zerah calling.Akabva adaira.

Kundai : Hey...okay ...okay I'm on my way.

Him : Who was that ?

Kundai : can we not do this.

Him : it's Zerah right ukunomuonerei ?

Kundai : I just need some closure okay.I asked her kuti tisangane for lunch just to talk.Ndiri kuda kuti angondiudza pandakakanganisa so I won't make the same mistakes with Charmaine okay.At least my heart will be at peace let me ask her the questions I've been asking myself for the past two years.

Him : well Zerah is in a relationship kana ukufunga zvekumutora back kanganwa hako not all men are like you unongosiya zvakadaro after watorerwa.You might never know what that guy can do.He is a soldier after all.

Kundai : and what's that suppose to mean haa..So I should be scared nekuti musoja.

Kundai laughed sarcastically achibva aisa maoko ake muhomwe...

Kundai : well if he is a soldier ,I'm a lawyer

Edit with WPS Office

Akasimuka akatora glass rake kwakugudugudza drink rake.

Kundai : I will see you later.

Akabva atofamba achibuda.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

At the club

Bryan akatarisa Hec achishaya kuti otangira papi.Akadira rimwe doro and he took a sip and put his glass down on the table.Akatarisa Hec kechi two achibva azembera chair yake..He drew a breath achibva azotaura.

Bryan : it's Tayana.

Hec : Tayana ! What about Tayana ? Chii chaitika?Is she okay?

Bryan : Yes she's fine I- (sighed)

Hec : What ! Bryan wakundityisa manje.Chii chaitika.

Bryan rubbed his face ..

Bryan : I don't even know what's happening to me Hec.I can't help it...(stuttered) it's just (paused)

Hec : Bry I'm lost.You are speaking in riddles nyatsoti dyoo ndizive.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan: I think ....I think...I'm..I'm in love with her.

Hec : WHAT !!!

End of chapter 29

_____

 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳

By *Shauna* *Meki*

@ll rights reserved

#30

Bryan akapukuta face yake akatarisa Hec.Hec started laughing Bryan achibva amutarisa.

Bryan : are you laughing at me?

Akabvunza ,Hec looked at him laughing.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : no ! I'm not laughing at you ,I'm laughing with you it's just that you are not laughing.

Bryan sighed leaning on his seat akatarisa Hec uyo akabva aregedza kuseka achiona kuti mumwe wake aive serious.

Hec : you are not serious are you ?

Bryan : I am.

Hec : What !!!

Hec exclaimed in shock...

Hec : balance me here Bryan ukumboti chaizvo I thought you said you were in love with that girl wekumusha what's her name again ?

Bryan : Tecla

Hec : Yes Tecla

Bryan : I'm in love with Tayana..Tecla I just liked her zvakapfura ndakambotaura naye here and there she is not my kind of woman we didn't click anoda zvekugara kumusha.She is beautiful but I don't feel for her what I feel for Tayana.

Hec : Whoa ..I thought you said that you wanted to be Tayanas big brother and-

Bryan : I know handitombozive how it happened but I have fallen for her.

Hec : it's just been two months Bry.

Bryan : I know.

Hec : wooow ! I was not expecting that.

Bryan : I know eish ma 1.

Hec : yeah ma 1 dai ari ma2 taishare.

Bryan : Hec can you be serious I need your help.

Hec : Help ! ndokubatsira sei Bry?

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan: ndoita sei ?

Hec sighed ...

Hec : it's complicated Bry.

Bryan : Like really Hec!

Hec looked at him..

Hec : does she know .

Bryan : of course not , you think I'd tell her just like that iwe.

Hec : Uuuuh (sighed) good thing she doesn't.

Bryan : she is going to find out sooner or later.Its been hard these past few weeks.Handizive kuti ndoita sei?

Hec : Bry..

Hec looked at him suspiciously..

Hec : usazobata mwana.

Bryan frowned looking at him.

Bryan: what do you mean kubata mwana unopenga here iwe?I said I'm in love with her ...it's not sexually why do you always associate love and sex.Those are two different things I'm not lusting after her I'm in love with her.

Hec : ok (he folded his hands)

Bryan : it's crazy right.I feel nervous around her even shy.I can't stop looking at her mazuvano I

Edit with WPS Office

even avoid her ndogona kutonyepa kuti ndakaneta just to avoid her.I get jealous ndikamuona achitaura nevanhu vechirume eish.

Hec : this is serious(rubbed his chin) you know a wise man once said a man has got to believe in something and I believe I will have another drink right now.

Bryan looked at Hec in disbelief..

Bryan : Hec I'm serious and you are joking here.Are you even listening to me.

Hec : Yes Bry ndakateerera...I'm still in shock please allow me to process the information nekuti you shocked me like , shock yekurohwa nemagetsi chaiyo.

He poured some vodka for himself and drank akatarisa shamwari yake who looked troubled.

Hec : how did you fall in love with her again and when ?

That was a tough question .Bryan rubbed his hands.

Bryan : I dont know but I did somewhere along the way.Its hard not to fall in love with her.Its not even about her looks it's about her heart.She is very soft ,humble and a selfless person.She is everything I want in a woman but I'm scared of confessing my feelings to her I'm scared of crossing that boundary.What if she is not receptive.I don't want to lose the connection between us.I don't want to lose our friendship.Handisikuda kumudza ondiudza kuti hazviite it will make things awkward between us nekuti once ndangotaura there is no going back.

Hec: Yeah mmm.

Bryan : you are not helping.

Hec : still processing everything.

Bryan : I see a future with her.Kana uchitaura naye unotinyatsoona kuti munhu ane brain she is the kind of girl to make a beautiful wife you know.

Hec : ipapo hoo ....Bry she is too young for that.Achiri mwana kuita zvemarriage izvozvi kunenge

Edit with WPS Office

kuri kumubatirira.

Bryan : are you crazy ukufunga ndikuda kumuroora izvozvi here?I'm just saying,of course I will give her time to grow.I will wait for her kuti apedze chikoro oita zvaari kuda kuita.

Hec looked at his friend akatoona kuti zvechokwadi mumwe wake aive anyura.

Hec : Bryan.

Bryan : mmm.

Hec : confessing your feelings to her right now is going to scare her.

Bryan : I know.

Hec : I wouldn't advise you to do that now.

Bryan : ndiri kuzviziva.

Hec : it would freak the shit out of her Bryan I tell you.For now you have to keep your feelings to yourself and play the good big brother.Kana ndichiti good brother ndiri kuti good brother.

Bryan : I know eish.

Hec : you will have to try.

Bryan : I'm afraid kuti someone might beat me to it.She might find someone panguva yandozoda kumuudza it will be too late ndozvandiri kutya Hec.

Hec : ipapo une point but kutaura izvozvi hazviite.Chinzwaka handiti wanga uchida kutaura naye zvekuti atange kuenda kuchikoro.

Bryan : ehe.

Hec : start with that you don't want her to think that wakamuunza kuno kuti ugowana kudanana naye zvinhu zvangoitika usina kutarisira.So semarongero awanga wakaita start by talking to her about going to school or kuti aite course gara naye pasi and ask her what she wants to do and about her dreams let her tell you zvaakuda then later toozona kuti tingaite sei about how you feel about her .But first ita izvozvo that way asazofunge kuti wakamubatsira with the intention yekuti udanane naye and try so hard to be the big brother you have always been.Its hard kuti she is a teenager because she is dealing with her identity.She is changing socially, emotionally and physically ,everything is a flux and with everything that happened natete vake chimbomumirira.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan looked at Hec and smiled..

Bryan: thanks man .

Hec : ungaite chii usina ini, I give the best advice.

Bryan akaseka..

Bryan : kubva zvawakatanga kuti mhamha ndoda kuenda kutoilet apa ndopawataura apa.

Hec punched him and they both laughed sipping their drinks.Bryan put his glass down.

Bryan : thanks man.

Hec : anytime.

Bryan : Ndotaura naye zvekuchikoro nhasi.

Hec: ita kudaro.

Bryan : eish I love her I would do anything to keep her safe,I would give up anything in the world for her.

Hec : woow

He leaned on his wooden chair..

Bryan : What ?

Hec : I have never seen you like this before.

Bryan : even me.

Hec : Pearl wanga usingamude shuwa.

Edit with WPS Office

They both laughed and continued chatting and drinking ..

_____

_____

In Murehwa

Mr Chirombe finished offloading his seed inside Tete and pulled out.He wiped himself vachibva vakwidza trouse ravo.

Mr Chirombe : saka muzukuru wenyu hamusati mamuwana nanhasi?

Tete : ndichiri kumutsvaga give me more time please.

Mr Chirombe : How much more time do you need (he hissed) that's all you've been saying for the past two months do you know what I have been through and what I had to do.She better be here the next time I come back otherwise you won't like what I will do mukufunga kuti ndine nguva yekutambisa here ini.Haikona kutamba nepfungwa dzangu ambuya.

Tete : ndinokumbirawo mamwe mazuva.

Mr Chirombe: she better be here pandouya pano mazvinzwa.

Tete : ehoi.

He angrily stormed out of the house.Tete followed behind him vachingoti dai vabuda mwana wavo asati asvika.Vakamira padoor vakatarisa aChirombe vachifamba.

Her heart skipped pavakaona Maneta achiuya.Vakashaya kuti voita sei kuti vamuti asasvike.Maoko avo akadedera and her heart pounded vakatarisa Maneta achiuya.Vakabva

Edit with WPS Office

vafamba vachienda ikoko.She looked at the dress her daughter was wearing,it exposed her thighs and her breast.

Her heart stopped when she saw Mr Chirombe vamira pavakaona Maneta.Ivo vakafambawo vachienda ikoko.Maneta looked at the car akabata plastic rake.

Akasvika padhuze nemota paive pakamira aChirombe Tete vachibva vafambisa kusvika ipapo.

Tete : Wadzoka ..enda hako mumba ndiri kuuya waita basa...waita basa hako ufunge.

She said vachida kurasisa aChirombe.

Maneta : ehe ndadzoka

Tete : enda hako mumba.

Vakadaro nekukurumidza.

Maneta : ehoi(to aChirombe) Makadii henyu.

AChirombe vakaita kusekerera vakamutarisa vachipuruzira ndebvu dzavo.

Mr Chirombe : tiripo chisikana wakadii hako.

Maneta : tiripo.

Tete : enda unoisa plastic iro mumba iwe

Tete vakadaro nehasha

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe : ko ndiani wenyu uyu.

Tete vakabva vakurumidza kudaira.

Tete : mwana weshamwari-

Vasati vapedza Maneta nedzungu akabva atambanudza ruoko rwake kuvamhoresa.

Maneta : Ndinonzi Maneta ndiri mwana wavo...

_____

_____

At some restaurant

Kundai sat across Zerah and watched her sip her drink.She looked up and found him him staring.

Zerah : What !

Kundai : wondering why you left me.Tell me exactly why you left me, be honest .What did he have that I didn't have.Is because akanaka he had money, a great body chii ?

Zerah sighed achiisa drink rake pasi.She couldn't tell him that he didn't have anything to offer back then.Chokwadi Hec aive full package he was tall ,good looking body yake yaive in shape.Him being a soldier meant aigara arikugym uye aive asina kuomera he wasn't rich but

Edit with WPS Office

aive asina kuomera aimuchengeta.Mazuva acho Kundai aive nedegree but aive wanga but kuti amuudze zvaisaita.

Zerah : please Kundai can we not go through that again.

Akamboramba akanyarara kwakuzopindura papaya.

Kundai : fine....so can we be friends.

Zerah akamutarisa...

Zerah : Kundai you know we can't be friends it will complicate things..I'm with Hec if he knows I'm friends with you it won't sit well with him.

Kundai clenched his fist achinzwa hasha nemashoko iwayo zvakamubhowa.

Kundai : so it was okay when you where friends with him when you were dating with me.In fact you were not only friends you were sleeping together all I'm asking for is a friendship I - (paused) you know what never mind.

Zerah was silent looking at him.She found herself feeling bad.After what she did the least she could do was be his friend it's not like she was doing anything bad.

Zerah : its ok can be friends but I don't want him to know about it.Handiti kuti azive zvachose.

Kundai : look Zerah I don't want to force -

Zerah : you are not forcing me okay.I said it's fine.

Kundai : ok (he smiled)

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah : so musikana wako aripi ?

Kundai akamboita nguva akanyarara.

Kundai : I dont have a girlfriend.

He found himself lying.Zerah choked on her drink.Kundai handed her a glass of water achibva anwa.

Zerah : why ?

Kundai : you think I'd want to be in a relationship after what you did.You broke me Zerah.Pawakandisiya handina kuzobvira ndada kuona chinhu chinonzi musikana again.

She looked down embarrassed..

Zerah :I'm sorry.

Kundai : it's life....you love him don't you.

Zerah : yes .

Kundai :lucky guy.

Kundai said, silence reigned between the two of them as they each focused on their food.They finished eating and Kundai asked her kuti anogara kupi.She told him and he insisted kuti aida kuona paanogara.They drove to Zerah's house kwavakatandara zvavo vachiona mamovie vachidya nekunwa.

_____

Edit with WPS Office

_____

At Bryan's house

Hec parked his car in front of the house.He killed the engine and looked at Bryan.

Hec : Tasvika.

Bryan : Yeah.

Hec : A wise man said there comes a time in the affairs of man where he must take the bull by the tail and face the situation I think this is it for you

Bryan(laughed) : I thought it was horns.

Hec : yeah whatever...good luck man.

Bryan : I will need it.

Hec akamutarisa achibva aseka...

Hec : look at you ...hayas runonzi rudo.

Bryan : Yeah ndisiye ...ndokuona kubasa mangwana.

Hec : yeah mangwana usabate mwana.

Bryan (laughed) : Mxm.

They fist bumped Bryan achibva aburuka.Hec waved at him and reversed achibva aenda.A few minutes later he was driving achienda kumba.He tried Zerahs number but it rang unanswered.He kept trying until aneta achibva asiya.Phone yake yakabva yatanga kuringer he slowed down achitarisa kuti ndiani achibva aona vari Mai vake.He pulled over achibva adaira.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : mhamha.

Mai Hec : So wakabva waregedza kuuya kuzondiona nekuti ndakakutsiura.

He sighed..

Hec : mhamha makasimba here?(he greeted her respectfully)

Akavanzwa kutura mafemo

Mai Hec : tiripo kana wakadiiwo mwanangu.

She responded calmly

Hec : tiripo ...sorry nekusauya tanga takamboenda kucamp.I promise ndouya this weekend.

Mai Hec : so it's not because ndakataura nezvaZerah.

Hec : no mhamha.

Mai Hec : I dont hate her mwanangu I'm just looking out for you.You are all I've got.

Hec : I know mhamha.Zerah is a good person once you get to know her.

Mai Hec : I never said she wasn't chandiri kungotaura ndechekuti you are doing too much for her.You are paying her school fees,her rent you do everything for her even help her family.Hec mwanangu this is how people end up killing their partner nekuti unenge wakufunga zvese zvawakamuitira.I'm not saying don't help her or spoil her as your girlfriend ndiri kuti you are doing too much itai zvinongoitwa neboyfriend mwanangu.She is still in school what if she meets someone ikoko and tells you she doesn't love you anymore unoita sei.You know you are a very funny ,loving and kind person but ndiri Mai vako.I know you when you are angry please mwanangu ita zvandiri kutaura.

Hec : mhamha ndakukunzwai thanks for your concern but nothing bad will happen I will marry Zerah as soon as she graduates.Ndikuda kuti mukadzi wangu ave akadzidza don't worry.

Mai Hec : if you say so.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : ndouya ndichikuonai mangwana I miss you.

Mai Hec : I miss you too my boy.

Hec : I know moda kuti ndikuigirei pandiri kuuuya.

They continued chatting vachiseka..

_____

At Zerah's house

Zerah akasimuka achibva aenda kutoilet.Kundai akasimukawo achibva atera vakadhumana padoor.

Zerah : sorry.

She rubbed her head...

Kundai : sorry.

He smiled Zerah akabva asanganidzana maziso naye vachibva vaita chinguva vakatarisana.Zerah akakurumidza kubvisa maziso ake.

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah : aaa you want something .

Akadaro achifamba kuti abude but Kundai blocked her way with his hand.

Zerah : Kundai-

Haana kupedza he had moved closer closing the gape between them.Zerah swallowed her own siliva akamutarisa.She could smell his cologne zvakaita kuti anzwe kahana kurova.

Zerah : Kundai.

Kundai : why Zerah ...why ..I loved you ...I loved you so much ...I -

Akatadza kutaura and Zerah could see the pain in his eyes.Akamutarisa maziso atsvuka nekunjenga nemisodzi.

Zerah : I'm sorry..

Her voice trailed off..Kundai akaramba akamutarisa and moved even closer that their bodies touched achibva aisa ruoko rwake muwaist make.Zerah's heart raced akatarisa Kundai.

Zerah : Kundai please ...I'm sorry for everything..I'm sorry.

Kundai looked deep in her eyes.Zerah tried to move but Kundai placed his other hand on her waist.

Kundai : I love you...I love you...I can't find anyone like you ndoda iwewe Zee.

Zerah : we can't be anymore...Kundy I'm sorry.

Edit with WPS Office

Kundai : Why ?

He breathed down her neck zvekuti Zerah akanzwa kumerera.Akamusimudza chirebvu and slowly moved his head towards hers.Zerah was now frozen unable to move he brushed his lips on hers sending a shiver down her spine.Before she knew it he claimed her lips.She tried to push him off but he kissed her even more.

Zerah akamboda kurwisa but she felt herself reacting to his touch.Kundai pulled away and pecked her lips.

Kundai : don't you miss this ...haa..

He pecked her again ...

Kundai : don't you..

Zerah : Ku...ndai.

Kundai : miss me ,us ...mmmm why ukuramba zvinhu zvatiri kufeeler tese zviri pachena.

Zerah : Kundi..

She said achinzwa ropa rake rese kumhanya his kisses making her weak.She placed her hand on his chest trying to balance herself and felt his bumpy abs.Kundai akadzorera muromo wake pane waZerah.Zerah aive ofemera padenga.

Zerah : Hec...Hec babie.

Akadaro Zerah achifemereka zvakaita Kundai abva amusiya and stepped away furiously.

Edit with WPS Office

At Bryan's house

Bryan akafamba kupinda mugate achibva ananga mumba.Paakasvika padoor akariibata akawana rakakiwa and he frowned.Akavhura pakaflower pot makey achibva atarisa kwakuona aripo.Akakinura kwakupinda mumba achibva atenderera tenderera kwakubuda akananga kucottage kwaThomas.

Akanoka Thomas achibva abuda achizvitwasanudza zvake.

Thomas : aaah mukoma Bry maswera.

Bryan: Taswera kana waswerawo.Thomas Tayana aenda kupi ?

Thomas akabva asekerera..

Thomas : hoo sistren vati vakuenda pamashops apo kunotenga muriwo.

Bryan : hoo aaa ok...

Akatarisa yard...

Bryan : yard yakachena zvisingaite ukuita basa nemazvo.

Thomas : maita basa mukoma.

Akasekerera...

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : ok rega ndimbonozorora.

Thomas : ok mukoma.

Bryan akafamba kunopinda mumba achibva asvika achibvisa watch nekuzvikandira pasofa.Akagara ari zii achifunga kuti chikoro aimutsvagira kupi mutown here or aitsvaga chiri padhuze.

Akabatidza TV to kill time akamirira kuti Tayana awuye.Aive atovarairwa nebhora pakatarisa time and it had been over an hour asati adzoka pamashops pavo paive padhuze zvekuti it didn't take more than 30 minutes kuenda ikoko.

He sat up achibva atanga kufona but the phone rang unanswered.He kept calling but it just rang and he sighed achisimuka paaive akagara getting worried.Akatanga kufamba phone iripanzeve ichiringer yakazodairwa.

Bryan : Taya urikupi ?

Tayana : maswera sei mukoma Bry.

Bryan : taswera urikupi ?

Tayana : sorry phone handina kuinzwa kuringer yanga iri pasilent ndiri kubva kumashops ndakutouya kumba.

Bryan : ok you got me worried.

Tayana(laughed) : manga mafunga ndarasika here I'm now familiar with the place.

Bryan (laughed) : no ndangoona time dzafamba.

Tayana : ndanonotswa naMahle andifonera pandanga ndichiuya kumashops achiti she is in the neighborhood ane client yaanga auya kuzosira zvinhu saka ndasangana naye pamashops munoziva sevasikana nyaya hadzipere.

Bryan : ok ndanga ndatoworried.

Tayana : don't worry ndosvika manje manje.

Bryan : ok ndokuona wauya.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : ok mukoma Bry.

He hang up achibva ambofunga kwakunotora makey emota yake mubedroom achibva abuda maybe it was better akanomuchingura.Akabuda akadriver nenzira yavaifamba nayo but haana kuona munhu.Akazofunga kuti paive futi neimwe nzira yekudimudzira maybe she had used that one.He drove to the shops and did a bit of shopping achibva abuda and packed his stuff in the boot.

Akapinda mumota achibva aimutsa achibva atanga kudriver nenzira yekuseri kwemashops achifamba zvake zvishoma nezvishoma.He called Thomas achibvunza kuti Tayana asvika here akati haasati saka akabva atotanga kudriver achitarisa kuti angamuone.

Akatena achangopinda muline raizonobata ravo and saw a boy and a girl vachifamba vachitaura nyaya vachiseka.At first aive asina kuona zvanaka but paakadriver achiswedera padhuze that's when he noticed kuti aive Tayana.

Akabva adzora speed kwakumira nechepaside peroad.Akatarisa achiona Tayana achifamba nemumwe mukomana zvishoma nezvishoma vachitaura nyaya.He was tall , brown skin and young and very cute and handsome too.He looked maybe 18 or 19 and judging by his looks aritidza kuti aigara muBorrowdale imomo.He was dressed nicely in his black skinnies and white hoodie and Nike airforce.It seemed like whatever he was telling Tayana was funny nekuti she was laughing the whole time .Hameno zvaakataura Tayana achibva amira.He looked at her and said something making her look away blushing.

Bryan akamedza mate watching her blush as his heart pounded so fast like it was going to come out of his chest.

End of chapter 30

_____

Edit with WPS Office

SOLDIER

By *Shauna* *Meki*

@ll rights reserved

#31

In Murehwa

Mr Chirombe shook her hand achibva afamba achinopinda mumba.Mr Chirombe smiled vakamutarisa achienda.

Tete vakanzwa kupera simba zvese nekudedera.Mr Chirombe vakavatarisa.His lips curved into a wicked smile.

Mr Chirombe : so you have a daughter .

Edit with WPS Office

Tetes eyes watered and she put her hands together and knelt down pleading.Maneta akabva abuda and she stood up quickly.

Maneta : ndakumboenda kwana Ropa kunotora dress rangu.

Tete : ok.

Vakamudzvokora neziso rekuti famba uende iwe.Akabva atanga kufamba akananga kugate.AChirombe vakacheuka kumutarisa achifamba kusvika asvika kugate vachisekerera rume rikuru kunge richa donha rute.Vakatarisa tete.

Mr Chirombe : so you have been wasting my time when you have a daughter the same age nemuzukuru wenyu.

Tete : Please ndiye mwana wangu ega iyeyu give me a week ndimutsvage Tayana.

Hunter akabva akwenya boss vake kwakuvatambidza phone.Vakangoti what neshock.

Mr Chirombe : handei (to Tete) ndaita emergency I have to go pandiri kudzoka pano kana muzukuru wenyu asipo replacement yapo.Dont even think of running nekuti munokwadzisa vanhu vasina mhosva.

Havana kupihwa mukana wekupindura vakabva vatofamba kuenda kumota kwavo.George akavavhurira door vachibva vapinda.Ziso raipihwa Tete naGeorge raive risina kumira mushe.Akapinda mumota Tete vakangomira vakasanganidzana maziso and he winked at her Tete kwakumedza mate.

Vakamira vakatarisa mota ichienda kusvika yasvika kugate vachibva vazvikandira pasi vakabata gotsi.Hazvaita kuti mwana wavo atorwe she has to find Tayana fast.

Edit with WPS Office

_____

_____

At Zerahs house

Kundai rubbed his face akatarisa Zerah maziso ake atsvuka zvese nekunjenga misodzi.Zerah aive angobwaira bwaira akamira.

Kundai : what did I ever do to deserve this Zerah all I ever did was love you.I didn't have money but damn it I tried Zerah.

A tear escaped his eye achibva apukuta

Kundai : my only crime was loving you Zerah.All I needed was a little more time.

Laughed tearfully.

Kundai : and the funny part is I still love you kunyangwe wakandirwadzisa.I can't get you out of my mind.My heart yearns for you.My body longs for you ndoita sei Zerah.

Misodzi yakabva yati mokoto and Zerah could see the pain written all over him.Akaswedera padhuze kwakumubata dama.

Kundai : Ndokuda Zee...I love you babe.Dont hurt me like this.

Zerah : Kundi -

Edit with WPS Office

Haana kupedza he started kissing her again and Zerah responded.The kiss deepened Kundai achibva atanga kufamba achipinda naye mubedroom.Zerah wrapped her hands around his neck and kissed him back.They staggered going to the bed kissing vachibva vasvika vachidonhera pamubhedha vese.

Outside Zerah's house

Hec was just passing by with his car when he noticed a car parked inside Zerahs gate.Akamisa mota yake panze achibva amira akatarisa.He stepped out of his car achibva avhura gate diki kwakupinda since aive nemakey akewo.He frowned achiona mota iya achibva aitarisa tarisa .He noticed the butler wasn't locked meaning there was someone inside and he wondered who since Zerah was at her mother's.Akabva afamba akananga kudoor.....

_____

On the road

Bryan watched Tayana walking with the guy vachitaura.Akaisa musoro padash board catching his breath.He felt hie chest tighten aive asina kumbobvira akafeeler like this muhupenyu hwake.

The guy was just good looking.Bryan akavatarisa vachifamba their clothes even matched Tayana was wearing a white dress with black sandals iye aive akapfekawo white neblack zvekuti vaivaona vaitofunga icouple.Akaramba akatarisa vachitaura Tayana achibva aseka zviri loud akabata muromo wake and he wondered what he was telling her.

Bryan akatanga kufunga kuti ko kana arimukomana wake ? How come they are wearing

Edit with WPS Office

matching clothes? Ko kana ainyepa kuti akunoona Mahle iye achiona mukomana uyu . A lot of thoughts ran through his mind.

Bryan akamedza mate mahuro paoma and took deep breaths achibva astarter mota kwakutanga kufamba achivateera vakanzwa mota kumashure kwavo vachibva vabuda muroad.Bryan akabva asvika achiparker kwakudzikisa window.

Bryan : Taya .

Akadedzera Tayana achibva acheuka kwakumutarisa and smiled haana kuvhunduka.

Tayana : mukoma Bry madzoka nguvai maswera.

Bryan : Taswera kana waswerawo Tayana.

Boy : Makadi henyu.

He greeted Bry nerespect.

Bryan : tiripo kana wakadiwo.

Bryan unswered akamutarisa achidzika kubva kumusoro kusvika kuzasi.Nike yake yaive yakaita white mukaka chaiwo .He was so clean , now that he was upclose aive akunyatsoona boy was so handsome and the cut made it even worse akamedza mate Bry akamutarisa.Akatarisa Tayana.

Bryan : Tayana ko ndiani uyu ?

He asked politely...

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : oh mukoma Bry this is Tysean ,Tysean this is my brother mukoma Bryan.

Tysean : Tafara nekukuzivai.

Bryan : Tese.

There was an awkward moment..

Tysean : aaa Tayana it was nice meeting you ndakudzokera ini see you around.

Akadaro achimutambiza paperbag yake.

Tayana : ok thanks bye.

Tysean : Bye(to Bryan) Takumboenda.

Bryan : ok...do you live close by maybe I can drop you off.

Tysean : yes I do line rechi 4 from here but mafriends angu akandimirira kumashops ndakudzokera.

Bryan : oh ok.

Tysean : ok bye.

Tayana : Bye.

He turned around achibva atanga kufamba achienda.Tayana akabva afamba achienda kumota.Tysean looked back achibva atarisana naTayana and waved at her she waved back achibva apinda mumota.

Bryan aive nemibvunzo yakawanda yaida kubvunza.In fact a truck load of them but akanyarara.He just stole glances at Tayana.Their eyes met achibva asekerera zvakaita Tayana asekererewo.Akastarter mota achibva atanga kudriver.He realised he hadn't said anything kubva zvaaive apinda mumota achibva avhunza.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : watenga muriwo wacho here ?

Tayana : ehe iii kuno unodhura aaa topota tichitenga kutown.

He laughed ....

Bryan : Taya uyu.

Tayana : shuwa kaaa.

Bryan: saka mari yawatenga muriwo waiwana kupi handina kusiya mari ?

Tayana : Ndeiya yamakandipa yekurukwa musoro.Mahle took me to a hairdresser waanoziva aricheap so I saved the rest.

Bryan : ok ..remind me ndigokudzorera tasvika kumba.

Tayana : why mukoma Bry.

Bryan : because imari yako yawakasaver budget yeah munoziva ambuya.

Tayana : It's not good to waste ...and I bought myself this with the change.

Akabusida chocolate achibva aivhura.

Bryan(laughed) : ok Miss.

Akabva atanga kudya.Bryan looked at her and sighed achibva atanga kudriver pakabva paita runyararo.

Bryan : rega ndibatidze radio.

Tayana : ok.

Bryan switched on the radio just as Jah Prayzah's song Wandibhowa started playing.

Edit with WPS Office

(Song playing)

Wanga wakamira naniko _pagate_ _apo_

Wandibhowa

Kasiketi _kapfupi_ _pfupi_ _kesikochi_ _kawakakiya_ _kandibhowa_ , _wandibhowa_

Hana yorova kusvika _mangwana_

Hura womona ndakanyarara

Zvinoreva kuti wandibhowa

Wandibhowa

Bryan chuckled achiinzwa song iya and sighed looking at Tayana who was busy with her chocolate achibva atarisa kumberi kwakuenderera nekudriver.

_____

_____

At Bryan's house

Bryan akasvika kumba vachibva vabatsirana kuburutsa zvinhu zvaaive atenga mumota.Tayana akabva atanga kurongedza zvinhu Bryan akapfurira kuenda kubedroom a few minutes later akapinda mukitchen akapfeka hembe dzake dzekugym.Tayana akamutarisa.

Tayana : asi makutobuda futi kani?

Bryan : ehe ndiri kumboenda pagym pamashops apo.

Tayana : horight regai ndiite ndibike kuitira pamunodzoka ndinenge ndapedza.

Bryan : ok bye.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : Bye.

Akabva atanga kufamba Bryan.Asati asvika kudoor a massage popped in muphone maTayana.Tayana akabva asimuka kwakutora phone as if she was expecting the massage.She read it and smiled before typing something.

Bryan akamira akamutarisa wondering if she was talking to him ? Why was she smiling like that.Akazotura mafemo aona kuti he was becoming paranoid.Besides it seemed like they were just having a harmless conversations and besides Tayana is a girl akasapfimbwa it would be weird.Akabva afamba achibuda.

A few minutes later he was at the gym wondering like a lost puppy.He was distracted zvekuti he couldn't do anything akapedzisira azvisiya kwakubuda.He drove around just to kill time achifunga kuti aomutsvagira nzvimbo mutown here or somewhere close by he wanted the best for her. Akazoenda kumba kwasvibirira.Akaburuka negym bag rake achibva apinda mumba.

Tayana was sitting in the kitchen with a steaming mug of tea in one hand.Bryan walked in smelling the delicious aroma of the food.

Bryan : this kitchen smells heavenly.

Tayana akacheuka akaona mukoma Bry and smiled.

Tayana : mukoma Bry.

She smiled standing up achibva asiya cup yake yetea kwakumumhanyira kwakusvika achimumbundira.Bryan hugged her back akakurumidza kuzvibvisa paari hana yake payakatanga kurova.If only she knew she made him feel so many things.

Tayana : Maswera sei mukoma Bry.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : Taswera kana waswerawo Taya.

Tayana : Taswera ...good thing mauya ndanga ndakatomirira imimi kuti muuye tizodya pamwechete.

Akabata Bry ruoko and his heart skipped.

Bryan : really wabikei?

Tayana : you will see ndapakura.

Bryan let her hand go achibva akafamba kwakunokudubura mapoto.Tayana slapped him playfully maoko.

Bryan : Aaaaw.

Tayana : hazvibvumidzwe kuvhura mapoto kana musirimi mabika.

Bryan : ok Miss.

Tayana : so should I dish up.

Bryan: not yet let me take a quick shower then todya.But you can set the table.

Bryan akabva atanga kufamba and stopped within his tracks.

Bryan : Taya

Tayana : Mhaa.

Bryan : mukomana wawanga uchifamba naye is he your friend.Whats his name again.

Tayana :mmm ...Tyson..mmmmm Tysean.

Bryan : Yes.

Tayana : ayehwa haasi we just met maOk achibva atanga kunditaudza.He was just friendly pandabuda abva atanga kufamba neni achindiperekedza.Iii ndingaite shamwari munhu

Edit with WPS Office

wandaona nhasi here mukoma Bry.

Bryan : kwanga kuri kungobvunza (laughed) Ndaona hembe dzenyu dzakamatcher ndikati pamwe maudzana.

Tayana laughed...

Tayana : hiii mukoma Bry it was just a coincidence.

Bryan : hoo ...horight so haaana kukumbira number or kutaura zvimwe zvinhu.

Tayana : no he was just cracking up jokes.(laughed) he is funny.

Bryan : ok.

He sighed with relief

Bryan : rega nditore juice ndinwe.

Tayana : No... stop wasting time hurry endai kunogeza.

She pushed him kuti abude.Bryan laughed achibuda.As soon as he was out of the kitchen his smile faded he knew he was not going to hide this for long.

Akavhura door remubedroom make achibva apinda.He closed it kwakuzembera door ari zii achifunga and sighed.Akazobva kwakufamba achipinda mukati and dropped all his clothes on the floor achibva atora towel mucupboard kwakufamba achienda kubathroom.

He dropped the towel on the floor kwakupinda mushower akavhurira mvura kwakubomira ipapo ari zii pfungwa dziri kure.He let the cool drops of water hit him akamira ipapo.He didn't realize kuti anga anenguva arimo akazodzoswa kubva mundangariro by a loud bang on the bathroom door.

He closed the shower and listened.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : mukoma Bry.

He wiped his face with his hand.

Bryan : Hee

Tayana : you have been in there for almost two hours you do realise kuti I'm waiting kuti tidye right. Come out tidye then you can continue afterwards.

Bryan laughed ...

Bryan : I'm coming Tayana.

Tayana : 5 minutes.

Bryan (laughed) : Yes five minutes.

He heard his bedroom door open and close and he stepped out of the shower kwakutora towel rake achibva amonera.A few minutes later he was done applying lotion and changing achibva abuda.

Akawana Tayana akamumirira.He sat down and they held hands and blessed the food vachibva vatanga kudya.Bryan was stealing glances at Tayana every now and then Tayana aisambozviona .They finished eating Tayana achibva aclear table vachibva vabatsirana kusuka vapedza Tayana akabva abata Bry ruoko.

Tayana : let's go finish that movie we were watching nezuro.

Bryan : that one aaa iya, it was boring.

Tayana : ok how about that other one yatakatanga kuona.

Edit with WPS Office

She suggests...

Bryan : it' fine.

He nods ...

Tayana : ok let's go.

Akadaro achimudhonza vakapinda musitting room vachibva vaenda kuNexflix.Tayana akabva atanga kutsanangura movie yaaive aona masikati.Bryan just stared admiring her.His eyes moved on down to her lips and he resisted the urge to just kiss them.He could imagine how soft they were and knowing Taya very well aive asina kumboita mukomana.He wanted to be the first one to kiss those lips.Akazodzoswa kureality naTayana.

Tayana : Mukoma Bry, mukoma Bry movie yatanga.

He snapped out of it....

Bryan : oh yeah.

He said..Tayana akabva atora chifluffy blanket chake kwakufuga achibva aisa musoro wake pamakumbo aBry.Movie raive rakaiswa haro asi Bryan pfungwa dzaive barara wamhanya.He heaved a huge sigh before calling Tayana.

Bryan : Tayana.

Tayana : Mhaaa.

Akasimudza musoro...

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : can we talk.

Tayana : Ehe.

Akadaro achigara.She looked at Bryan's face achibva aisa movie yake papause.

Tayana : Mati mukoma Bry.

Bryan : so I was thinking kuti sezvo wakugara kuno ndikutsvagire tsvimbo yekuti uende kuchikoro upedzise pawakasira or kana usiri kuda kudzokera kuchikoro totsvaga course yekuti uite nursing , hotel and catering , kusona , engineering anything you want.Ukuda kuiitei what's your dream.

Tayana akabva anyatsogara zvakanaka kwakutarisa Bryan.

Tayana : Mukoma Bry I'm grateful for everything you have done for me handizive kuti dai ndirikupi izvozvi pasina imi .All my life I have been a burden to my aunt and I don't want to be a burden to you.

Bryan : no Tayana you are not a burden and will never be a burden to me.I want to do this.

Tayana : Ndakanyora form four kare.I dont want to burden you anymore .I want to work hard and build myself zvamuri kutondiitira it's enough.

Bryan : Taya I'm not complaining.

Tayana : I know.....there is something I have always wanted to do growing up.Ibasa it allows me to train while I'm getting paid.I have been thinking about it kwenguva but it's just that I didnt have anyone kunoku kuti ndizogara otherwise dai ndakabva kumusha kare.

Bryan: tell me anything you want and I will help you do it I promise.

Tayana smiled looking at Bryan..

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : I want to become a a soldier.

Bryan's mouth dropped , he tried to say something but nothing came out ..

End of chapter 3

SOLDIER

By Shauna Meki

all rights reserved

#32

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan akatarisa Tayana kwakumedza mate.

Bryan : you ...you want to be a soldier?

He asked suprised..

Tayana : yes mukoma Bry.I have always wanted to be one.

Bryan : but how come you never said anything about it?Hauna kumbobvira wakazvitaura wani.

Tayana : The topic never came up.We didn't get time yekuti tinyatsotaura.

Bryan :Why ? Why do you want to be a soldier?

Tayana sat up straight and looked at him.He looked worried for some reason.

Tayana : because I know I can train and get paid at the same time.Ndakazvifunga kare kubva ndiri form 2 my aim was to write my form four and then ndoenda kuarmy kuti ndibve pamba paya.But the challenge was handina wandaiziva kuno saka kuti ndiuye zvainetsa ndosaka ndakaramba zvangu ndiriko ndichienda kuchikoro since headmistress vanga vandiisa pabeam.I was planning kuti pandopedza form 6 ndichichengetawo tumari twemaricho mbichana mbichana ndaizouya kuHarare ndotsvaka pekugara while I apply kuenda kuarmy uye kuzozvitengera zvinhu zvaidiwa ikoko.Ndakambosaver mari ikawanikwa natete vakaitora yese.

Bry : ndiri kunzwisisa zvese izvozvi but still you have not answered my question.

She laughed shyly....

Tayana : I was getting to that.I want to be a soldier so I can provide for myself.

Bryan akamubata maoko..

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : Taya ndiri kuti usanenetseka about money or anything.Ndiri kuda kuti uenderere mberi nechikoro I will pay just tell me ukuda kuita chii? Lawyer, engineer, doctor ,accountant, architect anything just name it and I will do it.

Tayana akatarisa Bry uyo aive achiratidza kurevesa.She knew he could do all that for her but she didn't want to be a burden or anyone's charity case.She wanted to stand on her own and do her own things zvekuti later in the future paanozotarisa back she could proudly say it's all me.It was a good thing aive akanyora form 4.

Tayana : Zvamuri kutaura ndiri kuzvinzwisisa mukoma Bry and I'm grateful for the offer.But I want to do this on my own I have always depended on people all my life being a soldier allows me to have that independence I require.I can be anything too kuarmy maybe an engineer or doctor ndikawedzera chikoro changu.I don't want to be burden anymore I can do this.The roof over my head and the food and clothes you give me is enough mukoma Bry please let me stand on my own.

Bry looked at how serious she was and sighed feeling sad.

Bryan : can you at least think about it.

Tayana : I know what I want mukoma Bry and another thing you might find a woman moroora do you think she will be okay kuti mundibhadharire school fees no.Handidi kuzokanganisa marelationship enyu.

Bry amutarisa aimuudza sei kuti ndiye waaida kuzoroora pamberi apo.

Bry : you are my sister anozouya wacho wese anongoziva kuti uri hanzvadzi yangu if that's what you are worried about.

Tayana : She will find out sooner or later anogona kuzoonana nedzimwe hama and they tell her kuti I'm not part of the family handina kana kutombokura nemi hapana hukama .I know to you I'm a sister but it will be different with everybody else but that's not why I want to be a soldier.Ndiri kuda kutanga ndega from stretch ndofanirwa kudzidzira kuzvimirira

Edit with WPS Office

nekuzvichengeta and being a soldier is the only way so mukoma Bry will you help me kuti ndiende kuarmy.

Bryan akanzwa kupererwa chaiko.He looked into her eyes akaona kuti aive pachokwadi chaipo.

Bryan: Taya kuarmy it's not as easy at it seems I doubt you will survive there ndakabva neko Taya I'm not sure you are up for it.The training is so hard Tayana.

Bryan said trying to get her to change her mind maybe instilling a little bit of fear in her wouldn't be bad.Tayana laughed.

Tayana : Mukoma Bry I have been through worst things muhupenyu hwangu zvekuti ndofunga training yechisoja itori better.Hupenyu hwangu hwese ndaingotambura kana kurikumhanya kutakura zvinorema kumuka kuseni seni that's my kind of thing.I think zvandakatokunda zvihombe than that training and for only six months.Its a short time.

Bry akatoona kuti hapana zvaaikwanisa kuita.Akabva amubata maoko.

Bryan : Tayana can you at least think about zvandataura.

Tayana : Handifunge kuti pane chandoda kufunga mukoma Bry.You will help me right.

Bryan (sighed) : Yes ..but tanga wafunga first.

Tayana : ok.

Akasekerera and switched back on the movie.Bryan aive akagara zvake but pfungwa dzaive dzisisiri panzvimbo.He found himself thinking about his mother.Akazongoerekana asimuka.

Bryan: Taya ndakuenda kunorara.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana akatarisa nguva...

Tayana : but it's only 8: 00 mukoma Bry.

Bryan : ndakaneta Taya pedzisa hako movie.

Tayana : aaaah ...oo kwacho goodnight.

Akasekerera ..

Bry : goodnight.

He dragged his feet to his bedroom kwakangosvika nekuzvikandira pabed.

_____

_____

At Zerah's house

Hec akafamba achibva anovhura butler.Zerah was busy kissing with Kundai when she heard the sound of the butler opening she paused.

Kundai : what is it ?

Zerah : ndanzwa kuvharwa kwegate.

Kundai : hapana munhu kani.

Edit with WPS Office

Akabva anzwa door kuvurwa and she pushed Kundai off.

Kundai whispered...

Kundai : are you expecting someone?

Zerah : No.

Hec : Babe , babe are you in there .

Zerah akabata muromo wake hana ichirova.

Zerah : its him.

Kundai : shit!!

Zerah akatenderera achitsvaga kuti oviga Kundai kupi.Kuti muwardobe manga musingaite akabva amhanya naye kucurtain remubedroom kwakumuhwandisa.Hana yake yaita kurova zvekuti aive obvunda.She fixed the bed quickly achinzwa bhutsu dzaHec kufamba dzichiuya kudoor.Akamhanya kutoilet kwaakanogadzirisa hembe yake kwakusprayer air freshener just as Hec opened the door.

Zerah : Hey !

Akadaro zvine kutya mukati.

Hey: Hey.

Edit with WPS Office

His eyes ran around the whole room zvekuti hana yaZerah yaive yoita kurova.

Hec : wadzoka rinhi and why usina kundiudza?

Zerah : Nhasi ndanga ndichazokufonera.

Hec : mmmm.

Akafamba kuenda kuwardrobe achibva avhura madoor ese.Apedza akafamba kuenda kumubhedha achibva angousimudza none ruoko kwakutarisa pasi.

Zerah :babe ukutsvagei ?

He didn't respond Zerah aive oita kudikitira.Akafamba kuenda mutoilet maakatarisa achibva adzoka.Akafamba kusvika pana Zerah.

Hec : you are not going to welcome me.

Zerah akafamba zvishoma nezvishoma kusvika panaHec uyo akamumbundira kwechinguva.

Hec : hana yako ikurova indava.

Zerah akamedza mate...

Zerah : ndavhunduka when I heard the front door opening I wasn't expecting anyone.

Hec : mmm

He pulled away from her and looked in her eyes achiita sepane zvaaitsvaga.Zerah knew kuti if she moved her eyes away from him it would make him suspicious.Akaramba akamutarisa

Edit with WPS Office

mumaziso he broke the eyes contact achibva afamba.

Hec : you seem rather uneasy and whose car is that yakamira panze apo.

Zerah akazvidzikamisa ...

Zerah : ndeyeboyfriend yaLisa.

The lie came naturally...

Zerah : he came to visit and you know kunogara Lisa hapana space yekuti agoparker so I offered to help.Achaitora mangwana it's just for the day akudzokera mangwana he doesn't live in Harare.

Hec : Hooo ko kusandiudza kuti wauya.

Zerah : I'm sorry ndanga ndichafona I came because of Lisa.

Hec akamboita nguva akamutarisa.Zerah looked at him.

Zerah : wait you do not think I'm cheating do you?

Hec akaramba akanyarara..

Zerah (scoffed) : woow really Hec ndosaka wanga- zvakaoma.I got back here and helped Lisa ndichibva ndamborara I was tired and you wakuuya kukudubura imba yese hee.

Akarovanisa maoko ake...

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah : I dont believe this kana usingavimbe neni I don't see why tiri murelationship I have never done anything like this at your house never.

Zerah akapeta maoko ake akatsamwa she figured the only way out was to turn the tables.

Hec : babe ndaona pane mota panze hauna kundiudza kuti wauya wanga uchida kuti ndiite sei.

Zerah : so you came to a conclusion kuti I'm cheating.

Hec : I never said that.

Zerah : saka ukuti.

Zerah akaona tie yaKundai nechekukona kwemubhedha hana ikarova Hec aive akufambisawo maziso kuenda ikoko Zerah achibva abhidhaira achibuda.

Zerah :I'm going out I need some fresh air.

She said achibva anonhonga phone yake achitobuda Hec akabva ateera.

Hec : Babe.

She didn't respond akafamba achienda kumota yake.Hec akasvika akamubatira door asati apinda.

Hec : babe.

Zerah akabva atotsvukisa maziso kwakutanga kuyeredza misodzi.She knew her tears were his weakness.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : babe I'm sorry.

Zerah : you think I'd cheat on you.

Hec : I'm sorry.

He tried to hug her but she pushed him off.

Zerah : ndisiye.

Hec : I'm sorry.

Zerah akaramba achichema Hec akamumbundira kwakumubhabhadzira kusvika anyarara.

Hec : can we go to my place tonotaura.

Zerah : I dont want.

Hec : Please babe ndasuwa kukuona kumba.

Akapeta maoko ake.

Hec : Let me lock the door.

Akamhanya kunolocker door achibva adzoka kwakupinda mumota and reversed out akapinda Zerah achangopedza kutaura naLisa kuti auye amubatsirewo kubuditsa Kundai.

She pretended to be angry Hec achibva amutsa mota.He smiled.

Hec : babe amana usanditsamwire kani.

Edit with WPS Office

He leaned and kissed her

Zerah akabva asekerera..

Zerah : babe drive nhai unotiitisa accident apa.

Vakaseka vese ...

Zerah : please pfura nekumba kwaLisa I want to give her the keys kuitira kana munhu wake akuda kutora mota.

Hec : ok.

Hec akadriver kusvika kumba kwaLisa Zerah achibva aburuka achinopa Lisa makey.She didn't look happy at all.

Zerah : I'm sorry Lisa please help.

Lisa : Kundai anga achiitei kumba kwako Zerah.

Zerah akatarisa kumashure kwaive naHec akagara mumota.

Zerah : can you smile Hec akatarisa I don't want him to sense kuti pane zviri kuitika totaura mangwana please.

Lisa faked a smile...

Lisa : I dont like this Zerah wakundipinza munyaya dzako.

Zerah : Kundai just came visiting and Hec showed up I didn't want them to meet that's all.Please

Edit with WPS Office

enda unomuvhurira.Thanks girlfriend.

Akambundira Lisa achibva amhanya kudzokera kumota.Akapinda Hec achibva amutarisa.

Hec : ko indava anga achiita kunge akatsamwa Lisa

Zerah : Lisa...ho zvaLisa here akuti vanetsana nemukomana wake manje akuti ada kuenda izvozvi apa he had promised he will sleep.

Hec : Oh ...ok woman and drama.

Zerah : babe saka ukuti I'm dramatic here.

Hec : handisirini ndadaro.

They both laughed...some minutes later they were both seated on the couch vachidya pizza yavo.Zerah akatarisa Hec achibva amudedza.

Zerah : babe.

Hec : mmmm.

Zerah : What would you do if I cheat?It's just a question.

Hec akamutarisa Zerah...

Hec : well I'd probably kill you.

Zerah akamutarisa achibva amedza mate.

Hec : a very painful death and I'd make sure I do a clean job zvekuti nothing will point at me.

Zerah : kill ! babe!!

Edit with WPS Office

She said achinzwa hana yake kurova.

Hec : What! Kana usisandide unongonditaurira what's the use yekucheater.

Zerah chuckled nervously...

Hec : Look at your face wavhunduka pawanzwa kuti kill.

Zerah : mmm.

Hec : I was joking babe .I don't know what I'd do but I know I'd be hurt.

Zerah faked a smile but she sensed some element of truth in his first statement.

Hec : You are not planning on cheating on me are you.

Zerah : What ! No !

Akabva arara pachest paHec achifunga kuti what could have happened if she had been caught.

_____

_____

Muroad kuenda kwana Ropa

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta aifamba zvake zvishoma nezvishoma achicheuka kuti mota yaive isati yakuuya here.Paakanzwa akabva atanga kufamba pakati peroad achipinimidza.AChirombe noticed her from a distance akazonyepera kubuda muroad mota yatosvika padhuze.

Mr Chirombe: mira

Vakadaro kuna George vasvika pana Maneta.Vakadzikisa window vachibva vaindicator kuti auye kuside ravo.Akafamba kuenda ikoko.

Mr Chirombe : hello beautiful ukuenda kupi tinokusiya.

Maneta : apo.

Akanongedzera pamba pana Ropa.

Mr Chirombe : Pinda tinokusiya.

Maneta haana kumbononoka akabva atomhanya akapinda aChirombe ndokutanga kutaura naye vachimubvunza zvakawanda.Vakasvika pana Ropa vachibva vamira.

Mr Chirombe : saka kana ndichida kukuona ndinokuona sei?

Maneta : ndine phone munofona.

Mr Chirombe : saka Isa number dzako umu.

Maneta akatora phone nekukasira kwakuisa number dzake achibva avapa.

Mr Chirombe : saka tinotaura handiti Mane.

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta : ehoi.

Akadaro achinyaririra aChirombe vakabva vabudisa chibhanduru chema 20 kwakubvisa 300 vachibva vamupa.

Maneta : Ndeyangu.

Mr Chirombe : ehe baby girl ndeyako yese.Wakanaka unozviziva.

Vakadaro vachimubata kumeso iye kwakungozhinya zhinya kunge hure raona bhawa nyowani richivakwa.

Maneta : maita basa.

Mr Chirombe : usatende there is more where this came from now chienda ndingakunonotse ndichafona handiti.

Maneta :ehoi.

Akaburuka mumota muya ichibva yaenda akasara akaverenga mari yaive apihwa kwakujamba jamba nemufaro.Akaipfekera mubra kwakutotendeuka achidzokera kumba.

In the car

George : aka boss kanenga karinyore kutora.

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe vakaseka...

Mr Chirombe : dzawira mutswanda hadzichanetsi kuhora aka kanotouya kega hatomboiti zvekumanikidza.

Vakaseka zvavo vachizembera seat ravo

_____

_____

Kumba kwatete

Maneta akasvika Mai vake vakagara panze vakabata shaya.Vakabva vatosiya dama ravo pavakamuona.

Tete : ko watodzoka kudhara ? Hauna kusangana nevanhu vanga vari pano muroad.

Maneta : handina ini.

Akanyepa ...

Tete : hoo ko iwe anga akuti uzvipe maintroductions ndiani?

Vakabvunza vachitoratidza kutsamwa.

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta : aaa nhai mhamha zvamunenge makatotsamwa handiti vabvunza here ?

Tete : ndokubvengedzera kwandisingade wazvinzwa wanga wanzi utaure nani?

Maneta : hezvo nhai mhamha saka yatonyaya.

Tete : ehe itori nyaya unowanza dzungu kupaparika zvekuti.

Maneta : mmm zvakaoma.

Tete :chii chakaoma mxm pinda ubatidze moto apo.

Maneta akabva angofamba achienda kubedroom.Akaverenga mari yake ndokusekerera kwakuiviga mubag make achibva abuda.

Tete : wanga uchiri kuiteiko imomo?

Maneta : ndanga ndichitsvaga chizambia chekumonera mhamha.Aaa mhamha kana BP yenyu yakakwira munenge muchingoita tuhasha.

Tete : Maneta ukutaura neni here?

Akabva ati mwiro achipinda mukitchen maakabatidza moto Mai vacho vachibva vateera.Mumoyo Maneta aida kuziva kuti mbozha dzaive dzabva pamba pavo ndivanani but aishaya mabvunziro sezvo Mai vake twekwavo twaive twakakwidza.Vakabva vasimuka kwakumhanya panze kurorutsa Maneta akadongorera kwakurovanisa maoko ake.Papera chinguva akaona Mai vake vakudzoka vachibva vaita zvekuzvikandira pachibench.

Maneta : mhamha mmm kurutsa kwenyu uku kwanyanya asi mune nhumbu kani ?

Akavhunza hake Maneta achitamba navo.

Tete : ani , ani waukuti anenhumbu ?

Maneta : mhamha handiti ndizvo zvamunondiitawo mukaona ndichirutsa kana kurwara rwara.

Edit with WPS Office

Tete vakarovanisa maoko avo vakatarisa mwana wavo.

Tete : Hehe zvaunondirwarira nhaiwe.Nhumbu yani wakamboona ndine murume kana kuti murume achipinda pano heee.

Maneta : ayehwa.

Tete: Saka wati inobva kupi nhumbu yacho heee.Wakundijairira pamba panapa handiti kutondiona saasahwira vako ndizvo.

Maneta : Ayehwa mhamha ndanga ndichingotamba hangu.

Tete : kutamba nemunhu mukuru akaita seni.Wakupinda nemwenje mudziva manje ndiri kukuona hangu.

Maneta:Eeeh soriyi henyu mhamha.

Akadaro Maneta achikuchidzira poto yake.Tete vakabva vatanga kutaura..

Tete: nhumbu manje inini heee mxm kutaura zvisina basa.

Pakamboita runyararo..

Maneta : nhai mhamha vanga vari pano avo ndiani?

Tete: zvaita sei ?

Maneta : kubvunza hangu mhamha ko kana dziri hama kuda kungoziva.

Tete vakamboramba vari zii.

Tete: murume waTayana.

Maneta : Tayana !

Edit with WPS Office

Akararidza kushamisika.

Tete: ehe chii chikushamisa ipapa?

Maneta : Tayana , Tayana chaiye ?

Tete : ehe Tayana inga ndiri kutaura wani.

Maneta : aaa zvaari mashura saka ndiro dhara racho raakatizira.

Tete : ehe.

Maneta : mmm.

Tete : haaana kutizira ndini ndakazongoudza vanhu kudaro.He came and asked for her hand in marriage akabvuma.

Maneta: saka makatorodza Tayana mega iye akatobvuma kurorwa nababa ivava.

Tete : ehe kutadza neyi?

Maneta : kungoti Tayana aigaro paridza zvekuda kupedza chikoro I'm suprised akabvuma.

Tete : anotadza nei pane asingade life iri easy.

Maneta:hapana so vakamuona kupi baba ivava?

Tete: ndini ndakamutsvagira ipapa hanzi akatiza uya aneshave renhamo.

Maneta : akatizei ?

Tete : kuvhunduka kagood life.

Maneta : mhamha (gave her a side eye) are you sure akabvuma or you forced her.

Tete: ukuedza kuti chii ?

Vakabvunza nehasha.

Maneta akabva amira zvaaita.

Maneta : mhamha !

Tete : chiii ?

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta : saka imi makatsvagira Tayana mbozha yakadaro ini mwana wenyu ndiripo pano shuwa.

Tete vakamudzvokora neziziso.

Tete : wati ?

Maneta :makadii kuvatsvagira ini nhai mhamha shuwa mungaendese Tayana kumari mwana wenyu ndiripo.

Tete : Wati chii ? Hehe (clapped her hands in disbelief) wati chi Maneta?

Maneta : ndati -

Tete : shut up !Ndakunzwa pekutanga.Handidi kana kumbozvinzwa izvozvo pano handiti wazvinzwa.

Maneta : zvei ?

Tete: zvauri kutaura ipapo kuenda kumari kuenda kumari kupi ?Unoziva ikubva kupi mari iyoyo rine mishonga zidhara riya mari dzemishonga nekuromba dziya ndiko kwawaida kuti ndikuendese heeee.

Maneta : zvine basa reyi zvekuti ikubva kupi mari yacho ko kuti ini ndinenge ndichidanana nemishonga yavo here ini?

Akadaro achifinyama Maneta.Tete vakaita kunge chitaka chichabuda vakatarisa mwana wavo.

Tete: wati chii ? Heee wati chii brati shiti ,musatanyoko ukufunga ndingakuzvarire kuti uite mukadzi wezirume rakaromba iro inini.Stupid yemunhu unofunga here iwe heee...

Vakatarisa tarisa pasi ndokutora tennis ravo vachiripotsera kumwana wavo uyo akatomuka nekukurumidza arohwa netennis kumeso.Akakwiza dama rake..

Maneta : ko nhai mhamha mukundi-

Edit with WPS Office

Haana kupedza rimwe tennis rakandwa zvakaita abude achimhanya.Tete vakatera vachifemeruka.

Tete : zidzoro rakazara mvura saatenzi ndikunzwe uchitaura nonsense idzodzo futi ndinokuuraya ndega iwe shiti

Vakabhidhaira kudzokera mumba ndokusvikozvikandira pachibench chaive mukitchen mavo vachinzwa kuzarirwa chaiko.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

At Bryan's house

Bryan tossed and turned achiedza kurara asi zvairamba.Aive achiri kungofunga zvaive zvataurwa naTayana the way she was so determined made him scared.He took a deep breath achibva avhara maziso ake kwakubiwa nehope zvenguva diki diki.

Akaona Tayana akamira kumusoro kwake akapfeka uniform yechisoja iye akarara pasofa.Nechekumashure kwaTayana amai vake ndivo vainge vakamira ikoko.Vakaseka vakamutarisa vachibva vatanga kutaura naTayana." Ooo handiti ukutoona akurara dzehumambo ndambokuudza " vakadaro kuna Tayana uyo aive akatarisa Bryan achiratidza kuti aive akatsamwa.

" Shoot him " his mother said.Tayana achibva avatarisa.Vakaswedera padhuze kwakumubatsira kusimudza pfuti." Shoot him " She repeated and Bryan went on his knees immediately kwakutanga kukumbira." Taya please babe please " He said but asati apedza Tayana screamed "die you bastard " and fired shots and him none stop.He screamed " Noooooooo " as blood gushed out of his stomach.

Edit with WPS Office

Akavhunduka achigara just as Tayana entered his room running anzwa kuscreamer.He was sweating profusely.

Tayana : mukoma Bry are you ok?

Tayana akadaro achibatidza light.Aiita kufemereka Bryan.Akamedza mate achitarisa Tayana realizing it was a nightmare.Akaisa ruoko rwake pachest pake achinzwa kurova kwaiita hana yake.

Tayana : ndanzwa muchidedzera mukoma Bry are you ok?

Akavunzazve Tayana looking worried achigara paside naBryan.She placed her soft hand on his forehead akatarisa ziya raiyerera.

Bryan : ehe ndiri right sorry if I woke you up I had a bad dream.

Tayana : oh ...ok what was the dream about?

Bryan : war ..nothing serious Tayana.

Tayana : hamusi kuda kundiudza.

Bryan: someone was trying to cut my leg ndosaka ndascreamer but dzapera ihope chete Taya dzokera unorara.

Tayana :mufundisi vangu vakati ukarota hope dzakashata unonamata let's pray.

Akabata maoko aBryan and closed her eyes kwakutanga kunamata.Bryan aive asina kuvhara maziso aive akavhura as she prayed.This was the woman he wanted.He didn't want her to go to the military nekuti after the military he wouldn't be able to understand what she thinks anymore.He was lost in thoughts zvekuti akazongonzwa kuti amen achibva aitawo amen.

Tayana : goodnight mukoma Bryan I hope the nightmare won't repeat itself again.

Bryan: it won't chienda unorara.

Edit with WPS Office

She hugged him briefly and he hugged her back.He didn't want to let go but akazomusiya.

Tayana : goodnight.

Bryan: goodnight.

He smiled achibva abuda.Achingobuda akabva agwedebudza madrawer ake kutsvaga lighter rake kwakutora box rake refodya achibva anhonga nephone yake kwakubuda panze.Aitonzwa kuda mhepo nekuti hope dzaive arota dzaive dzamushaker.Akabatidza fodya yake kwakuikweva kunge aikweva mweya wekufema kwakufuridzira hutsi hwacho mudenga akatarisa mumhepo sekunge pane zvaaiona zvainakidza asi kwete kwaive kuwandirwa nepfungwa.

Akatarisa nguva akaona dzakuenda kuma 12 kwakugara pasi achifunga kuti ofenera sahwira wake here kana kuti.Akazofonera Hec uyo akatora nguva kudaira sezvo aive akarara.

Hec : Bry is everything okay

kufona nguva dzino?

Ndizvo zvakatanga kuvhunzwa naHec..

Bryan : ndanga ndichida tingotaura.

Hec : nguva dzino?

Bryan : ehe ...asi Zerah aripo ?

Hec : ehe.

Bryan : I hope I didn't interrupt anything.

Hec : no akarara.

Bryan : are you free?

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : um yes.

Bryan : ok.

Hec : you sound stressed chii ?

He sighed ...

Bryan : it's Taya.

Hec : What happened?

Bryan : ndataura naye .

Hec : ok ati chii ?

Akamboti ziii ?

Bryan : ati anoda kuita musoja Hec.

Hec akamboti zii he knew very what Bryan's opinion on soldiers was and he didn't know exactly how to respond.

Hec : aaaa ok.

Bryan : she said she wants to be a soldier Hec. A soldier she turned down my offer.

Hec : ok and her reason was?

Sighed again.....

Bryan : she doesn't want to depend on anyone she wants to do everything herself and the only way she can do that is by becoming a soldier.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : woow smart girl.

Bryan : Hec smart !

Hec : Yes she knows what she wants.

Bryan : ukuti chii Hec.

Hec : I mean if she was my sister I'd be proud of her most girls don't like working for themselves it seems akuziva zvaanoda.

Bryan : Hec I love her , I don't want to her to be a soldier ukunzwa here zvandiri kutaura.

Hec : Bryan ukuda aite sei give up her goals and dreams for you.Its obvious she has been planning her future nguva yese iyi.If you love her like you claim you do then support her.There is nothing wrong with her being a female soldier from where she is coming from ndomunzwisisa.

Bryan : Hec you are not listening to me.I love Tayana , I see a future with her.When I look at her I see my future wife the mother of my kids.Ndiri kuda kumuendesa kuchikoro ndimudzidzise kusvika paarikuda and then after she graduates I wife her do you get it.She can do anything else but not being a soldier.

Hec : but you can't force her to do zvinhu zvaasiri kuda.This is her life Bryan she has to make her own choices.

Bryan : And that choice doesn't include her being in the military she is too innocent for that ndomuda the way she is I will not let her go to the military.I won't allow it .

Hec : Bry !

Bryan : never ! I will not allow that to happen.I will do everything in my power to make sure she doesn't go there I will.She will not become a soldier.

End of chapter 32

Edit with WPS Office

_____

▯ 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳▯

By Shauna Meki

Contact 0746810193

@ll rights reserved

33

Hec : Bryan

Bryan : handisi kuda kuti aite musoja.

Hec : Bry -

He paused anzwa kudedzwa.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : Bry totaura mangwana babe wangu akundidedza.

Bryan : okay man thanks for listening.

Hec : anytime wangu but just try and talk to her maybe anochinja pfungwa.

Bryan: I hope so.

Hec : ok bye.

Bryan: bye.

Akakata kwakudzokera mumba maakasvika achitora bhodhoro redoro kwakugara achinwa.Pfungwa dzake dzakadzokera kumashure achifunga musi uya amai vake wavaive vapfura baba vake nepfuti.Ropa raibuda and how his fathers body vibrated with every shot with his eyes wide open until he fell with a loud thud on the ground.The way amai vake yavakabuda vakabata body yababa vake kwakukanda pasi without remorse at all.

Akatanga kufunga at the funeral paaive akagara muroom make vanhu vachingotaura nezvamai vake the way her fathers relatives refused to take him in nekuda kwamai vake.Akarangarira mashoko aaive anzwa vamwe tete vake vachitaura. " Ndakambomuudza Dennis kuti usaroore musoja akaita nharo hezvo kaaaa azourayiwa naro soja rake remukadzi shuwa ungatore munhu anoziva kushandisa pfuti kumuisa pamba.Ndakambomudza kuti uyu uchachema hezvo kaaaa aendeswa kwamupfiga nebwe havasi vekuroora ava " Akanzwa misodzi kushinya mumaziso ake achibva a apukuta isati yaerera.

Akasimuka kuenda mudrawer raigara maphotos ababa vake aaichengeta ndokubuditsa one.Akatarisa baba vake vakasekerera akanzwa moyo wake kurwadza akatarisa photo rababa vake.

Bryan : I won't make the same mistake you did daddy never.

Akavaudza achibva atora photo riya kwakuridzosera.Akadzokera kusitting room kwaakanobatidza TV achibva agara achiona aive asisade kunorara nekuti aive akutya kuti hope dzake dziya dzaizodzoka.He struggled with the nightmare achikura aive atokanganwa nezvazvo husiku ihwohwu ndipo padzainge dzadzoka zvee.

Edit with WPS Office

Haana kuzorara zvee kunze kwakasvika pakuchena akasvinura Tayana paakazomuka akawana Bry atopedza kugadzirira zvekuenda kubasa.Vakasangana padoor.

Tayana : mukoma Bry matopedza kare.Mamuka sei.

Akasekerera Bry..

Bryan: ndamuka kana wamukawo.

Tayana : regai ndikugadzirirei breakfast.

Bryan : no usazvinetse hako ndakatononoka so ndine munhu wandiri kuda kusangana naye kuseni seni kuno ndisati ndaenda kubasa.

Tayana : ooh ...ok.

He stepped forward and kissed her forehead achibva amutarisa mumaziso kwechinguva.Tayana akabva atarisa pasi achinyara.

Bryan : take care of yourself handiti.

Tayana : ehoi.

Bryan : ufunge nezvatakataura handiti.

Tayana : mukoma Bry ha-

Akabva amukata...

Bryan: shhhh ndati ufunge nezvazvo.

He smiled making her smile also.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : ok.

Akabva atora bag raBry kwakuritakura achibva atungamira kuenda kumota.Akasvika pamota akamira and gave him a sign yekuti unlock the car and he unlocked it from a distance Tayana achibva aisa bag mumota kwakuvhara.

Tayana : moswera bhoo.

Bryan : ok.

Akanopinda mumota Tayana achibva afamba kunomira pawindow.

Tayana : mukoma Bry ndokumbiro kunoona Mahle.

Bryan : enda but usanonoke kudzoka and don't get lost handiti kunokwirirwa makombi unokuziva.

She laughed embarrassed..

Tayana : ehe I promise handirasike.

Bryan : ok uswere bho.

Tayana : nemiwo ..mukoma Bry.

Akadedza ....

Bryan : Heee.

Tayana : intake yemasoldier gore rino iriko rini.

Edit with WPS Office

Bry akambosticker ari zii he thought aifunga nezvaaive amutaurira but aive achitofunga nezveintake.He swallowed hard and faked a smile.

Bryan : Tayana you are not eighteen yet so chimbomira.

Tayana : my birthday is next month mukoma Bry I just want to know.

Bryan : mmm handisi kuziva ndichabvunza kubasa.

Tayana akabva asekerera...

Tayana : ok thank you have a nice day.

Bryan : you too rega ndiende.

Akadzikwidza window and reversed Tayana akamira achiwaver kusvika abuda.His face dropped with disappointment as he drove to work achifunga mashoko aTayana.

Mazuva akafamba week rese rikatopera.Tayana akazviona kuti mukoma Bry pane zvaivanetsa asi haana kuda kubvunza hake nguva zhinji dzaaibvunza if he was okay vairamba voti variright so she gave up..Uyuwo Bry haana kumbotaura nezve intake kubva musi waaive audzwa naTayana akainyarara nyaya yacho achimbomupa time yekufunga zvaaive ataura iyewo haaana kubvunza.

_____

_____

In Murehwa

Maneta aive akupota achitaura paphone achinoonana naChirombe mazuva ose Mai vake

Edit with WPS Office

vasingazive achipihwa mari.Musi uyu akapinda mumota ndokugara achibva anzi auye agare pamakumbo iye kwakunogara George naHunter vakabva vabuda kwakunomira kunze.

Mr Chirombe : ndiri kuziva kuti tava neweek chete tichidanana asi ini ndinokuda zvekukutokuroora chaizvo.

Maneta : shuwa here ?

Akabvunza achinyaririra.

Chirombe : ehe.

Maneta : ko mukadzi wenyu wamakataura.

Chirombe : mukadzi wangu haasi problem nekuti unenge usingagare naye ndine zicottage rangu zihombe rine 7 rooms randakavaka ndimo maunenge uchigara iwewe usanetsekane.Ini ndinokuchengeta kwete tukomana twenyu tudiki.Haumbofe wakafamba netsoka futi muhupenyu hwako ndinokutengera mota chese chaunoda kuenda kunze ndinokuendesa inini.

Maneta : shuwa here daddy.

Akadaro smile iri kugotsi.

Chirombe : ehe babie ndingatadza kamukadzi kechidiki kakanaka kakadai.

Maneta : ehoi ndazvinzwa...I wish I had met you earlier.

Akadaro achipuruzira ndebvu dzavo dzaiita kunge kagoto koto kembudzi.

Chirombe : tatosangana ipapa babie ... saka iwe chiuya kaa kumba.

Maneta : aaah hamusi kutanga mandiroora here?

Chirombe: tangoneweek tichidanana Mai vako vanotozviramba iwe ukuzviziva wani.

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta : saka ndoita sei manje.

Chirombe: unototizira wouya kumba wozodzokera wane nhumbu ndopandinobvisa mari yeroora usatya mari iripo .Vanotobvuma nekuti ndozvinenge zvapo havambozvirambe sweetie kana uchida nemuchato ndinotokupa my sugar banana.

Vakamutekenyedza iye ndokutanga kuseka achiyemerera.

Maneta : aaa daddy kani.

Akadaro Maneta achibva atarisa nguva.

Maneta : iiii time dzafamba regai ndiende ini mhamha vasati vatanga kunditsvaga handidi vafungire anything ndichaona kuti ndouya rinhi.

Chirombe : that's my girl ndokuda nekuti wakangwarira ngwarira iwe umwe wako uya aive asina kuchangamukira soo.For now hatidi vazive.Saka chinzwa kaa.

Maneta : ehe.

Chirombe: Handiti uri virgin ka nekuti ini ndikuda munhu asina kumbobvira abatwa ndoda kuzvivhurira ndega.

Maneta akabva akachidzwa ipapo ipapo nekutanga kukosora..

* * * * * * * * * * *

At some restaurant

Zerah aive akagara achidya naLisa phone yake payakaringer.Akatarisa akaona ariKundai kwakuidzima achibva aisa mukabag kake.Akabva asimuka.

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah : ndiri kumboenda kutoilet.

Akadaro achitomhanya kuenda.Akasvika mutoilet nekubatidza phone yake kwakufonera Kundai uyo akadaira ipapo ipapo.

Zerah : hello.

Kundai : Hey babe sorry nekusafona ndaive ndatraveller urisei.

Zerah : ndiri bho hangu.

Kundai : ukuiteiko masikati ano wanted us to hang out.

Zerah : umm am having lunch with Lisa but we are almost done.

Kundai : saka can I see you afterwards.

Zerah : kupi?

Kundai : my place musi uya hatina kuzotandara kaaa kumba kwako handidi kuzokupinza pama1.

Zerah : mmm Kundai can't we meet somewhere else.

Kundai : You can't risk kuti tionekwe tese mupublic unless you don't mind. I won't do anything to you I swear sorry for overstepping the boundaries musi uya.

Zerah : mmmm.ok zvanhasi chete.

Kundai(laughed) : ok zvanhasi chete ndouya ndichikutora.

Zerah : ok.

She hang up and sighed wondering what she was doing.Hec aimuda but kaconfusion kaaive akuita kubva paaive aona Kundai she couldn't explain.Akapinda achibva aoneka Lisa kwakunyepa kuti aita emergency achibva abuda.

Lisa akabuda and Zerah watched her achienda pabus stop achibva akwira combi and she called Kundai kuti auye kuzomuona.

Edit with WPS Office

A few minutes later he parked his car paside peroad paaive akamira and he stepped out akaita kufa nekuchena uku achinhuhwirira zvisingaite.Zerah akangomedza mate iye achibva afamba achiuya paaive.She didn't need anyone to tell him kuti cash yaive iri tii.

Kundai : Hey beautiful.

Akataura achimupa kahug.She hugged him back achibva afamba naye kuenda kumota kwaakavhura door.Zerah achibva apinda.Akafamba akapindawo achibva avhara door.

Kundai : you look beautiful as always.

Zerah : Thank you.

Kundai akaramba akamutarisa.

Kundai: dai usina kundiramba tiri tese so ndichitoziva kuti ndina madam.

Zerah akangoseka zvekunyepera..

Kundai : right so I did a little bit of shopping ndisati ndauya so we are heading straight home handiti uchiri kugona kubika zvako zviya.

Zerah : yes.

Kundai : good nekuti nhasi ndiri kutoda home cooked meal and you are going to prepare it.I always order out.

Zerah (laughed): saka ndizvo zvawandidedzera izvozvo.

Kundai : not really but zvirimo muhurongwa hwacho.

Zerah (laughed): ok no problem.

Edit with WPS Office

He started the car achibva abudisa madrinks kwakutanga kunwa vachienda.Zerah aingobirira kumutarisa iye aizviona but he pretended not to notice.Vakasvika kumba kwake achibva avhura gate vachibva vapinda and he parked.

Akamhanya kunomuvhurira door and Zerahs mouth dropped achiburuka akatarisa imba yacho.It was a double storey.Kundai akazviona kuti ashamisika but haana kutaura.

Zerah : wooow your house is beautiful.

Akadaro achitarisa kupool.

Kundai : thank you.

He led the way iye achitera.Akasvika akakinura door rake .

Kundai : welcome to my humble home.

Zerah : woow ....humble you call this humble imba yako yakanaka.

Kundai : yakanaka here kana wakungotaurawo.

Zerah : yakanaka.

Akapinda aive angoshama muromo looking at the expansive furniture.Akapihwa pekugara and a few minutes later Kundai walked out of the kitchen akabata madrinks.

Kundai : there you go.

Zerah : Thanks.

Edit with WPS Office

Aive achiri kushamiswa neimba.Kundai remembered something achibva asimuka.

Kundai : I'm coming rega ndimboenda kubedroom I left a mess there.

Zerah : okay.

Kundai : make yourself at home.

Zerah : ok thanks.

Kundai akabuda Zerah akasara akagara she was now confused did she make a mistake kusarudza Hrc maybe she should have waited for Kundai aizvibvunza akagara she stood up achidongorera panze the view was beautiful.Yes Hec aigara kumasurbub but iyi yaive nzvimbo yemabhozida.

She even pictured herself akagara kupool in her bikini this was the life.Akazozvibuditsa mundangariro ega naKundai zvaive zvapera.Hec was man enough for her and he provided everything akazvisimbisa.

Inside Kundai's bedroom

Kundai akapinda achibva avhara door and removed all pictures of his girlfriend achibva awaisa mucardbox muwardrobe.Akatora hembe dzake nemagogo ake aive asiya achibva azvirongedza kwakutarisa kuti hapana chasara here achibva abuda.Akawana Zerah akagara.

Kundai : Hey Miss don't relax there the kitchen is this way.

Zerah akaseka ...

Zerah : une shuwa kuti wandiunza kuno kuzobika shuwa.

Kundai : you are helping a friend.

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah : mxm.

Kundai akauya akamudhonza achibva asimuka and they headed to the kitchen kwavakatanga kubika vachitaura nyaya Kundai akagara hake akamutarisa.Akabika chikafu akapedza vachibva vagara vakadya and washed the dishes together vapedza they cleaned the kitchen vachitaura nyaya kusvika vapedza.

Kundai : thanks shaaa eish nhasi ndanyatsodya.

Zerah : my pleasure.

Kundai : ndafara nhasi.

Zerah : I'm glad I made you happy makumbo angu akurwadza I need to rest.

Kundai : couldn't agree more.

Vakafamba kunopinda musitting room vachibva vagara and Kundai put a movie.

Kundai : do you want some wine.

Zerah : yes please .

Kundai : ok rega ndinotora.

He stood up and walked to the bar where he took a bottle of wine and headed to the kitchen kwaakabuditsa maglass two and poured some wine in the glasses.Akadongorera kuti Zerah aiuya here and he saw that she was busy laughing achiona movie achibva abuditsa tupowder muhomwe kwakudurura muglass raZerah achibva asanganisa kwakumatakura.

Kundai : there you go .

He smiled handing her glass rawine.Zerah akasekerera.

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah : thank you.

Akatambira achibva atanga kunwa.Kundai sat next to her sipping his wine akamutarisa as she took sip after sip.

She looked at him and he smiled at her and fixed his eyes on the TV.

_____

_____

At Bryan's house

Bryan akaburuka mumota make achibva avhara door kwakufamba achinopinda mumba.Akawana Tayana akarara pasofa achibva asekerera.Haana kuda kumumutsa akangonotora gumbeza kwakumufukidza achibva apfurira kunogeza.

He came back and prepared the food achibva azomumutsa.Tayana akavhunduka achigara.

Tayana : mukoma Bry matodzoka hiii ndarara nguva yakareba sei ? Yohwe handina kubika?

Bryan akaseka...

Bryan : wake up silly uuye udye.

Tayana : matobika!

Bryan : yes saka ukureva kuti hauna kunzwa pandapinda.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : kana.

Bryan : uchabiwa hameno hako.

Tayana : iii ndararisa.

She stretched herself...

Bryan : yes kurarisa chaiko.

Tayana : maswera here mukoma Bry.

Bryan : ndaswera waswera sei?

Tayana : ndaswera bho mukoma Bry.

Bryan akasekerera...

Bryan : you can call me Bryan Tayana do you have to call me mukoma Bry.I mean ndoziva kuti ndiri brother yako but mabrothers nemasisters vanodedzana nemazita.

Tayana : aaa zvichiita here hazvina respect handingambozvigone.

Bryan : you can try.

Tayana : Aiwa hazviiti mukoma Bry.

Bryan (akaseka) : you can learn.

Tayana :mm mmm.

Akazunguza musoro.Bryan akaseka zvee akamutarisa.

Bryan : aaa Tayana uyu hande unodya tone.

Akamudhonza vachibva vafamba vachienda kusitting room kunodya.Vapedza Bry volunteered

Edit with WPS Office

to wash the dishes Tayana akazoroora.Akabva abvunza.

Tayana : mukoma Bry hamuna kuzondiudza kuti intake iriko rinhi.

Bryan akabva amira kusuka kwakumboramba akapira gotsi achibva azotendeuka kwakupukuta maoko ake.

Bryan : aaaa hoo intake ...mmm hakuna intake this year vakatotora kare.

He lied .....

Tayana : oh !

Bryan : yes.

Tayana : so vanoita imwe rinhi.

Bryan : zvinenge zvazvenext year.

Akawedzera manyepo ake.Tayana akaratidza kubatikana.

Tayana : hoo inga ndakanonoka.

Bryn: mmm wakanonoka.

He rubbed his hands together something he normally does when he is lying.

Tayana : it's ok.

She sighed achibva asimuka achiratidza kuti she was disappointed.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : regai ndinorongedza hembe dzangu dzandawacha.

Bryan: ok...are you ok Tayana?

Tayana : who ? Me ! Yes.

She faked a smile.

Bryan: ok rega ndipedzise kusuka pane movie yandaona inonakidza yandiri kuda kuti tione nhasi.

Tayana : ok mondidedza kana mapedza.

Bryan : ok.

She sadly walked out of the kitchen and Bryan sighed feeling guilty.Paakanzwa door reparoom yaTayana kuvharwa akabva atora phone yake and dialed Hec.

Hec : Bry.

Bryan: Hec ndeip I need a favor from you.

Hec : ok chii ?

Bryn: if by any chance Tayana calls you achibvunza about intake yemasoja tell her kuti hakuna this year vakatora kare.

Hec : Bry !

Bryan : promise me you will do this for me, promise me.

Hec akatura mafemo.

Bryan: promise me.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : Bryan intake iriko next month.

Bryan : promise me kuti haumuudze Hec ,promise me....

End of chapter 33

_____

 💳SOLDIER 💳

By Shauna Meki

Contact 0746810193

@ll rights reserved

Chapter 34

Edit with WPS Office

In Mr Chirombe's car

Maneta coughed Mr Chirombe vakatarisa.Vakamupuruzira musana.

Mr Chirombe : are you ok sweety.

Maneta : yeah yeah.

Akabwaira bwaira...

Maneta : you were saying sorry ndakachidzwa nemate.

Mr Chirombe : uri mhandara here ?

Maneta : ee ....ehe.

Mr Chirombe : shuwa here ukuti hapana akambodya poto yangu yehuchi.

Maneta : hapana.

Akadaira achinyarira achivhara kumeso nemaoko.Achirombe vakabva vamubata maoko vavhimabvisa kumeso.

Mr Chirombe : usanyare kaa chiponda moyo changu kubvunza zvichengete handitika.Saka wati kumba ukuuya rinhi.

Maneta akamedza mate achiita seaifunga.

Maneta : Manga muchida ndiuye rinhi?

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe: kana nhasi chaiye.

Maneta(shocked) : aaaah.

Mr Chirombe : chiii ?

Maneta : nhasi hazviite ndinouya mhamha havasi kunzwa mushe vane mazuva vachingorutsa vakuti nyon'o ndouya kana varight.

Mr Chirombe : horight ...mhamha vakurwawa.

Maneta : ehe but ivo vakuramba but ndikuzviona.

Mr Chirombe : vanoita zvakanaka.

Maneta : ehe saka ini ndouya kana mhamha varight.

Mr Chirombe : ok my darling.

Maneta : ok regai ndiende.

Akadaro achiratidza kusagadzikana.

Mr Chirombe : horight.

Vakadhonza suitcase yavo vachibva vavhura Maneta akaita kuvhura ziso achiona zvibhanduru zvemari zvakarongwa akaona akugara hupenyu hwemari.Vakamutambidza ma$100 mairi iye kwakusekerera achitambira.

Mr Chirombe : all this will be yours if you become my wife.

Vakataura vachimupuruzira chidya iye kwakunyepedzera kuvabvisa ruoko.Akabva asimuka kuti aende.

Mr Chirombe : saka ukuenda usina kupa daddy kiss here?

Edit with WPS Office

Vakadaro vachimudhonza zvee achidonhera pamakumbo avo.

Maneta : aaa mukuda kiss.

Mr Chirombe : ehe zvee.

Maneta akabva angovati mwaa ivo ndokuseka.

Mr Chirombe : haisi kiss iyo sweety ndikudzidzise zvazvinoitwa.

Maneta akaswedera Chirombe ndokutanga kumukisser iye akatanga kuresponder kunge munhu aisaziva zvaaita.Vakatsvodana kwechinguva Maneta akazonzwa dhara rofemera padenga achibva atanga kubvisa muromo ndipo pakanzwa kubaiwa kumashure achibva asimuka nekukasira.

Mr Chirombe vakaseka zvavo...

Mr Chirombe : ukuvhundukei .....samanyanga ava here darli wangu (laughed) ndeyako iyi ndichange ndokurova nayo.

Maneta aive ongonyara nyara achibva azooneka.George naHunter vakapinda mumota.Maneta achibva awaver mota ichibva yasimuka.Ichingosimuka akabva aruma chigunwe achifunga kuti oita sei.She was not going to lose this money uyu waive mukana unouya ka1 muhupenyu aifanirwa kuona Ropa kuti amubatsire.Akabva atotendeuka kwakufamba akananga kwana Ropa.

****

At the shops

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe vakafunga kunoona nyoka yako kuti vachitanga kuita marituals avo.Vakamira pabusstop.

Mr Chirombe : ehe vakomana ndine kwandiri kuda kumboenda mokwira kombi moenda kumba.

Hunter: ok boss.

George: boss ndokumbiro kumbosara zvangu ndichinwa pamashops pano.

Mr Chirombe : it's up to you.

Vakabudisa mari kwakuvatambidza.They both stepped out Chirombe achibva amutsa mota yake akananga kucave.George naHunter vakasara vakamira pabusstop.

Hunter : have you ever wondered where he goes paanotisiya nguva zhinji anongoti sarai ndine kwandiri kuda kuenda.Do you think anemushonga mudhara uyu.

George : angatadze here mari yese yaanayo inobva kupi ?Anywhere that's none of our business as long as I get paid zvimwe zvese hazvina basa.

Hunter : Yeah kombi iyo ngatikwirei.

George : ndipe mari yangu yetransport dakumbosara ndichinwa.

Hunter : wakatanga rinhi kunwira pano iwe.

George : there is a first time for everything ndipe tone yangu share.

Hunter akaverenga mari kwakumupa yake.

George : sharp wangu toonana.

Hunter : give me the gun.

Edit with WPS Office

George : why?

Hunter : ndokuziva ukadhakwa unodenha.

Sighed...

George : oh kwacho.

Akamutambidza.

Hunter : zvauriwe uregedze kudzoka nhasi unomuziva mudhara wako.

George akaseka...

George: ndodzoka mhaniwe why are you acting like my father.

Hunter: kungotaura.

Kombi yakabva yaridza bhero achibva amhanya kunopinda.George akasara akamira pakangoona Hunter ayenda akabva atanga kufamba achienda nekwaive nemisha.

****

At tetes house

Tete vaive busy kurongedza macup avo mucupboard pavakanzwa door ravo kuti dhwaa

Edit with WPS Office

vakavhunduka vachichicheuka ndokuwana George akamira kudoor.

Vakamedza mate hana ichirova

George : ndaona door rakavhurika ndichibva ndangopinda.

Tete : ndindingakubatsirei nei ?

George akaita kusekerera...

George : ndati zvangu ndiuye kuzokuonai.

Akadaro achifamba kuswedera padhuze navo Tete hana yakaita seichabuda vachitarisa kuti pane chavangarovese here but paive pasina chiripadhuze.

George : I'm not going to hurt you.Kungoti kubva musiuye watabva pano ndakatadza kukubuditsai mupfungwa dzangu.Mmm ndakanakirwa kungoti handina kuzowana mukana wakakwana.I can imagine having you all to myself ndosaka ndadzoka.I want more kana muchida iri mari ndobhadhara.

Tete : saka ukutofunga ndiri hure kaini ?Handiite izvozvo.

George : zvatiri vanhu vakuru wani nhai.

George akawedzera kuswedera padhuze.

Tete : ndati handiite izvozvo wani please leave.

George akavatarisa achibva amedza mate feeling himself getting hard.

Edit with WPS Office

George : please ngatitaurirane kani.

Tete : inga ndati buda uyende wani.

Vakadaro vachiedza kufamba kuti vaende but vakabva vabatwa ruoko naGeorge ivo kwakuvhizura.

Tete : mukwasha endai.

George akavatarisa there was no way he was leaving without getting a taste akabva afamba kuenda kudoor achibva arikiya kwakukanda makey muhomwe.Achibva atanga kufamba achienda kwaive natete.Tete vakadududza vachidzokera kumashure George achibva avadhonza zvechisimba kwakuvakandira pasofa.

Tete tried to scream but vakabva vanzi mbaa muromo iwoyo.George achibva avatarisa.

George: mukangoscreamer chete I will kill you.Give me what I want chete handikukuvadzei mukaedza kurwisa munokuwara.Hapana chamunobva.

Tete : Please -

George : Chirombe munongomupa paanodira wani.

Akadaro George akavapinira pasi.Tete vakagutsurira musoro vachinzwa kurwadziwa George kwakuvaregedza.

George : mukaita zvandiri kuda I wonr hurt you asi mukada kundirwisa munokuvara saka don't try anything stupid.

Akataura akavhura ziso rake raive rakatsvuka kuti piriviri nembanje dzaaive amboputa.Tete vakatya vakatarisa humonya hwake vaigona kungotyorwa mutsipa zvikapera.Akavati vabvise skirt yavo nepant vachibva vabvisa nekukasira.He dropped his trousers achibva avavhura

Edit with WPS Office

makumbo avo and smiled looking at her reddish meat and started rubbing himself on it.

Tete vaive vangoti zii vari pasi ipapo misodzi ichiyerera he was so big zvekuti kurwa kwaive kupedza nguva.George akasekerera.

Tete : hamuna...hamuna protection here.

Tete vakandandama vachibvunza.

George : asi muri pamushonga.

Tete : mm mmm.

Vakazunguza musoro...

George : saka ....I'm clean

Pfungwa dzake dzaive dzisisashande already imagining himself in and that sweetness he rubbed himself on her precum oozing before pushing in...

****

Muroad

Maneta aita kufambisa akananga kumba kwana Ropa akasvika pamba pavo ndokugogodza Ropa ndiye akabva abuda mukitchen achibva asekerera paakaona ari Maneta.

Edit with WPS Office

Ropa : Mane ndeip?

Maneta : ndeip zvirisei asikana.

Vakarovana maoko.

Ropa : ndiri bho hangu week rese kana kuuya kuzondiona marova.

Maneta : ndakakuudza wani kuti muchembere haasi kunzwa mushe.

Ropa : yeah vasei manje.

Maneta : aaa ndizvozvo.

Ropa : huya ugare apa zvako ndiri kutokwatisa sadza.

Maneta : horight.

Vakagara zvavo panze.Maneta akadongorera.

Maneta(Whispering) : Muchembere aripo here ?

Ropa : Aiwa asi une dot.com kani.

Maneta : ndine zvandiri kuda kutaura unani pano.

Ropa: Ndina gogo chete but unoziva havachanzwe saka taura hako.

Maneta akatarisa maside ese kuti ave shuwa.

Maneta : Ropa ko wakazoita sei paya.

Ropa : nechii ?

Maneta : paya kaa pawaiti ukuda kutsvaga mushonga wekuti (whispered) uite virgin again.

Edit with WPS Office

Ropa : ndaka - (looked around) ndakanopihwa mushonga nambuya Ruzvidzo.

Maneta : wakashanda here ?

Ropa : ehe Mai mwana kuita virgin chaiyo unotoita kunge ukubviswa humhandara futi kunodzoka kuita sealed.

Vakaita chikwe kwakurovana maoko.

Ropa : akafara sei Tonderai kuti azvivhurira dai aiziva.

Vakaseka futi kwakurovana zvee maoko.

Ropa : ko nei urikubvunza asi wakazopa jatiwero wako uya makumbo kani taikuzivai kaa muchifamba makabuditsa chest kunze muchiizviita mhandara.

Maneta : iwe ko akazondivaraidza kaa paya ndichiti ndikaenda kumba kwake aive asingandibate musi iwoyo ndakazongoerekana ndanzi dzvii akatondiudza kuti haasi kuzondisiya zveshuwa ndakapihwa twekwangu kubva ipapo takungotamba mutambo wevakuru ko kana wairaira unozoda kuirega.

Ropa : iwe.

Vakaseka zvavo vasikana..

Maneta : ndinotoifambira ndikagarisa.

Ropa : ini ndotomupinza muimba yangu yekurara anamhamha varara aaa.

Maneta : chinzwaka paita dambudziko manje.

Ropa : rei ?

Maneta : ndawana mbozha kana ndichiti mbozha I mean mbozha.He is loaded.Manje problem ati akuda munhu ari sealed ovhura ega apa...isu vamwe you know now.

Edit with WPS Office

Ropa akaoma nekuseka...

Ropa: saka uchaita sei ?

Maneta : that's where you come in zvee ndibatsire kaaa ndokupawo mbichana I swear.

Akamuratidza mari Ropa ndokusekerera.

Ropa : hehe icashie here iyo asikana.

Maneta : wangu icashie.

Ropa : unouya mangwana tiende kuna mbuya Ruzvi asi vanoda kubhadharwa uye mushonga wacho unoshinya.

Maneta : don't worry mari harisi dambudziko ndikuda kuti nditoitirwa fast fast.Zvekushinya dzezvimwe izvo.

Ropa : yeah maita mari asikana heee ...muchingoti linker linker kumbozha idzodzo.

Maneta : I will.

Vakaseka zvavo..

Maneta : rega ndiende mhamha vari vega usazokanganwa kaa

Ropa : handikukanganwe.

Maneta akabudisa 4 dollars kufadza sahwira kwakumupa.

Ropa : ndeyangu

Maneta : ehe.

Ropa : hii maita basa asikana ndototenga mapads angu ndasvuuka nezvijira.

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta (laughed) : unoshandisa machira mukore uno saka Tonderai basa rake nderei?

Ropa : unoziva Tonde anenga asina mari.

Maneta : hehe.

Clapped her hands in disbelief..

Maneta : so unorarwa mahara eeeeh ...at least kana achidyawo muchero ngaakupewo mari zviya zvekuti chikuru rudo ndezvekunyepa shamwari.Love inoda ine mari mukati uchitengerwawo tumastondido, kurikiswa musoro.Kwete kungobviswa bhurugwa nemunhu asingakwanise kana kuita sei changamukai asikana.

Ropa : aaa imi mune lucky asikana.

Maneta : hapana lucky shamwari changamuka haikona kushandiswa mahara shamwari wapedza kurarwa then what anotokusiya nenzara futi wouya wodya kumba kwamai vako nxaa nonsense chaiyo.

Ropa (embarrassed) : ndomuda hangu Tonderai

Maneta : hoo aaaah as long as you are happy asikana...ndouya mangwana handiti.

Ropa : horight ini handichakuperekedze ini rega ndimone sadza rangu ndokunge risina kupera nekukwata.

Maneta : horight regedza ndinobikawo.

Maneta akabva atanga kufamba achienda while Ropa stood there admiring her.Maneta shook her head achicheuka Ropa achibva asekerera waving her.

Maneta : kunwe kudzungaira soo shuwa kurarwa mahara vamwe vanhu soo.Wait till I get married kumbozha yangu vanondiguta muruzevha muno.

****

Edit with WPS Office

At Kundai's house

Kundai watched as Zerah tried to stand up but she was tipsy.

Kundai : are you ok.

Akabvunza achisekerera nechemumoyo.

Zerah : no...my head feels light..

Akadzedzereka...

Kundai : gara pasi mira ndikutarisire mapiritsi maybe musoro.

Akadaro achibva abuda kuenda kubedroom kwake where he set his camera achibva aisa a romantic set up pabed.

He came back a few minutes later akaona Zerah akagara laughing like a crazy person.

Kundai : handei?

Zerah : we are going.

Akaseka Kundai achibva amubata kwakumusimudza vachienda kubedroom akasvika naye achiona kuti drug riya raive roshanda manje.

Edit with WPS Office

Akabva amuradzika pabed akatanga kumubvisa hembe.Apedza he removed his clothes also achibva abaya camera yake parecord achibva atanga kuenda pamusoro pake.

Zerah was laughing achikwenya musoro.

Kundai : Hey.

Akamutarisa but she was so high zvekuti hapana chaizikanwa.He smiled pulling down her panties.He didn't need protection he wanted to feel her.He was going to destroy that cookie jar kupedza shungu dzese.

****

At Bryan's house

Bryan aitaura naHec paphone...

Hec : I promise.

Bryan : thanks man totaura later .

Hec : ok.

Bryan hang up achibva atanga kupukuta maplates.

In Tayanas room

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana aive akagara pabed akatarisa kapiece kephoto kaaive nako mumaoko kamai vake.You could hardly see anything except her face.Akabwaira misodzi yaive mumaziso ake.

Tayana : I thought this was the opportunity but zvinhu zvacho hameno kwazviri kuenda mhamha.I really wish dai muripo.I have to wait kuti gore ripere mhamha.

Misodzi yakaerera achibva aipukuta kwakudzorera kapiece kephoto ramai vake ikako mudrawer.Akabva arara akabvumbatira pillow.Akazovhundutswa neknock yaive padoor achibva amuka kwakunyatsopukuta maziso ake achibva afamba kunovhura door.

Bryan : ndapedza let's-

He paused paakaona maziso ake akazvimba zvese nekutsvuka.

Bryan: wanga uchichema Tayana.

Tayana : mmm mmm ndapindwa nechinhu muziso.

Akadaro achitizisa maziso ake.Bryan akamubata chirebvu kwakumusimudza chiso achibva amutarisa mumaziso.

Bryan : wanga uchichema Tayana wanga uchichemei?

Tayana : I ...I...

Akatadza kutaura muromo wake wakubvunda.

Bryan : Tayana what's wrong.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : I ...miss ...my mom.

She burst into a loud cry and Bryan pulled her into a tight hug.Akachema akangomumbundira achimupuruzira kumusana kusvika anyarara achibva amusiya.

Bryan : huya kuno.

Akafamba naye kuenda kusitting room.

Bryan : chii chaitika mmm.

Tayana : Ndangovafunga.I came a cross her photo in my drawer and I wondered what my life would have been like if she was alive.

Bryan : I'm sorry...but it's fine.Zvinoitika kwandiri sometimes I can just wake up sad sometimes for no reason...it's ok.I just want you to know kuti I'm here if you need anyone to talk to mmm.Its ok handidi ucheme unorwadzisa moyo wangu is that what you want.

Tayana akazunguza musoro.

Bryan : ok chinenge chanetsa taura neni handiti.Kana uchida kuchema chemera ini.

Tayana : ehoi.

Bryan : now sekerera.

Tayana smiled Bryan achibva asekerera.

Bryan : thats my girl.

Tayana : maita basa.

Bryan : anytime.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : mukoma Bry.

Bryan : mmmm.

Tayana : Mai venyu varipi handisati ndambokunzwai muchitaura nezvavo.

Bryan akaramba akanyarara kwechinguva...

Bryan : my mother ...aaaaah vakafa.

Akabva atosimuka ipapo ipapo.

Tayana : oh sorry.

Bryan : zvowanikwa...ndauya neice cream which flavour do you want.

Tayana akatoona kuti aivharidzira nyaya yamai vake achibva asimuka.

Tayana : why musingade kutaura nezvamai venyu was she bad.

Bryan turned around and looked at Tayana.

Bryan: Tayana can we not talk about her please I don't like talking about her.

Tayana : oh I'm sorry.

Bryan : don't apologize...it's just a sensitive subject for me.

Tayana : I understand.

Pakamboita runyararo Bryan achibva afamba kuenda kukitchen akadzoka nemabowl two eice cream achibva apa Tayana one.

Edit with WPS Office

Vakagara pasi achibva aisa movie yaaive ataura nezvayo kwakutanga kuona.Tayana aidya ice cream yake achiona movie achiseka Bryan aive akangomutarisa pese paaiturner musoro wake kutarisa Bryan aibva anyepedzera kutenge akuona TV.

After some minutes akaona munhu arara kare .Akasimuka achibva aendesa mabowls avo kukitchen.Paakadzoka akambomira akatarisa Tayana.At least now he could look at her clearly asingaite zvekubirira.

Akachonjomara achibva apushira mabraids ake kuseri kwenzeve kwakuramba akamutarisa and found himself smiling. He moved his hands on her face kuti aone kuti arara here and she didn't move.

Akabva aita zvekugwadama kwakutarisa palips ake akarara kudaro as they were closed peacefully.Akaramba akamatarisa his heart beat increasing with every second.

Akadzikisa musoro wake mbichana achibva audzikisa futi his heart pounding faster like a drum.He just wanted to steal one kiss just one he wanted to just peck them.

Aswededza musoro wake leaving a few itches between them Tayana akabva amover Bryan achibva avhunduka achisimuka.

Akabata hana yake looking at her and realised she was just changing her sleeping position.He stared at her for some minutes his hand on his chest achibva azongorovera moyo padombo kwakukotama and pecked her lips.

His heart almost stopped when his lips touched hers achibva asimuka right away.Maoko ake aive akushaker, that was the kind of effect she had on him if only she knew.He couldn't confess his feelings now with everything that was happening but zvaainzwa zvaive zvihombe . He sighed feeling sad achibva amutakura.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana slightly opened her eyes and closed them again Bryan achibva amutakura kwakunomuisa muroom make.He carefully placed her on the bed and kissed her forehead and whispered " goodnight my love "

****

At Tete house

George made animal like sounds as he reached his climax and pulled out kwakukisa Tete.She just remained still and closed her legs and stood up his seeds flowing down her legs.

Misodzi yakaerera George achibva avatarisa apedza kuvhara zip yake.Akatura mafemo kwakufamba kuenda pavaive.

George : ndakukuvadzai.

Tete havana kupindura...

George : look I'm sorry for what I did....I didn't mean to do that okay.Ndanga ndichida kuti titaurirane I just lost control.You have no idea zvamunondiita.

Akaswedera padhuze navo kwakuvabata bendekete..

George : kungoti you are sweet very sweet.I just couldn't control myself.I never tasted a woman like you before kana mukadzi wangu haazvike no wonder mudhara Chirombe asiri kuda kubva kuno.I want you, we can make a deal I will pay you for your services handiti hamuna murume.But my boss must never find out about this.

Edit with WPS Office

Tete looked at him shaking vaitotya kuti kana vakaramba vaipamhwa zvee kana kuurayiwa.

Tete : can ....can I at least think about it

Vakataura zvavo vachida kuti aende.

George : ok..

Tete vakanzwa voice raManeta kudedzera nechekuroad.Vakavhunduka.

Tete : please leave mwana wangu auya handidi kuti afunge kuti ndikuita zvezvikomba.

George akabudisa a few notes achibva avatambidza.Kwakunokinura door achibva abuda nekukasira.Nechekugate Maneta saw a male figure achifamba kupotera kuseri kwemba and frowned.

Akafambisa sezvo kwaive kwati svibirirei.Akaenda kuseri kwemba but haana kuona munhu achibva ambomira kwakufamba achipinda mumba.

Tete vakanhonga zvinhu zvavo zvese kwakuzvipukuta pukuta vachibva vanopinda mumagumbeze.

Maneta :mhamha mune munhu anga arimuno here?

Akabvunza Maneta...

Edit with WPS Office

Tete : ayehwa hapana Maneta.

Maneta : are you sure nekuti I saw a male figure ichibuda muno.

Tete : Maneta ndati handina wani.

Vakataura zvehasha.....

Tete : ndiri kuzvirwarira ini enda unondibikira uko...

Maneta akabva angobuda.

****

At Kundai's house

Kundai aive pamusoro paZerah achirova basa sebasa.He made sure camera yaive pa angle yekuti Zerah aibuda.The drug was working so aiseka achimover mover musoro wake which made it look like she was enjoying the whole thing.

Akaita kusvika agutsikana kwakudiridza zvake achibva ambozorora.Akasimuka kwakutora camera yake and watched the video achisekerera zvake.He couldn't wait for her to wake up makuseni.

Edit with WPS Office

****

The next morning

Zerah akavhura maziso ake akarara pabed.She yawned stretching herself.Akabata bata paside and smiled.

Zerah : babe morning.

Akadaro but there was no answer.She turned her head achitarisa kuside raive naKundai.

Zerah : babe.

Akabata bata chest achitendeuka.It didn't feel like Hec nekuti aive asina hairy pachest.

Zerah : ba-

Haana kupedza kutaura akangobata muromo achiona Kundai ari paside pake.Akati kwaranyanu nekukasika but musoro wake wairema zvekuti akamboubata kwakugara. Akazoti papaya kwakuvhura gumbeza akaona ari musvo.Akatarisa Kundai akaona ari musvo kwakubata muromo.

Zerah : no..no.

Akazvitarisa futi not believing kuti chii chaive chaitika akabva afugura gumbeza kwakubuda mumagumbeze and staggered achifamba achitarisa zvinhu zvake.

Edit with WPS Office

Akaona dress rake riri pafloor nepant nebhutsu they were all scattered on the floor.Akatanga kunhonga kwakupfeka in a hurry.Akazongonzwa kutaura.

Kundai : leaving already.

She didn't respond akaramba achipfeka hembe dzake.Kundai akabva abuda mumagumbeze kwakutanga kufamba zvake ari musvo akasvika paaive kwakumubata ruoko.

Zerah akavhizura achibva asimudza musoro kwakumutarisa.

Kundai : what's wrong last night we were making love makuseni ano zvachinja futi.

Zerah : making love...

Akamira achiedza kufunga but nothing came..

Zerah : Kundai did you rape me.

Kundai : excuse me.

Zerah : you heard me.

Kundai : takarara tese don't tell me you don't remember anything...anyway you were drunk.

Zerah (scoffed) : You raped me Kundai ...you-

Akanzwa misodzi...

Zerah : I started feeling funny after you gave me that wine I don't get drunk with one glass of wine you drugged me.Wakanditei Kundai ....wakanditei.

Kundai : babe we made love.

Edit with WPS Office

He tried to reach for her but she moved back achizunza musoro wake.

Zerah : Kundai -

Kundai : babe.

Kundai : I'm not your babe ...how many times do you want me to apologize for hurting you.

Kundai : handina kukuraper Zerah please stop saying that.

Zerah : Kundai when did you become like -

Akatadza kupedza sentence yake..

Kundai : ukuda chokwadi fine I wanted to fuck you out of my system there you have it.

Akamutarisa akatsamwa and slapped him.

Zerah : so raping me was the best option.

Kundai : hauna kundiramba zvakanaka Zerah you just left me for a guy who was better than me so technically we never broke up you are still mine.

Zerah : ndikuno kumhangarira Kundai ndikunoreporter.

Kundai : I'm a lawyer Zerah usakanganwe zvako.And I have proof Zerah.You might want to watch this.

Kundai akabuditsa phone yake and played a video achibva atarisisa phone yake kuna Zerah.Zerah akatarisa achiona Kundai moving on top of her iye achiseka moving her head from side to side and throwing it back and forth running her fingers in her hair.

It didn't look like she was being raped at all no one would believe her munhu aotoona aitofunga she was enjoying it.

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah : Kundai ...you know kuti madrugs aita kuti ndidaro...

Kundai : you think anyone would believe you.

Zerah : Kundai when did you become the heartless.

Kundai : heartless you say I learned from the coach.You !

Akabva afamba achienda..

Zerah : ndikuno mhangara.

Kundai : I'd love to see you try.And by the way mmmm , you are still as sweet as ever .

Zerah akanhonga zvinhu zvake kwakuubuda achifambisa.Akatarisa phone yake and they were so many missed calls from Hec.She remembered kuti vaive vataurirana kuti vanosangana kumba kwakemanheru anezuro.

She angrily stomped her feet achifamba achitsvaga kwaive nemakombi nekufunga excuse yekuzopa Hec..Phone yake yakavibrator kuratidza kupinda kwemassage achibva aitarisa.

Akaona kuti paive nevideo yaive yatumirwa kwakutarisa achiibva abaya it was a video of him and Kundai making out and it was tagged"Go and report and I will send this to soldier and see how he reacts."

Zerah akanzwa kupererwa chaiko achibva adeleter video iya and quickly blocked him.Kombi yakamira achibva apinda lucky maive musina vanhu vakawanda she wasn't sure kuti aisanhuwa here after ararwa husiku hwese.

A few minutes later akapinda mugate make achiisa mamorning after ake mubag.She unlocked the butler achibva apinda.Akazembera door achinzwa kutya what if Kundai send the videos to Hec.

Edit with WPS Office

She dragged her feet to the bedroom.Achingovhura door hana yake yakarova achiona Hec akazvambarara pamubhedha.Akamedza mate.

Zerah : babe!

Hec sat up achibva amutarisa...

Hec : ndakakumirira nezuro manheru I went through the trouble of preparing dinner a romantic setup and you didn't show up kana kufona zvako or even return my calls.

Zerah : I'm sorry babe ...ndakaenda kunoona shamwari yangu when I came back it was late so ndakarara kwana mhamha.

Hec scoffed....

Hec : I passed by your mother's house nezuro ndichibva kubasa.Ndikazovafonera futi manheru ndakushaya panapa vakati hauko ikoko and don't even say wanga uri kwana Lisa nekuti I called her also akati arikumba kweboyfriend yake mapesana masikati.

Akataura akarova serious...

Zerah : I'm sorry for lying I met and old friend from high-school and she invited me to a party.I lost track of time ndikarara kumba kwake....I'm sorry I only saw your calls this morning ndaisainzwa nenoise.

Zerah akadaro akamutarisa trying to read his mind.Akaramba ari zii akamutarisa.

Zerah : ndiri kuenda kutoilet I'm pressed.

Edit with WPS Office

Akasiya handbag yake padressing table achimhanya mutoilet.Achingopinda she closed the door achibva arizembera.

Hec akagara pabed feeling his anger rising achibva asimuka pabed paye kwakufamba.Akanzwa shower kuvhurwa achiibva afamba kuenda paive nehandbag yake.

Akatora phone yake achibva aiunlocker kwakuenda kuwhatsapp he checked every chat but there was nothing suspicious.He went through macall logs paive nemacalls ake namai vake chete.

He sighed achiisa phone pasi kwakubvanyangura achibva aona plastic raive nekabox mukati.Akakasimudza and quickly recognized it achibva azunguza musoro.

Zerah akavhura door akamonera towel vachibva vasanganidzana mazino naHec.

Hec : what do you need the morning after pill for?

****

At Pearl's house

Pearl aive akagara pabed all dressed up achiscoller through Bryan's time line on Facebook.He had posted a new photo of himself.

Akaramba akaritarisa Pearl admiring him.She looked at those lips and closed her eyes imagining them touching hers.It was funny how she still had feelings for him after everything he did to her.

Edit with WPS Office

Akavhura maziso ake achibva adzika hoping kuti she would see a photo of a girl but paive pasina meaning he was still single.But then again he was not the kind to post his woman on social media.

She stared at the photo and laughed achifunga how she had imagined herself having little Bryan's running around the house.She stopped realizing she was at it again.Akarangarira mashoko eshamwari yake "It's better to move on than to hold on to a person that doesn't love and appreciate you.Sometimes your absence will teach them what your presence cannot " and her prayer was hopefully her absence will make him want her back.

Akanzwa bhero pagate achibva asimuka.A knock followed on the door and her friend opened the door kwakuisa musoro.

Her(smiled) : Prince charming is here.

Pearl : ok I'm coming.

Shamwarii yacho yakavhara door achibva amhanya kudrawer rake kwakuvhura akatora powder yake yaive mukaplastic achibva aisa mucup akaenda kubathroom kwakuisa mvura achibva akurunga.Akarangarira ambuya vaive vamupa vachiti unoisa 1 teaspoon chete but on second thoughts akati ko ikasakwana. She added another teaspoon and mixed achibva anwa.

Apedza akaenda kubathroom kunokwesha mazino achibva agadzirisa lipstick yake kwakubuda.She found him standing akazembera mota achibva asekerera achifamba kuenda ikoko.They had been dating for a month and a half and she was sure it was going to go down that day.

Akabva pamota paaive akazembera achibva asvika achimumbundira.

Pearl : ndeip ?

Him : Hey beautiful?

Edit with WPS Office

He smiled opening the door for her.

Pearl : thank you .

She said smiling achipinda.Bryan never did that for her and this just made her feel special.She watched him achifamba kuenda kuside radriver achibva apinda and closed the door.

Him : you look so beautiful.

Pearl : thank you.

She blushed achibva amutsa mota.

Him : I'm sorry babe nezuro ndakazononoka kusvika that's why I decided to make it up to you this morning ndanga ndichida tiite dinner but ndanga ndakusuwa zvisingaite.So we are having breakfast at my house.

Pearl : it's ok babe.

Akatarisa palips ake...

Him : gosh I want to kiss you right now.

Pearl laughed...

Pearl : drive uko.

He smiled looking at her achibva atarisa kuroad.She wasn't sure where their relationship was headed but this just felt right.The way he looked at her Bryan anga asati ambomutarisa

Edit with WPS Office

zvakadaro akasekerera ega achibva atarisa kuwindow.

A few minutes later

At Pearl's boyfriends house

Vainge vapedza kudya vakagara pasofa Pearl paakakumbira kuenda kutoilet.Boyfriend yacho yakasimuka ichibva yamutarisa.

Him : ditch the heels babe ukuswera neni nhasi.

Pearl (laughed) : ok.

Akabva akotama achibva atanga kumubvisa maheels aye.It just felt like a dream Pearl felt like a princess in a fairy tale.Akapedza achibva asimuka.

Him : there ...this way please.

Pearl akatera achibva asvika achipinda muroom make.The house reminded her of Bryan's house they were similarities padzimba dzacho.She laughed inwardly here she was with a guy who treated her like a queen and she was busy thinking about that jerk.

Akavhurirwa door remutoilet achibva apinda.A few minutes later she walked out and found him sitting on the bed.He stood up achinomuchingura and wrapped his hands around her waist.

Edit with WPS Office

Him : ndanga ndakusuwa ...kana ndiri kure hana yangu inenge isina kumbogadzikana ndinenge ndichitya kutorerwa.

Pearl kissed him achiisa maoko ake muhuro.

Pearl : don't worry ...(pecked him)Handimbokutorerwa (pecked him again)

They started kissing kusvika kiss yadzika dzika zvekuti mukomana aive ofemera padenga.He pulled away.

Him : wakunditangirawo zvimwe iwe don't start zvinhu zvausingazogone kupedza.

Pearl : zvipi ?

She moved even closer...

Him : Babe -

She kissed him softly...

Him : I won't be able to hold back I don't want kuita zvinhu zvausiri ready nazvo.

Pearl : what if I'm ready.

Mukomana akamedza mate achidzikisa maziso ake kumahips nechivakashure akanzwa joystick yojamba jamba.Akabva amunama nayo kiss vakamira kudaro.He picked her up vachienda kubed uko kwakanoita batai murefu batai mupfupi.Munguva diki diki mbatya dzaive dzave pasi vanhu vasara vari mumabirth suit.Mukomana aive atononokerwa.Akasekerera achifarira zvaaaiona kwakuenda pamusoro ndokuzviisa paposition chaipo and kissed her.

Edit with WPS Office

Him : you are beautiful babe.

Amukisser achidzika kuhuro Pearl moaned pulling him closer mukomana achibva anangisa and pushed in but akatadza kupinda.He tried again but haana kupinda akabva atarisa ikoko chaiko kwakuita yekubata neruoko kuti abatsire kupinda but yakaramba.Pearl uyo aive atsinzinira akamirira akavhura maziso.

Pearl: do it babe.

She said achibva aedza but yakaramba kupinda.He frowned.

Him : babe are you a virgin.

Pearl : no.

Akasimudza musoro looking at his boner.

Him : handisi kukwanisa kupinda.

Pearl : push babie.

He tried but yaisatopinda zvachose kwaive kwakasunga kuti shwee.He tried againn until he gave up.

Him : haisi kupinda it's weird babe nekuti even a virgin ari sealed somewhere somehow unopinda.Apa haisi kutombopinda zvachose kana kumboedzera.

Pearl closed her legs embarrassed and pulled the sheets kwakumutarisa.She blinked severally achifunga kuti chii chaitika.Akabva asimuka kwakunomugarira.

Edit with WPS Office

Pearl : let me try this.

Akaibata iye akaedza kuiisa asi yakaramba kupinda.

Him : stop!

Pearl moved achibva abwairs bwaira achinyara.

Pearl: I can give you a hand job.

Him : tell me chii chiri kuitika Pearl wati hausi mhandara so what's going on chii chawaisa.

Pearl : I didn't put anything.

Him : babe handisi mwana mudiki.

Pearl akabva asimuka wishing the ground would opened up and swallow her she had never been this embarrassed in her life.Bryan said she was loose she wondered what he was going to say about her.

Akasimuka nekukasika akazvivhara nesheet achibva atanga kunhonga zvinhu zvake.She headed to the bathroom and came our dresses a few minutes later.Akabva afamba akananga kudoor but he stood up and blocked her way.

Him : Wakuenda kupi ?

Pearl : please ndisiye ndiende.

Akada kupfura but akamuvharidzira achibva afamba kuenda kudoor kwakakiya door achibva aisa makey muhomwe.

Edit with WPS Office

Him : hakuna kwauri kuenda handiti we are talking.You can't walk out in the middle of a conversation.Ngatitaurei

****

At Bryan's house

Bryan akapinda mukitchen Tayana atopedza kugadzira breakfast.

Bryan: morning beautiful.

Tayana laughed...

Tayana : beautiful ndiani mukoma Bry aaaa.Mamuka sei.

Bryan : iwewe kaaaa.

Tayana :mmmm makuda kungondifadza nenhema.

Bryan: shuwa kaaa....ndinganyeperei zvangu.Mmm that looks delicious.

Tayana : garai mudye musazobuda muchimhanya.

Bryan sat down achibva atanga kudya.

Tayana : rega ndinochinja hamuchisina chingwa munondisiya pamashops on your way to work nditenge.

Bryan : ok Miss.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana akabuda and came back a few minutes later akawana Bryan akamumirira.

Bryan : are you done miss.

Tayana : ehe.

Bryan : ok handei I don't want to be late.

Tayana : ok.

He grabbed the keys vachibva vabuda.Bryan akamhanya pamberi and opened the door for her achibva apinda.

Tayana : thank you.

Bryan : you are welcome.

He closed the door achibva adedzera Thomas kuti avhure gate and he reversed out.Tayana akaisa seat belt rake Bryan achibva amutarisa.

Bryan : so Tayana wakazoti ukuda kuita sei since intake yakatoitwa this year.

Tayana (sighed) : I think ndomirira next year.

Bryan akamutarisa....

Bryan : or you can go to school and finish off where you left.

Tayana : I dont want to give up yet i want to try kuarmy kana zvaramba I will consider other options.

Bryan : tozonyatsotaura ndadzoka manheru handiti.

Tayana : ehe.

Edit with WPS Office

Akaparker mota yake poOk achibva abudisa mari kwakumutambidza.

Bryan : otenga chingwa nemuriwo wemanheru tisingakanganwe your fav chocoloate.

Vese vakaseka....

Tayana : ehe ndikutoitenga ndofamba road yese ndichidya.

Bryan : zvauriwe ufambe uchinanzva chipepa.

Tayana akaseka...

Tayana : ndotochinanzva.

Bryan (laughed) : kabenzi take care of yourself handiti ndokuona manheru.

Tayana : ok mukoma Bry.

Bryan : kana hug zvayo.

Tayana akaseka and hugged him briefly achibva aburuka mumota.Bryan akaramba akamira and watched her achipinda maOk achibva areverser kwakudriver achienda.

Tayana akapinds maOk akanhonga zvinhu zvake achibva aisa mubasket haana kukanganwa chocolate yake.Akabhadhara achibva abata plastic rake achibuda achifamba achienda nekucar park. A black rangerover yakapinda muacarpark imomo ichibva yapaka as she watched achifamba zvishoma nezvishoma.The door opened and a woman stepped out in her military uniform.She had a dark green beret and her shirt had crimson patches with a golden star.

Nyembe dzaitaura dzega dzaivepo kuti she was no ordinary soldier.Tayana akasekerera akamutarisa admiring her.Akakotama kutora something in her car and Tayana gathered the

Edit with WPS Office

courage to approach her achida kungopa compliment .

Akasvika achibva amira nechepamashure pake.Akavhara door remota achibva atendeuka kwakuwana Tayana akamira.Tayana akamedza mate nekuti aisasekerera zvachose.

Tayana : ummm ....ummm makadi henyu.

Her : Ndiripo kana wakadii hako musikana.

Tayana : tiripo.

Akambonyarara achifunga kuti oti chiii and the way the woman was looking at her in an intimidating way like she was some kind of prey made her uncomfortable.

Tayana : ummm ndanga ndichida kungoti you look beautiful in your uniform yakakufitai.

She gave the woman a nervous smile.Mai vaye vakabva vaseka.

Her : well thank you darling I appreciate it.

Tayana : you are welcome.

Akatanga kutambisa tambisa paperbag yake.

Tayana : ummm ndakuenda that's all I wanted to say.

Mukadzi uya akasekerera.

Her : ok dear.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana turned around achibva atanga kufamba.Akati fambei fambei achibva acheuka achibva asanganidzana nemukadzi uya akasekerera mukadzi uya achibva asekererawo achibva aenderera mberi nekufamba

.Akacheuka futi admiring her achibva atanga kufamba.Akazongonzwa kudedzwa achibva amira.

Tayana : mhaaa.

She said mukadzi uya achibva alocker mota yake kwakufamba kuenda kwaaive.

Tayana : Matii mandidedza.

Her : Yes... unonzani ?

Tayana (suprised) : Inini (pointed at herself) Tayananiswa but vanhu vese vanonditi Tayana.

Her : mmm nice name I couldn't help but notice the way you were looking at me with admiration.

Tayana : uniform yenyu yakakufitai.

Akataura achinyaririra.She laughed ..

Her : that's all.

Tayana : ndoda kuita musoja too.

Her : saka chiri kukutadzisa chii?How old are you.?

Mukadzi uya akabvunza vachifamba Tayana akabva amira.

Tayana : ndine 17 ndiri kusvitsa next month.

Her : next month musi wani.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : Musi wa 4.

Her : saka unopinda kaa ukutadziswa nei ?

Tayana : handiti intake yakatoitwa I have to wait for next year.

Vakaseka..

Her : who told you that?

Tayana : my brother he is in the army.

Her : I think akakanganisa kunzwa intake iriko next month and you qualify kupinda unenge wasvitsa 18.

Tayana turned and looked at her...

Tayana : really !

Her : yes.

Tayana : oh ....so havasati varecruiter.

Her : havasati...

Akaseka....

Her : you remind me of myself when I was your age.

She sighed achiita seaifunga..

Tayana: ooo ndaiita lucky aaaa ndafara.

Edit with WPS Office

Akazunza maoko ake neexcitent.

Tayana : thank you mam aaaa.

Akaratidza kufara...

Tayana : so ndoita sei kuti ndipinde.

Her : you know what give me your number and I will update you and help you with everything.

Tayana : really.

Akaita seachapfugama pasi ipapo.

Tayana : thank you mam .Maita basa you have no idea what this means to me.

Her : it's ok darling....ndipe number dzako.

Tayana akabudisa phone yake nekukasira achibva avapa number dzake ivo kwakumupa dzavo.Vakamudzorera phone yake.

Her : tinotaura paphone handiti unogara kuno.

Tayana : ehe.

Her : ok unondiisira massage.

Tayana : horight.

Her : brother yako anoshandira base ripi ?

Tayana : handizive but muno muHarare.

Her : what's his name.

Tayana : Bryan ,Bryan Maseko.

Edit with WPS Office

Her : ok ...Tayana totaura.Ndinonzi brigadier General Kathrine Mujaji.

End of chapter 34

_____

 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳

By *Shauna* *Meki*

Contact 0746810193

@ll rights reserved

Chapter 35

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana akatarisa brigadier vachifamba kuenda maok achibva asekerera aive atovarairwa achifamba akavatarisa zvekuti akazongoetekana adhumana nemunhu.

Tayana : sorry ,sorry.

Tayana akadaro asina kutarisa.

Voice : Hey you ?

Tayana akabva asimudza musoro kwakutarisa naTysean uyo aive akaita kusekerera.

Tayana : aaa hesi.

Tysean : ndeip zvirisei ? Ndafara kukuona that day ndakazotisa brother yako.I know how brothers are with their sisters.

Tayana akaseka...

Tayana : my brother is not overprotective.

Tyesean : didn't you see the way he was side eyeing me like " boy I'm watching you "

Tayana akaseka hake....

Tysean : kutamba hangu but I know kuti it just didn't feel right kuramba ndichifamba newe taona brother yako.

Tayana : it's not like you were doing anything bad.

Tysean : I know so how are you?

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : ndiri bho and you?

Tysean : ini handisi bho ndabaiwa nemabook.

Tayana : asi uchiri kuenda kuchikoro.

Tysean : of course first year kuvar.

Tayana : woow that's good ukuitei?

Tysean: law.

Tayana : that's good.

Tysean : saka apa ukutoenda kumba.

Tayana : ehe.

Tysean: can you wait for me tifambe tese.

Tayana : aaa no enda unotenga zvauri kuda unondiibata muroad.

Tysean : please usamhanye.

Akabva atanga kumhanya achienda maOk Tayana akasara achifamba.Akazobuda achimhanya akabata Tayana achirimuroad.

Tysean : so ini ndiri kuda kuita shamwari yako kaini.

Tayana : I dont need male friends.

Tysean : iii Taya usadaro hausi kuona here kuti kusangana kwatakaita ndiNyadenga akatisanganisa.Tysean and Tayana.Togona kutongonzi Seanana kana kuti Tayaty waiziva..

Tayana aakaseka zvake...

Tayana : you are very funny unoziva.

Tysean : I'm glad kuti ndoita useke but serious ndokumbiro number dzako tongotaurawo paphone seshamwari neshamwari so please pretty please.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana akamira akamutarisa..

Tayana : fine.

Akamudedzera number dzake iye kwakudzisaver muphone make.Yakabva yaringer phone yake achibva adaira.He spoke for a few minutes achibva akata.

Tysean : Taya ndakuenda that's my dad hanzi ndiuye kumba izvozvi.

He laughed...

Tayana : ok.

Tysean : ndafara ndakuona.Has anyone told you are beautiful.

Tayana : mmm .

Tysean : shuwa kaaa wakanaka shaaa.

His phone vibrated again achibva atarisa getting irritated.

Tysean : I have to go Tayana totaura zvizhinji paphone take care handiti.

Tayana : ok.

Akabva atanga kumhanya achidzokera Tayana achibva aenderera mberi nekufamba mufaro waaive nawo waive usingatsanangurike.She couldn't wait to tell mukoma Bry the good news.

****

Edit with WPS Office

Kumba kweboyfriend yaPearl.

Pearl akamutarisa achida kuchema achibva afamba kunogara pasi.She didn't know kuti achareactor sei.There was no way she was going to tell him zvaakaudzwa naBry.

Pearl : well pane mushonga wandakapihwa neshamwari yangu wekudzora kuzasi i think ndashandisa wakawanda ndosaka kwadai.

Him : why?

Pearl : I just wanted to make it tighter that's all.

Him : babe ko ukazvikwadza nhai.Hazvina basa izvo zvekuti hee mushonga wekuti kudzoke.I'm sure hakudhambe ini nekuti dai kwaidhamba imagine vakadzi munozvara mwana musoro wese wobuda but zvinongodzokera paposition pazvo why trouble yourself.

Pearl : ndakangonzwawo vamwe vakadzi vachidaro so I tried it.

Him : kubva nhasi usashandise zvinhu izvozvo handiti.

Pearl : ok.

Him: ok babe ..I love you wakadaro handiti.You have to go see a doctor.

Pearl: ok.

He kissed her forehead...

Pearl : hauna kutsamwa.

Him : no kutsamwirei?

Pearl : I mean you know.

Akaseka ...

Edit with WPS Office

Him : no babie..I have a couple of games and movies I want us to watch .Izvozvo zvauri kufungira hazvisirizvo zvandakuunzira kuno.

Pearl : ok.

Him : but ....is the offer for a handjob still available because-

Pointed at his boxers..Pearl looked and laughed...

Pearl : of course...

****

At Zerahs house

Zerah akatarisa Hec.Aitoratidza kutsamwa chaiko.

Zerah : ndakamatenga nezuro pawakanditi ndiuye kumba saka ndakangomasiya arimo sezvo ndisina kuzouya.I finished my period marimwezuro I'm probably ovulating ndanga ndisingade kuti ndiite nhumbu babe unoziiva kuti ndoda kupedza chikoro.

Akataura hake asi hana yake yaive isina kugadzikana.Hec akaramba akamutarisa achibva aswedera padhuze naye she prayed he didn't want to sleep with her.

Hec : do you know how worried I was yesterday why babe.Unoziva handiide lifestyle yekuenda kumaparty ndoita sei comfortable pandofambaa knowing unenge uri kumaparty heee.

Zerah : I'm sorry babe zvaingove zvanezuro chete she had traveled all the way to see me and I didn't want to disappoint her.

Hec : babe can this be the last time yaunoenda kumaparty.

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah : yes I'm sorry I stood you up nezuro I really am.

Hec akaramba akamutarisa achibva atura mafemo.

Hec : Ndokuda Zerah babe zvisingaite ndoda kukuroora as soon as you graduate babe please usandirwadzisewo please ndapota ndakaperera pauri zvaunondiona soo.

Zerah : I won't Im sorry for getting you worried.

Hec : it's ok.

She kissed him feeling guilty..

Zerah : let me change musoro wangu ukurwadza dakumborara.

Hec : okay handisi kugarisa ndakuenda kubasa ndanga ndakamirira iweee.

Zerah : oh ok.

Hec : ndanga ndichida kuona kuti uri safe here.

Zerah : thanks babe that's mindful of you.

Vakakisana Hec achibva abuda...Zerah akasara akazvikandira pabed achinzwa kupererwa.Akatora lotion yake padressing table kuti azore ndipo pakapinda massage from a new number akaitarisa yaive yakanzi " if i were you I would unblock me nekuti trust me hausi kuda video riende kuna gunners.Meet me palocation yandaisa iyo today ukasauya video ririkuenda "Zerah akabva atosiya zvekuzora mafuta zvaaita kwakuzvikandira pabed achifunga kuti aive azvipinza sei mumadhaka makadai.

****

At Bryan's house

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana akasvika akapinda zvake kwakumbogara.Akaita basa rake rese achifara akamirira kuudza mukoma Bry kuti intake yaiveko.

She was so happy zvekuti paakaona dzakuma4 akabva afona achida kunzwa kuti mukoma Bry vaisvika nguvai.Bryan wacho akabva adaira ipapo ipapo.

Bryan : Taya.

Tayana : maswera sei mukoma Bry.

Bryan : Taswera waswera sei?

Tayana : ndaswera ndanga ndichida kubvunza kuti mukuuya nguvai uye ndibike chiii?

Bryan akatura mafemo...

Bryan : Taya handisi kuuuya nhasi ?

Tayana : oh ?

Bryan :yes paita emergency we are going to camp week rino rese saka ndokuona ndadzoka.

Tayana : week rese ?

Bryan : ehe.

Tayana : oh ndichabhowekana ndega.

Bryan : I'm sorry Tayana ndokuona handiti take care of yourself.

Tayana : ok.

Bryan : why are you so low.

Tayana : nothing.

Bryan : ndikutumira mari izvozvi utenge zvinhu zvauri kuda.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : ok imimi muzvichengete handiti.

Bryan : I will take good care of myself for you okay.

Tayana : ehe ...madya here ?

Bryan laughed...

Bryan : ehe ndadya mammy.

Tayana : good.

Akanzwa kudedzwa Bryan..

Bryan : Taya I have to go.

Tayana : mukoma.

Bryan : don't forget to lock the doors.

Tayana : ok bye.

Bryan : bye.

Akabva akata kwakugara pasi.She wanted to tell him in person not paphone.Akabva agara pasi achiverenga kuti one week raisvika rinhi and she realised kuti raikwana musi webirthday rake since it was almost monthend which meant vaizouya a day after her birthday.

Akagara pasi feeling sad.Aive audza mukoma Bry nezvebirthday rake and she wondered if he had forgotten.She was really looking forward to it.Mukoma Bry vaigona kumutengerawo cake.

Akabva agara pasi ari ziii achifunga akazoona kuti aitozvinetsa nezvinhu zvisina basa birthday yaive luxury.Aive asina kumbobvira acelebretor birthday rake kubva achizvarwa so it didn't matter.What mattered the most was she was going to the army that thought yakaita asekerere zvese nekuchinja mood yake ipapo ipapo zvekuti akabva anovhura fridge kwakubudisa chicken

Edit with WPS Office

yake achibva atora pachips aive akaisa mudeep kwakumaisa mu airfryer achibva atanga kugadzira zvake breakfast.

****

In Murehwa

Tete vakamuka kuseni ndokugeza nekutora card ravo rekuchipatara vachibva vananga kuclinic vainge vanzwa nekurwara.

Vakasvika zvavo kuchipatara ndokunyoresa card ravo zvakanaka naka vachibva vaona chiremba vachimutsanangurira vazvainzwa.

Chiremba haana kuda kumbotenderera akabva angovapa preg test akati vanoita weti.Vakatombozviramba asi vakazongoita doctor ndokuita basa ravo papera maminutes vakanzi vadzoke vachibva vapinda doctor ndokuti vagare.

Doctor: patest yamaita pabuda kuti makazvitakura.You are nine weeks pregnant.

Tete : mati?

Doctor : mune nhumbu amai ine mwedzi mipfumbamwe.

Tete : ndazvinzwa.

Havana chimwe chavakazotaura vakangonhoonga bag ravo kwakufamba achibuda vachinzwa kupera simba chaiko.Ko vaigoita nhumbu seiko nhai veduwe.Yaaani ? Iyo nhumbu yemusanganiswa iyoyi ? Vainyarira kupi mumaraini nemimba iyoyo ? Vaizviudza ani ? Yaive mubvunzo yavaizvibvunza vachifamba mudust road vakapeta maoko.Vaiti kungofunga kuti mimba vototura befu chairo kuri kupererwa.

Edit with WPS Office

Izvi ndizvo zvaisamboita kana zvakazviudza vega.Iyi ndiyo mimba yavaizobvisa iyi.Vakambomira ndokuzunguza musoro wavo.Vakatarisa zuva raive rakwira vachifunga vonanga kumba here vachibva vazofunga kufambira nyaya dzekubvisa mimba yavaive nayo iyi ndokuti tande neroad vakananga kwambuya Ruzvidzo.

Vakafamba nayo dust road zuva richivarova nhonhonya asi nyaya yavaive vanayo yaive hombe zvekuti yaisamboda kuti vaende kumba yaida kufambirwa pachiri pedyo.

Vakazosvika kwambuya Ruzvidzo gumbo raneshena yaisvika muzvidya asi havana kuita hanya nazvo vakafara vachiona door rambuya Ruzvidzo rakavhurika zvichireva vaivepo vachibva vasekerera .

Vachingoti pindei pagate vakabva vaona dangwe ravo Maneta richibuda mukitchen zvekuti zvakavakatyamadza.Vakatarisana amai nemwana vachibva vaita zvekufambisa chaizvo kupinda muyard muya.

Tete : ko iwe ukuitei pano?

Vakabvunza Tete...

Maneta : aaah mhamha munobvamandibvunza muchidaro here ? Ndasangana nagogo kuchibhorani uko ndikavabatsira kutakura mvura zvangu kusvika pano apa ndanga ndakutoenda.

Tete vakamboramba vakamutarisa...

Tete : hoo saka chienda kaaa.

Maneta : ko imi muri kuitei kuno ndafunga kuti maenda kuchipatara.

Tete : ndaenda ndadzoka kaaa ndati ndipfure ndichiona hangu gogo ndagarisa.

Maneta : horight mhamha (akadedzera) gogo ndakuenda ini.

Edit with WPS Office

Gogo : eho muzukuru ufambe zvakanaka.

Maneta : ehoi mhamha vangu varipano vati vauya kuzokuonai.

Gogo : iti vapinde zvavo.

Maneta : hanzi pindai.

Tete : I hope wabika nekuti ndine nzara.

Maneta : regai ndinobika.

Tete: hausati wabika nanhasi uri mbwende iwe famba tone.

Maneta akabva afamba achienda mai vake kwakusara vakamira padoor vakamutarisa vachida kumaker sure kuti aenda here vachibva vapinda mumba magogo vaRuzvi.

Vakagara pasi ndokuvabvunza mufaro vachibva vabuditsirwa dehwe ravakanzi vagarire.Vakagara vachibva vanzi vataure nyaya yavo.

Tete : muchiona kudai gogo zvinhu hazvina kumira zvakanaka ndakazvitakura ndiri kuda mudzi wekuti isvotoke mimba isati yakuoneka.

Gogo : ndizvo chete here muzukuru.

Tete : ehe.

Gogo : zviduku duku izvo muzukuru.

Vakaisa bute ravo mumhino kwakukweva.Vakabata bata midzi yavo kwakuisa mukaplastic.

Gogo : handiti mari yangu munayo kaaaa.

Tete : ehe gogo.

Gogo : ehe nekuti handisi kuita zvezvikwereti vanhu ndikavabatsira nechikwereti vakuramba kubhadhara ndikazoita zvandoita vakufamba raini rese vachiti ndinoroya.

Edit with WPS Office

Tete vakaseka...

Tete : aaa gogo ava saka imari.

Gogo: 10 dollars.

Tete vakapiinza ruoko mubra yavo kwakubuditsa ten dollars vachibva vaisa mukandiro kaive pamberi pavo.

Gogo : uyu mushonga uyu unoitwa wekunwa saka zvaunoita unoisa makapu matatu emvura wouisa imomo woboiler kana waboiler zvemaminutes anokwana 15 wobva waubura wosiya wopora wonwa.Uyu ndewekupfekera kuzasi uku wousiya uripo.Paunogeza kuseni paya wobva waisa woswera urimo parinodoka zvinenge zvaita.

Tete vakatambira kwakuuchira.

Tete : maita basa mhamha ini chiregai ndifambe.

Gogo : zvakanaka mwanangu kana zvichinge zvaita unouya ndokupa wekusuka chibereko.

Tete : ehoi mhamha.

Vakabva vabuda vachifambisa vaida kutoinwa vachingosvika kumba kuti pavaizomuka kuseni zvinenge zvaita.

One *week* *later*

****

In Murehwa

Edit with WPS Office

Tete vaive vakagara panze vakabata shaya kuri kufunga nhamo yavo.Week rese raive rapera vachinwa mishonga yavo kuedza kubvisa mimba yavaive nayo asi zvaive zvaramba kana sign zvayo yekuti irikubva paive pasina.

Mbuya Ruzvidzo hapana chavaikundikana kana mishonga yavo vaive vakabvira kare kuishandisa asi apa zvaive zvakona n'anga murapwi achida.

Vaiti vakapetwa maoko votura mafemo vachishaya zano chairo kuti votangira papi.Vakazongoerekana vasimuka pavaive vakagara kwakumonera zambia ravo imwe pfungwa yakabva yaenda kuna Chirombe vakufunga kuti indava aive ati zii zii kudai.Vakazorasira maoko avo mudenga vachizviudza kuti yaitove blessing in disguise kusauya kwavo.Maneta akadongorera ndokudedzera.

Maneta : ko mafungepiko.

Tete : kumbofamba ndifurwe nemhepo Maneta.

Maneta : kungobvunza hangu mhamha mungabva maita zvehasha kudaro.

Tete : Maneta please chimbondisiya ukabuda pano usiye wakiya door haikona kusiiya madoor akashama.

Maneta : ehoi mhamha.

She watched her mother walk kusvika vasvika kugate achibva amhanya mumba kwakutora phone yake achibva afonera Ropa.Haanawo kunonoka kudaira ropa wacho.

Maneta : Ropa saka zvaita handiti.

Ropa : zvakatoita kudhara you are good to go.

Maneta : ok manje ko ropa ndoita sei.

Ropa : ndakazviita ndiri kuperiod ichangotanga iye haana kuzviona.Kuno ndineropa rembudzi kana uchida but hameno kuti unozozvifambisa sei.

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta : huya naro tisangane paroad apo ndozoona plan yekuita kumberi.

Ropa : ok.

Maneta : kasira kaa.

Ropa : horight.

Maneta akabva akata kwakubuda mumba achimhanya achibva anosangana naRopa kwakupihwa kabhodhoro kaye keropa.Akakaisa mubra vachibva vatarisana.

Ropa : saka kwakutoenda here uku asikana.

Maneta : iwe haikona kuita sendiri kuenda abroad ndinokufonera totaura paphone.

Ropa : ndichasurukirwa ndandega.

Maneta : kana neniwo but ndouya ndichizokuratidza kumba kwangu kaka ndasettler in.

Ropa : ok asikana mugare bho nadzedzi.

Maneta : mxm iwe kaaa..

Phone yake yakaringer achibva atarisa kwakusekerera.Maneta akanongedzera phone achiudza Ropa kuti ndivo achibva adaira.

Maneta : daddy.

Mr Chirombe : hello mukadzi wangu.

Maneta : ndiri right ini.

Mr Chirombe : ndakusuwa ini.

Maneta : shuwa here ?

Mr Chirombe: ehe.

Maneta : well I have good news I'm ready to come nhasi chaiye.

Mr Chirombe (excited): shuwa here babie.

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta : ehe muri kupi ?

Mr Chirombe : ndiri kubva kumashops.

Maneta: huyai kaa munditore mhamha vabuda ndiri kuda kubuda vasati vadzoka.

Mr Chirombe : ok fanorongedza ndosvika manje manje.

Maneta : ndarongedza kare.

Mr Chirombe : ndakutouya babe ndimirire handiti.

Maneta : ehoi.

Mr Chirombe : love you.

Maneta : love you too

Akapindura achibva akata.

Ropa : hehe zvenyu asikana.

Maneta : Ropa shamwari totaura paphone mungu wangu akuya manje manje.

Ropa : ok ufambe bho.

Maneta : iwe usare bho.

Vakambundirana Maneta kwakumhanya achidzokera kumba kwavo.Akatakura mabag ake kuisa padoor achibva achibva atanga kutarisa tarisa kuti vaive kupi.Aingonamata kuti Mai vake vasasvike achiripo.

Achiri kutarisa kutarisa kuti havasati vasvika here akabva aona dust munguva diki diki mota yaive yamira pagate.Mr Chirombe vakaburuka naHunter naGeorge.

Maneta akatakura mabag ake Mr Chirombe vachibva vasvika vachimumbundira.

Mr Chirombe : dont worry babe vanotakura ava.

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta akabva atokanda mabag pasi kwakukiya door nekupinimidza achienda kumotikari.Hunter naGeorge vakangotarisana vachibva vatakura mabag ukuwo ziso raGeorge raimhanya mhanya kutarisa kuti Tete vaivepi asi haana kumbovaona.

Vakaisa mabag mumota vachibva vafamba kunopinda mumota.Maneta aive akagara vachitsvodana tsvodana naaChirombe zvekuti Hunter naGeorge vaive vongotaura nemaziso.

Mr Chirombe : Handei hedu vakomana.

Mota yakabva yamutswa Maneta achiita kufara akagukuchirana naaChirombe.

****

At Bryan's house

Tayana aive akagara ega musitting room akasurukirwa.It was her birthday but aive asina kana one amuti happy birthday.Akaedza number dzaBry asi dzairamba.He had not said happy birthday to her which meant he had forgotten.Mahle phone yake yaisaita zvachose.

Akanzwa misodzi akagara ega kudaro ndokuisiya ichierera pamatama ake.She didn't know why she thought this years birthday would be different.Akazvipeta ari pasofa akangotarisa mumhepo kana to chaiyo aive asingade kuona.

Akaita nguva akadaro her mind going back to how she had imagined her birthday would be.She had imagined mukoma Bry buying her cake and presents maybe some shoes and a dress.Izvi zvakaita misodzi iwedzere kuerera pamatama ake kwakungoti zii sniffing.

Edit with WPS Office

Akazovhundutswa nekurira kwephone yake achibva amuka achibva aita zvekugara.Akatarisa caller ID akaona ari mukoma Bry zvakaita asekerere achifunga kuti vaive vasina kukanganwa.Akasekerera achibaya pekudaira.

Tayana : mukoma Bry.

Bryan : Hey Taya urisei?

Tayana : ndiri bho imimi.

Bryan : ndiri bho zvangu ini wakasara bho here ?

Tayana : ehe kukusuwai chete.

Bryan : kana neni.

Pakamboita runyararo akamirira kuimbirwa happy birthday but haina kuuuya zvakaita anzwe misodzi.Akatoziva kuti vakanganwa.

Bryan : Tayana are you there?

Tayana : mmmmm.

Haana kuda kudaira nekuti voice rake raizonwika kuti akuchema.

Bryan : ndatumira mari neeco cash dakuti uyende kutown unootenga nyama beef to be specific nechicken.Ndine vaenzi vandiri kuuya navo nhasi saka ubike zvakati wandei handiti.

Tayana : ehoi.

Bryan : ndosvika kumazorodoka handiti.

Tayana : ehoi.

Akapindura akutofemereka nekuda kuchema.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan: ok take care ndokuona handiti.

Tayana : mmmm.

Bryan akabva akata Tayana achibva aiti wetsu mhere ari ega.Akachema kupedza shungu dzese achibva azosimuka kwakunopukuta maziso ake nekuchinja achibva atora cash yaive nayo nephone yake.

Akaoneka Thomas achibva abuda aifamba zvake asi pfungwa dzaive kure akapfura achitora ecocash yake achibva azopfurira.Akakwira mukombi kuenda kutown achibva atenga nyama iya.Akabata line rekubhadhara raive rakareba achibva abhadhara in a few minutes she was sitting in a taxi achienda kumba akaburuka pamashops achibva atanga kunanaira achienda.

Akasvika pagate achibva akinura kwakupinda paive pasina kana mota panze.Akafamba achienda mumba.Akakinura achingotivhura everyone screamed suprise zvekuti akavhunduka achikanda maplastic pasi.

Maziso ake akatanga kusvika pana Bryan uyo aive akamira achisekerera akapfeka uniform yake.She moved her again achibva aona Hec who was in his uniform nemusikana aive paside pake she didn't know her and finally Thomas.

Akasimudza musoro achitarisa zvibharuma zvaive mudenga nezvimwe zvaive zvegold zvanga zvakanzi happy 18th birthday Taya.She looked at the decorations necake raive patable ranga rakanzi happy birthday Tayananiswa.

She couldn't believe it akatadza kana nekusimudza gumbo misodzi ichibva yanjenga mumaziso iye kwakuruma muromo wake wepazasi kuti asabuditse sound.Bryan akabva atanga kufamba achienda ikoko akavhura maoko ake paakaona kuti she was in shock uye aive akuda kuchema.

Bryan : Heeeey.

Edit with WPS Office

Kakabva kazvikandira mumaoko ake iye achibva akati mbunde kakafushirika mumaoko ake.Akachema Tayana zveshungu Bryan aive apererwa achingomupuruzira musana.

Bryan: it's ok...it's ok.

Hec akamutarisa and winked at him.Bryan achibva asimudza middle finger Hec achibva aseka.Bryan pulled away from her and cupped her cheeks.

Bryan : it's ok.

Tayana : I thought you forgot.

Akaruma muromo wake wepazasi.Bryan wiped a tear that escaped her eye with his thumb and smiled.

Bryan : I'd never forget your birthday.

Tayana (voice shacky) : but hamuna kundiita happy birthday wani.

Bryan: because I wanted to suprise you.

Tayana : Maita basa.

Akabva amumbundira futi.

Bryan: you are welcome.

She pulled away ...

Bryan : now handei unochinja and I hope you don't mind I invited a few people.

Tayana : hazvina basa maita basa.

Edit with WPS Office

Akasekerera Bryan akabva akochekera ruoko rwake pabendeket rake vachibva vatarisa vanhu vese and he gave them a sign yekuti ngatiiimbei.

They sang happy birthday to you Tayana akangomira achisekerera it felt like a dream.Zerah sang who is your boyfriend munhu wese achibva aseka.

Taya blew the candles and made a wish munhu wese achibva aombera maoko.

Bryan: Tayana uyu anonzi Zerah musikana wamukoma Hec.

Tayana : ndafara nekimuzivai.

Zerah : tese happy birthday.

Tayana : thank you.

They briefly hugged Zerah akabuditsa kabag kepresent.

Zerah : ndaudzwa last minute saka ndazongomhanya mhanyawo.

Tayana : maita basa.

Thomas : happy birthday sisi Tayana.

Tayana : waita basa Thommy.

Zerah akamboita nguva akamutarisa.She was so young and cute.

Bryan : ok so Zerah endai unomugadzira gadzira nekumubatsira kuti achinje the camera man will be here soon.

Zerah : ok.

Edit with WPS Office

She picked her handbag neshopping bag yavaive vauya nayo.

Zerah : ok Miss where is your room.

Tayana(giggled) : kunoku.

Vakaenda Zerah achibva amuti agare pasi.Shhe help her with her make up apedza akamupq dress nemaheels zvaive zvatengwa naBry kuti apfeke.

Zerah : there you go wachena.

Tayana : maita basa..

Akasimuka achibva azvitarisa pamirror akabata muromo.

Tayana : wooow I look different and beautiful.

Zerah : no darling wakanaka kare I just added a few touch ups.

Tayana : maita basa.

Zerah : my pleasure handei the guys are waiting.

Tayana : ok.

Tayana akatanga kufamba in her turtle neck body hugging dress that showed all her teens curves.Aifamba zvinyoro nyoro kuti asadonha negogo.

Achipinda musitting room vakomana vakamboramba vakasticker.Zerah akabva apinda.

Zerah : ladies and gentlemen the lady of the moment .

Edit with WPS Office

They clapped their hands.Bry aive asticker akangotarisa Tayana Zerah akabva afamba kuenda paive naHec achibva akochekera ruoko rwake.

Hec (whispered) : Thanks babe.

Zerah : I didn't do much she is a natural. She is so cute.

Hec : yeah.

Bryan akamedza mate and stepped forward.

Bryan: you looked beautiful.

Tayana : thank you.

Akapindura achinyaririra akaisa ruoko Tayana achiibva akochekera vachibva vafamba kuenda patable where they poured a non alcoholic wine and champagne for the guys and made a toast.Tayana akacheka cake and the photographer came and took photos of them achiibva aenda.Vakadya nekunwa Bryan achibva azoti akunobatidza moto kuti vaite Bry achibva adedza Hec.Hec akatera panze achibva atanga kuseka.

Bryan : unotomubatira pamahug ipapa kaaa.

Bryan: putsek wako.

Hec : shoot your shot wangu chinono chinengwe bere rakadya richifamba.

Bryan : Hec watanga.

Hec : wanga uchiita kunge uchadya mwana apa.

Bryan(laughed) : undinyare.

Hec : ndichikunyarirei muudze.

Bryan: It's complicated wangu kutaura izvozvi ma1.

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah akabva abuda...

Zerah : waita here moto.

Bryan : wakuita .

Tayana akabva abudawo naThomas.

Tayana : regai ndikubatsirei.

Zerah : aaah aaah it's your day girl let them do it huya tigare apa.

Hec : asi kudya munoda.

Zerah(laughed) : kutadza nei?

She pulled Tayana vachibva vanogara pasi.Zerah sipped her wine and noticed how Bryan would lift his eyes and look at Tayana every now and then.

Zerah : so you and Bry.

Tayana : mhaaa.

Zerah (laughed) : chingonditi Zerah.

Tayana : ok.

Zerah : he likes you.

Tayana : likes me!!

Zerah : mira uone matarisiro akukuita....uyo uyo...

She laughed...

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : aaa mukoma Bry vanongonditarisa kudaro ava ndozvavari.

Zerah paused and looked at her innocent face akaona kuti hapana kana zvinozikanwa.Akaseka...

Zerah : hooo...you are so cute.

Tayana smiled shyly.Zerah achibva aturikidzanisa makumbo ake kwakugara zvake akatarisa Hec naBry vachigocha.Bae was quite a catch, Hec akaruma muromo wake achiedza kucheka nyaya Zerah akanzwa miri wake wese kuti zharara.Their eyes met and she looked away achiseka Hec achibva asekawo.

Nyama yakagochwa vakadya vachiridza music mumota vakatandara nyaya dzichitsva kusvika mazuva rodoka Hec naZerah vachibva vazooneka vachiti vaida kunopfura vachiona Mai vaZerah vaive vasiri kunzwa mushe.

Vakaperekedzana vachibba vaends uyu Thomas akabva aendawo kumba kwake.Bryan naTaya vakasara vari two.Tayana akabva atanga kurongedza rongedza zvinhu Bryan achibva amubata ruoko.

Bryan: no miss nhasi hausi kuita chinhu gara pasi someone will come and clean tomorrow.

Tayana : but -

Bryan: no buts.

Akamudhonza vachienda kunogara pasofa.Bryan knelt down and helped Tayana remove the heels achibva agara paside naye.

Tayana : maita basa mukoma Bry today was the happiest day of my life.Mmm ndafara I've never been this happy all my life.

Bryan : I'm glad I made your day.

Edit with WPS Office

Akatarisa Tayana achibva aona tucream twaive pacorner pemuromo wake achibva asimudza ruoko rwake and wiped it.Akaita nguva vakatarisana iye Bryan kwakukurumidza kutarisa kuside hana yorova.

Tayana : so what movie should we watch nhasi.

Bryan : sarudza yeuri kuda.

Tayana akabva arara pamakumbo aBryan achichooser movie.Akanongedzera imwe Bryan achibva aseka.

Bryan : I knew kuti unoda mamovie erudo.

Tayana : anonakidza imagine the girl falling in love with a prince and she doesn't know he is a prince.

Bryan: aaa woman and fairly takes.

Akaseka zvake....Tayana akabva aita searsngarira something.

Tayana : mukoma Bry ...I have something to tell you.Good news chaidzo.

Bryan : ok ndiudze.

Tayana : nezuro pandakaends kumashops-

She was interested by a knock on the door.Bryana akadedzera

Bryan : Thomas ndiwe.

Thomas : ehe.

Bryan : come in.

Edit with WPS Office

Thomas: ok.

Thomas akapinda achifamba...

Thomas : mukoma pane mota yakamira pagate apo vakuti vakuda kuona sisi Tayana.

Bryan : mota ! Sisi Tayana (looked at her) are yoi expecting someone.

Tayana : mm mmm ..

Bryan : ok rega ndinoona kuti ndiani ?

Tayana : ok.

Akabva agara.Bryan akapfeka mapush achibva abuda akateedzana naThomas Tayana akabva abuda achitera kumashure.Achivhura gate akaona a black Audi A8 parked outside.

His heart skipped when he noticed a young man aive akagara paseat radriver achibaya baya phone paakasimudza musoro achiona Bryan akabva asiya kubaya baya phone achibva avhura door remota Bryan akamutarisa kubva kumusoro kusvika kuzasi.Pfungwa dzake dzakatanga kumuti asi Tayana akasangana naye somewhere akamuratidza paaigara.The guy cleared his throat akatarisa Bry.He was very neat and clean and handsome too.

Him : makadii henyu.

Bryan : tiripo.

Akabva apera maoko ake.

Him : ndinokumbirawo kubvunza ndipo panogara Tayana.

Bryan : ehe ndiwe ani?

Edit with WPS Office

He looked at him in a daring way.

Him : ndinonzi Lucas.

Bryan : ok ...ukumudii?

Him : my boss wants to see her.

Bryan : your boss.

Pointed at the car.Bryan akadongorera kumashure but he could not see anything nekuti yaive nemaglasses ari tinted.Mukomana uya akabva afamba kwakuenda kunovhura door.Tayana achibva asvikawo.

Bryan : you know these people.

Tayana : mmm mmm.

Akazunguza musoro.

Bryan: but vati vakuda kuona iwewe.

A woman stepped out zvekuti Bryan akashamisika.Brigadier pamba pake vaidei ? Uye Tayana wavaibvunza vaive vazivirana kupi ?Tayana paakavaona akabva asekerera kuratidza kuvaziva.

Bryan : Brigadier.

He wanted to salute but she stopped him laughing.

Her : no need for that soldier hatisi kubasa.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : makadi heny?

Her : tiripo kana makadiiwo.You must be Bryan ,Tayana's brother.

She put her hand forward for a handshake Bryan achibva aisa rake nekukurumidza.

Bryan : Yes.

Her : how are you my girl.

Tayana : makasimba here?

Her : tiripo kana wakasimbawo.

She signaled the driver kuti auye nesomething and he came holding some bags.

Her : Happy birthday my dear.

Tayana akabata muromo...

Tayana : how ,how did you know.

Her (laughed) : wakandiudza paye uchiti ukusvitsa 18 rinhi.

Tayana : oooh thank you ma'am.

Akataura achitambira mabag aya..

Bryan : you can come in ma.

Her : no handisi kupinda ndiri kuti mhanyei...I'm sure you are suprised kuti takazivirana kupi ?We met pamashops naTayana and we got talking and she told me she wants to join the army.

Bryan : Ohhhh.

Edit with WPS Office

Her : yes...she reminds me of myself when I was young.

Bryan akasekerera zvenhema..

Bryan : Yeah.

Her : ndanga ndauya kuzomuudza kuti intake iriko next week but vakudiwa mangwana so they go through a test vaonekwe kuti vanopinda here you know how these things go right.

Bryan : yes yes.

Her : ok so if she is ready I will come and pick her up in the morning ndonomusiya ndozodzoka naye kana vapedza.

Bryan : ok...ok that's fine.

Akapindura Bryan...

Her : ok my girl enjoy your birthday I hope you like your gifts.

Tayana : I love them.

Her : ok that's good(to Bryan) you don't have to worry about a thing if she gets excepted I will handle everything for her she is in good hands.

Bryan : ok thank ma.

She briefly hugged Tayana vachibva vaoneka Bryan uyo aive angosticker akatarisa.It was the way she was talking to Tayana.She seemed to have an interest in her which got him worried nekuti if she was involved there was no stopping Tayana now.

Vakamira and watched as she got in the car and drove off.Tayana akavhura mapresents ake and smiled excitedly.Bryan aive angoti zii..

Tayana : look mukoma Bry a laptop.

Edit with WPS Office

He faked a smile..

Bryan: Yeah mmm .

He opened the gate vachibva vapinda.Mupfungwa dzake aive akufunga kuti saka Tayana haana kutsamwa here nekumunyepera kwakamuita.Akamutarisa and she didn't look angry or disappointed at all aitofarira mapresents ake.

Bryan : Tayana hauna kundiudza wani kuti wakasangana nabrigadier.

Tayana : ndozvandanga ndichida kukuudzai just now pavabva vasvika.She said intake haisati yaitwa.

Bryan akamedza mate feeling stupid..

Tayana : I think makakanganisa kunzwa paye kuti rinhi.

Bryan : Yeah yeah..

Akakwenya musoro..

Tayana : good thing I met her now I'm going finally.

She screamed with excitement achikochekera ruoko rwake pana mukoma Bry.Bryan akangokochekerawo rake vachifamba kuenda mumba mufaro wese wakati hwaaa.

Achingopinda mumba akabva ati akuda kumboenda kutoilet.Akafambisa kwakunopinda mutoilet nekutofonera Hec.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : wangu.

Bryan : Hec paita dambudziko.

Hec : don't tell me wabata mwana..

Bryan :mxm not that I'm not a rapist.Tayana she is going kuarmy.

Hec : I thought wakamunyepera.

Bryan : I did she met the brigadier vakamuudza kuti intake iriko this month and now she is coming to take her mangwana.

Hec : Heee zvaari ma1.

Bryan : ma1 that's not even the problem now.She seems interested in her vanga vachitoti she reminds me of myself when I was her age.Dai waona matauriro avanga vachiita naye like mwana wavo she even brought her presents Hec I'm now confused ndoita sei.

Hec : hapana ungaite sei Bry ndozviripo if you love her like you claim you do then wongomuda akadaro.

Bryan : her being a soldier will change everything.

Hec : Bryan this is Tayana watiri kutaura nezvake.

Phone yaBryan yakaindicator kuti pane munhu aofona akatarisa akaona vari sekuru vake.

Bryan : Hec totaura sekuru vakufona.

Hec : ok sharp.

Akakata achibva adaira sekuru vake.

Bryan : sekuru makasimba here ?

Sekuru : tiripo muzukuru kana wakasimbawo.

Bryan: tiripo varisei gogo.

Edit with WPS Office

Sekuru : variright zvavo ava vanga vachitokuvhunza hanzi vakomana varova.

Bryan : tichauya sekuru.

Sekuru : Aiwa zvakanaka muzukuru ko wakazoita sei nemusikana wako uya wawakandiudza nezvake.

Bryan : sekuru ...kumboita zvinhu mbichana mbichana handiti ndakakuudzai kuti ndoda kumirira akure.

Sekuru (laughed) : handisi kuramba ipapo asi wakasvitsa shoko here ?

Bryan : handisati.

Sekuru : wakamiriirei ukanonoka uchatorerwa nevamwe kune vamwe vasingatane.The good boys always finish last.

Bryan : ndazvinzwa sekuru.

Sekuru : Ehe (sighed) pane nyaya yandafonera.

Bryan : taurai sekuru.

Sekuru : ndeyamai vako.

Bryan akabva anyararara haana kupindura..

Sekuru : ndakataura navo paphone ndikaenda kunovaona vari kurwara zvisingaite varikuda kukuona.Vanoda kutaura newe.

End of chapter 35

_____

▯ 💳 *SOLDIER* ▯ 💳

Edit with WPS Office

By *Shauna Meki*

Contact 0746810193

@ll rights reserved

Chapter 36

At Mr Chirombes house

Hunter drove in Maneta achiita kusekerera.Akatarisa ziimba racho nemagetsi aive akati ngwee akaona aisa makumbo muhupfu musoro musugar.

Mota yakapakwa iye ndokutarisa dzimwe dzaive dzakaita mudhadhadha panze akanzwa kuti yeah paive nemari shuwa.

Mr Chirombe : welcome my darling to our home.

Maneta : thank you yakanaka sei?

Mr Chirombe : waifarira kaaa.

Maneta: Ehe.

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe : ngatiburukei

Vakabva vaburuka vese.Vachingoburuka Maneta akabva avati koche ruoko.

Mr Chirombe : eeeh vakomana carry her bags to the cottage.

Hunter: yes boss.

Vakabva vatanga kuburutsa mabag.

Mr Chirombe : yako imba iyo ndiko kwaunenge uchigara.Ndichakutsvagira musikana wako webasa you won't have to do anything.

Maneta : really !

She smiled.

Mr Chirombe : yes....handei mumba I want to introduce you to my wife and kids.

Akabva atanga kuyemerera..

Maneta : do I have to meet them....ndiri kutya ini.

Mr Chirombe : yes..I don't want it to seem like I'm disrespecting my wife.She is my first wife and the mother of my kids you should respect her also handiti.

Maneta : ehoi daddy.

Mr Chirombe vakabva vatanga kufamba naye.Vakatarisa mota vakaona dzese dziripo which meant vana vavo vese vaivepo vachibva vafamba kupinda mumba umo mavakawana mhuri yavo yese yakagara ichiona TV ichifara.

Edit with WPS Office

Kupinda kwavakaita kwakaita munhu wese acheuke kuvatarisa.Muchibva maita runyararo.Mudzimai wacho akatarisa Maneta aive akati kwati kwati naaChirombe akaziva nyaya yacho.Vana vacho vese face dzakabva dzachinja.

Mr Chirombe : saka hamusi kundisweresa nhasi.

He said in a commanding tone zvekuti munhu wese akaita kakuvhundukira.Vasikana ndivo vakabva vatanga kusweresa baba vacho nekuti vaivatya.Vakomana vaingohon'era hon'era kuri kusada kusweresa baba vavo.Vakafambisa ziso kumudzimai wavo uyo aive atsikitsira pasi.She thought by this time aive asisina basa nazvo bit it hurt so bad every time he brought those girls in her house.

Mr Chirombe : maswera sei Mai Chirombe.

Mai Chirombe vakasimudza musoro musodzi yopenya mumaziso avo.

Mai Chirombe : Taswe-

Havana kupedza her voice trailed off.

Mai Chirombe : Taswera.

Mr Chirombe gave Maneta a sign yekuti mhoresa vanhu.

Maneta : makadi henyu.

Hapana akadaira akabva angosekereda zvenhema.

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe : sit.

Vakadaro vachinongedzera an empty chair.Maneta achibva anogara ivo kwakugarawo.

Mr Chirombe : zvaita zvakana mese muripano.Handisi kuda kupedza nguva yenyu nekuti ndikuona table yakutosetwa saka ndichangoti dyo panyaya yangu.(Pointed at Maneta) Uyu wamuri kuona uyu anonzi Maneta ndiye ava mukadzi wangu wechipiri achange achigarisana nesu pa-

The eldest daughter scoffed.

Mr Chirombe : I'm still talking.

He glared at her achibva anyarata.The youngest rolled her eyes wekupedzisira wacho ndiye ainge akatarisa Mai vake vairatidza kuti vaida kutochema chaiko.

Mr Chirombe : as I was saying achange achigara nesu kucottage uko I hope tinogarisana zvakanaka pano.

The eldest son stood up and shook his head.

Mr Chirombe : Tavonga gara pasi ndiri kutaura.

Tavonga : why ?mukuda ndigarire nonsense idzodzi.

Mr Chirombe : dont speak to me like that young man I'm your father.

Tavonga : don't you get tired of hurting mhamha like this haaa don't you.Dont you get tired of embarrassing hee like this..

Mai Chirombe (half yelled) : TAVONGA ! Usataure nababa vako uchidaro show him some

Edit with WPS Office

respect.

Tavonga : chii mhamha ? Respect yeyi he doesn't deserve my respect.

Mr Chirombe : TAVONGA !!

Vakadedzera nezwi raive pamusoro.

Tavonga : what! Nemi mhamha I don't understand why you are still with him .Why don't you just divorce him vanyatsowana freedom yekudanana nevana vadiki even kuvana vavo.Hamuna kuneta here mhamha , the disrespect.

Mai Chirombe vakabva vasimuka..

Mai Chirombe : Tavonga nyarara you are too young to understand these things.Usataure nababa vako uchidaro respect him.

Tavonga akanzwa misodzi mumaziso ake akatarisa Mai vake.Vamwe vana vese vainge vasimukawo.

Tavong (tearfully) : mhamha can't you see this man doesn't love you.

Mr Chirombe (angrily) : Tavonga wakuenderera manje.

Tavonga akatarisa Mai vake...

Tavonga : is this love to you mhamha mmm.Munogara muchichema I have seen how you pretend to be strong yet munenge muchirwadziwa.You cry in private mhamha.Doesn't all this bother you.Why can't you put your own happiness first takura isu.Doesn't your peace of mind matter mhamha why.This man doesn't love you.

Edit with WPS Office

Mai Chirombe : Tavonga stop it ?

Tavonga :I won't...havakudei ava mhamha muchafa nezvirwere muri pano nekuda kwemumwe munhu ane chiuno chakaruza.

Mai Chirombe : TAVONGA !!

She yelled and gave him a hot slap yakaita vamwe vese vabate muromo.

Mai Chirombe : shut up .You will not speak to me or your father like that.

Tavonga akamboramba akarereka musoro wake kwakuzoudzosa.A tear escaped his eye.

Tavonga : it's the truth mhamha somebody has to tell him.Rovai kill me if you want.

Mimwe misodzi yakaerera achibva apukuta kwakufamba achibuda.

Mr Chirombe : TAVONGA get back here ?

Akaramba achifamba..

Mr Chirombe: Tavonga I said get back here I'm not repeating myself again.

Akabva amira achibva acheuka...

Tavonga : or what? You can do your worst I don't care anymore.

Edit with WPS Office

He picked his car keys and walked out.Vamwe vese vaive zii vaida kubudawo asi vaitya baba vavo.Mr Chirombe vakambotura mafemo nekuti vainzwa hasha kwakuzotendeuka kutarisa mukadzi wavo nevana.She looked away achibva ataura kune vana vavo.

Mai Chirombe : endai munodya.

Vese vakabva vabuda vakomana vese vakananga kumarooms avo kunze kwaTavonga ainge abuda.Vasikana vakanogara kusitting room.

Mr Chirombe : enda unodya nevamwe .

He said to Maneta uyo akasimuka akatera kwaive nevasikana vachidya.Achingopinda haana kuda kuudzwa nemunhu kuti she is not welcome here.Aingopihwa ziso raitaura.Mudiki wacho ndiye akabva atanga.

Girl 1 : manje ndiwe hure rauya panapa kuzokanganisa mhuri yedu.Mira uone dakuku-

Maneta : eeh...eeeeh eeeh first of all handisi hure uye handina mhuri yandakanganisa..

The elder sister laughed in disbelief..

Her : so you even have the guts to talk back.

Maneta : ko handiti ndine muromo.

Girl 1 : I will deal with you.

Maneta akaseka hake ..

Maneta : tichaona.

Edit with WPS Office

Mumwe wacho wepakati akasimuka nehasha achida kurova Maneta mbama achibva abatwa ruoko naManeta isati yasvika.

Maneta : Ini ndinokutyoredzera shamwari kana zvirizvo zvamaita vaiuya pano ini handiitirwe izvozvo neni topedzeana daughter.Im here to stay saka motojaira nekuti I'm not going anywhere.Anywhere makura I thinks it's high time murorwe muende kudzimba dzevarume venyu kwete kuda kundinetsa pamba pemurume wangu.

She let go off her hand and the girl tried to jump on her but akabatwa nemasiblings ake.

Elder sister : musiye akadaro she is not worth it.Dakuona kuti anosvika kupi.

Girl 2 : let me deal with this bitch musandibate.

Akadaro achikikiritsa..

Maneta : come honey ndokupedzera.

Sisi vacho vakadhonza munin'ina wavo vachibuda mudiki wacho achibva asimuka .Maneta akabva anyatsogara kwakutanga kudya.Akabaya chikafu nefork kwakuisa mukanwa achibva atsinzinira.

Maneta : mmmm delicious.

The youngest daughter akabva aridza dzamwa and stomped her feet achibuda Maneta achibva aseka zvake .

Maneta : kuda kundijairira manje pano handibve rorwai muende kuvarume venyu shiti.

Edit with WPS Office

In the sitting room

Mai Chirombe vaive vakamira vakabva vanhonga phone yavo kwakutanga kufamba.

Mr Chirombe : mai Chirombe.

Vakabva vamira vachinzwa misodzi kuuya.Chirombe akabva afamba kuenda pavaive achibva avabata bendekete kwakuvatendeudza kuti vamutarise.

Mr Chirombe : you do know that I love you right.

Vakatadza kutaura..kwakubwaira bwaira kuti misodzi isabude.

Mr Chirombe : Me taking another wife doesn't mean I love you less you know that right.

She blinked severally trying to hold back her tears but they came running one after the other and she wiped

them but yakatowedzera.

Chirombe : you will always come first ndiwe Mai vevana vangu nothing will change that unozviziva.No one can take your place in my life.

Mimwe misodzi yakaerera vachibva vapukuta..

Mai Chirombe : can I go now.

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe : babe-

Mai Chirombe : I need some time alone please.

Mr Chirombe : ok.

Vakabva vatanga kufamba kwakubata muromo wavo kuti vasachema zvine ruzha.AChirombe vakapinda mudinning room Maneta maaive akagara achidya vachibva vasekerera.

Mr Chirombe : are you done babe.

Maneta : yes.

Mr Chirombe : handei kumba kwako.

Maneta : I'm sorry nezvaitika -

Mr Chirombe : it's no your fault babe handei hedu.

Vakabva vakochekerana maoko vachibuda vachienda kucottage.Vakasvika Maneta akaita kuvajambira nemufaro.

Mr Chirombe : you like it babe.

Maneta : I love it daddy thank you.

She kissed him...

Mr Chirombe : I'm glad you like it love.

Maneta : I love it so ndenge ndichigara kuno pasina mumwe munhu.

Mr Chirombe : all yours babe.

Maneta : Yess ! ko mukadzi wenyu .

Mr Chirombe : dont worry haauye kuno.

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta : thank you daddy.

Akabva aradzikwa pamakumbo achipuruzira chipfuva chavo kwakumbogara vakadaro.Chirombe akazotarisa time achibva agara zvakanaka.

Mr Chirombe : babe pane kwandiri kuda kumboenda for a few minutes I need to fix a few things.

Maneta akabva ataura

achitemerera.

Maneta : ndanga ndichiti tichatandara tese kaini daddy.

Mr Chirombe: ndodzoka manje manje plus tine husiku hurefu nhasi ndombodya zvinhu zvangu.

Maneta akabva atanga kunyarira Chirombe kwakumutsvoda achibva asimuka. ..

Mr Chirombe : ndodzoka manje manje take care of yourself mmm idya zvaunoda babe wanzwa daddy vanodzoka.

Vakatsvodana zvee Chirombe achibva abuda akadedza Hunter naGeorge kwakutaura navo kwechinguva achibva apinda mumota yake kwakuivetemedza akananga kubako.

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *

At Bryan's house

Bryan : Handisi kuda kuvaona what does she want from me.She can die for all I care in fact she

Edit with WPS Office

should have died a long time ago.

Sekuru : Bry -

Bryan : I'm sorry sekuru but handisi kuenda kunovaona I have a lot going on here sekuru ndokufoonerai.

Sekuru (sighed) : Ok take care of yourself.

Bryan : ok.

Akabva akata achita kunzwa hasha kuvaonerei chii she lost that right yekuva amai vake.Akambotii zii arimubedroom make.Tayana akazouya kuzonoka achibva amuti pinda.Tayana akapinda achibva afamba kuenda pawindow pavaive vakamira mukoma Bry.

Tayana : mukoma Bry are you ok ?

Akatendeuka ...

Bryan : ehe Tayana.

Tayana : kungoti ndanzwa kupopota.

Bryan: sorry kubasa.

Tayana : ok...

Looked into his eyes..

Tayana : maita basa mukoma Bry for everything I had the best day of my life because of you maita basa I really appreciate it.

Bryan : uchitendei Tayana.

Tayana : imimi.

Edit with WPS Office

She stepped forward and hugged him.Bryan hugged her back zviri tight.After some minutes she tried to move away but Bryan hugged her even more.

Bryan (whispered) : can we stay like this for a few more minutes.

Tayana : umm ...ummm ok.Are you ok mukoma Bryan.

Akabvunza vakambundirana kudaro....

Bryan : why wabvunza.

Tayana : It seems like you are sad.

Bryan: yes I am.

Tayana tried to move kuti atarise face yake but Bryan akangoramba akamumbundira.

Tayana : why ?

Bryan : I'm sad over something and I always feel better when someone hugs me.

Tayana : ok then if it makes you feel better then I'm glad to help.

Kakabva kamumbundira rubbing his back iye.Pakaita nguva pane runyararo vakambundirana.

Tayana : did I make you sad.

Bryan akamboramba ari zii..

Bryan : no.

Tayana :do you want to talk about why you are sad.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : no talking about it makes me more sad.

Tayana : ok.

Akabva anyarara after some time Bryan pulled away.

Tayana : you feel better now.

Bryan : yes thank you.

Tayana : ok.

Akasekerera Bryan and pitched her cheek.

Bryan : ndakaneta zvisingaite Tayana rega ndigeze ndimbozorora.

Tayana : ok me too I want to sleep early brigadier vakuuya kuzonditora.

Bryan akabva atowedzera stress.

Bryan : ok.

Tayana stepped forward achibva abata Bryan musoro kwakuudzikisa and kissed his forehead.

Bryan : what was that for ?

Tayana : you said it's a kiss you give to family to show them you care you do that to me all the time.Im showing you I care too.

Bryan (laughed) : ok thank you .

Akabva afamba asvika padoor she looked back and smiled achibva abuda.Bryan akabva

Edit with WPS Office

azvikandira pabed feeling defeated.

****

At Zerahs house

Zerah akapedza kutaura naHec paphone achibva atanga kuchinja kuti ayende kuchikoro.Akavhura wardrobe achitsvaga handbag yekuenda nayo achibva atora imwe yeblack.

Akaitarisa akaona mune zvinhu.Akabva atanga kutarisa kuti chii ndopaakaona mune chipepa chemuphamarcy achibva achibuditsa kwakutarisa.Her heart skipped achiona kuti aive mapiritsi.Akabata muromo wake achirangarira kuti aive asina kuzonwa mamorning after ake musiuye.

Zerah : no...no...no ...no...

Akatora phone yake and dialed Lisa she took time to pick achibva azodaira.

Lisa : Hey babes.

Zerah : Lisa ndaita problem...

Akadaro achinhonga bhutsu dzake achitobuda.

****

Edit with WPS Office

At Mr Chirombes house

That night

Mr Chirombe vakavhurirwa gate vachibva vapinda.Vakaburuka ndokupinda mumba mavo kwakunanga kubedroom kwavakanoona mukadzi wavo vachibva vadzoka kumota kwakutora mushonga wavaive wapihwa kwakunwa vachibva vatora netowel ravaive vapihwa kwakubuda vachibva valocker mota kwakunanga kucottage kwavaida kunovhura mhandara yavo.

Vakavhura door vachibva vapinda Maneta aive akagara zvake achiona TV.Paakavaona akabva asimuka kwakunovajambira.Vakamugama kwakufamba naye vakaita zvekumubata zvidya.Vakasvika vakamuisa pasi kwakumbotsvodana.

Maneta : mwaswera sei daddy.

She smiled helping him kubvisa tie.

Mr Chirombe : ndaswera chipondamoyo changu.

Vakadaro vakamira vakamutarisa.

Mr Chirombe : I brought you these.

Vakasimudza mashopping bag two avaive vainawo.

Maneta : for me.

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe : ehe.

Maneta : thank you daddie.

Akavambundira kwakutanga kuvhura.She came across lingerie yaivemo yepink.

Mr Chirombe : I want you to were that for me tonight.Handiti ukuziva kuti wamukadzi wangu saka takutoita zvinoita baba namai mubedroom.

Maneta : aaa ndinotya ini.

Mr Chirombe vakaswedera padhuze.

Mr Chirombe : dont worry I will be gentle.So chienda unogeza and look sexy for me ndinodzoka manje manje.

Maneta : ehoi.

Ainyara nyara .Chirombe akabva abuda kwakutanga kutarisa lingerie yake.Kungoti she was pretending to be a virgin otherwise dai anyatsovaratidza kuti zvemubedroom ndochaive chipo chake.Akasekerera achibva amhanya kubathroom kunogeza kuti ave ready for her new bae.

After about an hour Mr Chirombe opened the door vachibva vapinda Maneta aive akagara pasofa achiita kunge akarara in her new lingerie.Murume mukuru akasekerera kwakufamba achienda paaive akamuzunguza Maneta kwakunyepedzera kuvhunduka.

Maneta : Daddy madzoka.

Mr Chirombe : ehe babie huya ugare apa.

Vakarova rova gumbo ravo Maneta akasimuka achinyara nyara achinyepedzera kuzvivhara.

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe : i like what I see usavhare ndichatsoona.

Maneta akasvika achigara pamakumbo avo.AChirombe vakabva vatotanga kumutsvoda.Maneta wacho kwakunyepedzera kuomesa nyama.

Mr Chirombe : relax babie ...handitika.

Maneta : mmmm.

Akadaro ivo vachifambisa ruoko rwavo muzvidya make ndokutanga kumutsvoda iye aitonyepedzera kuita seasina kana direction.

Mr Chirombe : just go with the flow handiti.

Vakadaro aChirombe vachiisa ruoko rwavo pachipfuva chake vakatamba naye mwana kusvika asikwanise kunyarara ochemerera.Vakabva vamuradzika ndokumuvura makumbo akatanga achimboramba kusvika azovasiya ndokuisa musoro wavo kwazvakarehwa Maneta akachema kusvika oita kakugomerera achinzwa kuti hupenyu hwake hwaiendeka.

Maneta : daddy aahh...ndikunzwa kuda kuita weti.

Akadaro zvake achiita seaiisaziva zvaive zvoitika.Akabva agwinha ndokurasa mvura ndiye rabada.Chirombe akaona kuti aive asisagone ndokumutakura vakananga kubedroom kwaakasvikomuradzika achibva asara ari mubirthsuit.Nothing about him was attractive at all.He had a pot belly but Maneta akazviudza chikuru mari.

Vakabva vatanga kufamba vachienda mapusoro pake vakabata joystick yavo yakaita Maneta arohwe nehana nekukura kwayo.

Vakatanga zvekumutsvoda vachinangisa iye akabva ataura.

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta : daddy ndinonyara ini dzimai light.

Chirombe : ok sweetie zvanhasi chete.

Vakafamba vachinodzima light Maneta ndokutora kabhotoro kake keropa kaive nechekumusoro kwakudzora pasheet achibva arara ipapo kuti zvisaoneke.Akadonhedzera rimwe panhengo yake achibva akadzokera kwakuraririra.

Chirombe akadzoka aive asisade kumira zvekuti anzwe kuti kutota uku ndekweropa kana kuti kwehukadzi hwaManeta haana kuzvinzwa akabva angoinangisa ndokuedza kupusher asi haina kupinda.

Maneta : aaaaw daddy zvikurwadza.

Akataura seoda kuchema.

Chirombe : dont worry babie I will be gentle.

Akainangisa kwakupushira zvee musoro ndokupinda he pushed again.Maneta achibva apushira kumashure and tried to push him off but vakabva vawedzera kuipusha.

Maneta : awwww zvikurwadza handichada.

Mr Chirombe: ndatopinda babie wangu sorry heee.

He kissed her pushed further in vachibva vatanga basa ravo Maneta sniffed kunge akurwadziwa and every now and again she would try to push him off but rume raive rorovera bhora mberi.Raive roita kubowa.Basa rakabatwa vanhu ndokuzoti rabada.

Chirombe akamboti zii aripo pamusoro paManeta kwakuzobva.Akatora towel rake raaive abva naro kucave kwakuzvipukuta iye naManeta wacho.

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta aive ati rabada she had underestimated the old man simba ravaive vainaro raisaita.Vakafamba kunonatidza light Maneta achibva amover kuti vaone ropa.Akasvika akatsvodiwa.

Mr Chirombe : waita basa babie wangu rega ndikuisire mvura kuti ugeze.

Vakafamba kuenda kubathroom kwavakazadza tub nemvura inodziya vachibva vadzoka vachimutakura kuenda naye ikoko.

Vakatora sheet riya raive neropa netowel ravaive vapukutisa kwakuisa muplastic vachibva vaenda kunozviisa mumota.Pavakadzoka vakawana Maneta achibuda achifamba akadhasharara.

Mr Chirombe: ndanga ndichiuya kuzokutora babie huya ugare apa ndiise mamwe masheets.

Akagara pasi..

Maneta : daddy mandikwadza ndiri kurwadziwa.

Mr Chirombe : sorry babe wangu but next time zvinenge zvonakidza.

Maneta : next time handidi kuzviita futi ini.

Vakaseka ...

Mr Chirombe: uchange wondikumbira.

Maneta : handimbokumbire ini.

Edit with WPS Office

Vakapedza kuwaridza vakamupa hembe dzekupfeka kwakumutakura vachimuisa mumagumbeze.Vakabva vapindawo kwakumumbundira.

Mr Chirombe: goodnight my angel.

Maneta : goodnight.

She yawned achibva avhara maziso.

The next morning

Maneta akatsvanzvadzira pamubhedha akaona pasina munhu akavhura maziso kwakudedzera asi hapana akadaira.Akatarisa pakatable kaive paside nebed and saw a note yaive yakanzi " I had an early meeting babe ndanga ndisiri kuda kukumutsa have a nice day .breakfast ndaisa patable."

Maneta smiled and jumped out of bed achibva apinda mudining room maakaona makaiswa chikafu chese chinonaka patable achibva atonhonga kwakutanga kudya.

Maneta : now this is the life.

****

At the cave

Chirombe aive akapfugama akamirira kunzwa mhinduro kune nyoka yake nekuti aive ayipa towel nesheet riya.It hissed zvakaratidza kuti yaive yatsamwa.

Edit with WPS Office

Snake : Ukuona ndiri fuza here ini ?

It hissed angrily spitting out venom.

Mr Chirombe : kwete..

Chirombe akadaira achidedera..

Snake : goats blood , goats blood ..

It yelled zvekuti bako rese rakandengendeka.Yakabva yasimudza muswe kwakwutakura Chirombe negumbo musoro wakarembera pasi ichibva yamuisa paface payo.Maziso ayo aive achinja kuita green.

Snake : unofunga unotamba neni ndizvo.

Chirombe : Aye..

Asati apedza akakandwa pamusoro petunyoka twaivemo muchigomba mubako imomo achibva anzi haka huro kwakutanga kudzipwa murume mukuru ziso rakabuda achiedza kurwisa kusvika anzwa muviri wake kuti rukutu and he gave up kwakutanga kunyura mugomba muya nyoka dziya dzichimuvhara

****

At Bryan's house

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan akabuda muroom make apedza kugeza akawana Tayana apedza kare.Aitosimuka neplate yake apedza kudya.

Tayana : mamukasei mukoma Bry?

Bryan: ndamuka kana wamukawo Tayana.

Tayana : ndamuka zvangu.I had to wake up early ndanga ndisiri kuda kunonoka.

Bryan : oh yeah.

Tayana : imimi mapedza here vandiisira massage kuti kune kwavamukira vati mundisiye mutown ndomandosangana navo asi kana musingakwanise ndoshhandisa makombi.

Bryan akaona mufaro waaive nawo.

Bryan : let me go and change.

Tayana : ok.

Bryan akatendeuka kudzokera mubedroom make haana chaakapfeka chisvinu akangopfeka bottom nemapush kwakubuda akabata makey.Akatarisa Tayana akamushaya mumba paakadongorera panze akaona atomira kumota kare.

He sighed achibva akiya door kwakufamba kuenda ikoko.Akamuvhurira door achibva apinda iye kwakufamba kunopinda mumota.His phone rang achibva atarisa new number.Akadaira at it was the brigadier confirming aiuya naTayana here uye aive asvitsa massage here.He spoke to her for a few minutes achibva akata kwakutarisa kuroad.Akadriver akangonyarara Tayana aimutarisa every now and then achibva azobvunza.

Tayana : mukoma Bry asi hamusi kufara kuti ndiri kuenda kuchisoja.

Bryan: mmm why wadaro?

Tayana : Manga makangonyarara kubva zvatabva kumba.

Edit with WPS Office

He sighed...

Bryan : no I'm just tired week rese tiri kucamp was exhausting.

Tayana looked at him.

Tayana : asi hamusi kuda kuti ndiende kuchisoja.

Bryan turned his head and looked at her.Their eyes locked and he pulled over kwakupaka paside peroad.He rubbed his face with his hands achibva amutarisa futi.

Bryan : If I ask you not to go would you not go ?

End of chapter 36

_____

 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳

By *Shauna Meki*

Contact 0746810193

Edit with WPS Office

@ll rights reserved

Chapter 37

In the car

Tayana akatarisa mukoma Bryan.Aisada kumboudzwaa the sadness was evident on his face.

Tayana : I really want to go this means a lot to me.I know kuti muchasurukirwa ndisipo but kana neniwo.Its only for six months ndodzoka.

Bryan akamutarisa achiratidza kupererwa akashaya kuti oti chii.

Tayana : why musiri kuda kuti ndiende.

Bryan : kungoti I thought you could do something else not chisoldier.I was hoping you could be a lawyer, Account anything along those lines sezvo uchigona kuchikoro.

Tayana : I understand what you are saying mukoma Bry but that would mean I have to entirely depend on you during those years.I can't keep burdening people.

Bryan : Tayana ndakataura wani kuti hausi burden kwandiri.

Tayana : and I believe you when you say that but allow me to stand on my feet alone.

Akabata mukoma Bry ruoko Bryan achibva asimudza musoro kumutarisa.Maziso aTayana aive

Edit with WPS Office

atotsvuka.

Tayana : mukoma Bryan I really need your support on this.I have no one else kunze kwenyu please ...I really need you on this.

Bryan aiziva kuti this was a hard decision to make asi akazongotura mafemo ndokumutarisa.Kunyangwe zvavo moyo wake wairwadza he didn't want it to look like aida kumubatirira and maybe it was for the best.At least aive asina kumuudza how he felt saka zvaive zvisisina basa he just had to deal with his feelings otsvaga mumwe musikana.

Bryan : you have my full support Tayana okay.

Akaisa ruoko rwake pamusoro perwaTayana.

Tayana : thank you.

She hugged him Bryan akamumbundirawo.Vakazosiyana Bryan achibva apukuta misodzi yaTayana.

Bryan : let's get going we don't want to keep the brigadier waiting.

Tayana laughed Bryan achibva amutsa mota kwakudriver akananga mutown.Vachangopinda the brigadier called vachibva vanosangana Tayana akaburuka mumota achiratidza kakutya.

Bryan : are you nervous.

Tayana : yes.

Bryan: don't worry you will be fine.

Tayana : wish me luck.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : good luck.

Vakambundirana Bryan achibva afamba naTayana kusvika paive nemota yabrigadier achibva avamhoresa Tayana achibva apinda mumota iye achibva apinda make kwakudzokera kumba.Munamato wake waive wekuti afoire test iyi but since zvaive nabrigadier mukati she could pull strings for her kuti apinde zvakava zvakaita kuti aite stress.

Akangosvika kumba nekutopinda mumagumbeze ndiye zii.

****

At Tetes house

Tete vaive vabva kumba kwana Ropa uko kwavaive vaenda vachinobvunza nezvaManeta Ropa akanyepa kuti aisaziva kwaaaive aenda.

Vakasvika vakabata muchiuno kwakufona number dzaManeta asi dzaingoringer kusvika yakata vakabva vatura mafemo kwakunyora massage.

" Maneta uri kupi iwe.Kana waenda zvako kutuvakomana twako pano usadzoke handina mwana musikana anorara kunze odzoka pamba kana wararwa chibva watogarira zvako ikoko" vakanyora Tete nehasha kwakuzvikandira pasi.

Munguva diki diki vakaona munhurume aifamba kuupin da pagate vachibva vasimukira vachiita kudongorera ndokuona ari George.Hana yavo yakamborova vachifunga kuti vaigona kuitwa zvemusiuye asi vakazozvidzikamisa kwakumutarisa achiuya.

Vakatombovarairwa mukadzi mukuru vakamutarisa nekuti paive nezverume.Airatidza kuti

Edit with WPS Office

akanwa mukaka akaguta uye pachimiro aisanzi munaku kana kuti akashata aive pakati nepakati apa hembe dzake dzaimufitawo sei.His shoulders spoke strength zvekuti mukadzi mukuru aive atovarairwa akuyemura George zvekuti kusvika kwake havana kuzokunzwa vakatozovhunduka vakunzwa achitaura pamberi pavo.

George : mamuka here ?

Akadaro George achikwiza kwiza maoko ake kuratidza kutonhorwa.

Tete : zvinonzi makadiiko vanhu kana mane nguva musina kuoonana.

George : sorry makadiiko.

Tete : tiripo.

Vakabva vatarisa kuside..

George : parisei pano.

Tete : pari right sezvamuri kungoona ndingakubatsirei nei mauya futi kuzondibata chibharo ?

George looked down embarrassed.

George : inga wani ndakakumbira ruregerero ndikati handizvipamhee futi kungoti paya ndanga ndagarisa saka kuravidzwa kwatanga taitwa namudhara kwakaita ndide kupedza huturu.

Tete : ko kuroora pane kuswero tishaisa mufaro vamwe.

George: mukadzi ndinaye hangu asi munhu wacho panyaya dzekubedroom uku is panenyaya.

Tete : saka mutori nemukadzi henyu.

George : hongu.

Tete : potai muchinopihwa nemukadzi wenyu uko.

Edit with WPS Office

George : kutaura chokwadi mmm zvandakanzwa pamuri zvasiyana nezvirikumba uko.

Tete: saka ndizvo zvamafambira kubva kwese uko.

George : Aiwa ndanga ndichingopfura zvangu nekuside kuno ndatumwa namudhara pamashops apo kuseni saka ndati ndipfure ndichikuonai.

Tete: mandiona chiendai zvenyu.

George akabva asimuka....

George : saka hamusi worried nemwana wenyu asina kurara pamba.

Tete vakavhunduka vachisimuka kutarisa George.

Tete : arikupi mwanawangu.

George : aaaa regai ndiende hangu handiti mandati ndiende.

Tete: eeeh please ndiudzeiwo aripi mwana wangu?

George akatendeuka kuvatarisa...

George : saka ndikauudzai kwaari munondipawo here mbichana.

Tete :mbichana chiii ?

George akanongedzera poto yavo yehuchi.

Tete : aaaaah.

George : regai ndifambe zvangu .

Tete: eeeh eeeh mirai ndinokupai.

Edit with WPS Office

Vakadaro vachinyara nyara George ndokusekerera.

George : arikwaaChirombe uko.

Tete : maihwe kani ?

Vakabata gotsi..

Tete : atora mwana wangu maihwe kani.

George : haana kuita zvekumbunyikidzwa mwana wenyu akaenda ega.Vanga vatone svondo rese vachidanana mwana wenyu ndiye akafona achiti ave kuda kutizira.

Tete : kana Maneta haadaro maihwe dhara iri ratora mwana wangu yohwe ndodiiiiko ini.

George : mwana wenyu anoda zvinhu zvekuti.

Tete : kana ndinomuziva haadaro Maneta.

George : mambomufonera here ?

Tete : phone yake irikuringer asi haisi kudairwa.

George : arikuto ignore macalls enyu.

Tete : kana mwana wangu ambunyikidzwa ndozviudza ani.

George : fonai nephone yangu iyi muone kuti haadaire here ?

Akavatambidza vachibva vabaya baya maoko avo achibvunda.Yakaringer ichibva yadairwa 1 na 1.

Maneta : hello ndiani uyu ?

Tete : Maneta saka hausi kudaira macalls angu.

Maneta : aaaah mhamha.

Edit with WPS Office

Tete : Maneta unondiurayireiko iwe hee unodarireiko dzoka kumba mwanangu siyana nedhara rinemushonga iro tiza nehupenyu hwako mwanangu tiza tinotsvaga kumwe kwekunogara mwanangu.

Maneta :please mhamha I don't have time for your lecture okay.Majaira kuti tinongoita zvinhu zvekutamburira ndawana murume ane mari you can't be happy for me.If you can't be happy for me then let me be happy for myself.I can't talk now I'm busy.

Akabva akata...

Tete : Mane-

Vakazongonzwa yava tititi.Vakadialer futi but it took her straight to voice-mail she dialed it again and again to no avail kwakuti gwada pasi.

George: ndizvo zvatovapo mudhara uyu ari dangerous kana muchida hupenyu hwenyu nemwana wenyu motosiya zvakadaro.

Tete : please can't you help her.

George : I cant take that risk plus mwana wenyu akutoda zvepo.I have a wife and daughter vandinenge ndatoisa mudanger kana ndikakubatsirai sorry.

Tete vakabata gotsi vachichema.Vakafunga nyaya yekamusikana kaive kakambotorwa naChirombe mazuva acho vachiri vasikana kakadzoka kachingorwara.Pakakapora kakazoudza vabereki vako kuti kairariswa nenyoka uye kuyamwisa zvikwambo zvakazoita azongonekwe akafa musango rimwe zuva.

Vakaipfikura misodzi George achibva amboda kuvanyaridza akazoona time dzafamba.Akatoona kuti nesituation yaivepo haaimbomapihwa makumbo kwakuoneka.

Tete: ndakatadzeiko ini , ndakatadzei kupihwa punishment yakadai ndakaparei

Edit with WPS Office

Vakaiwetsura mhere kunge munhu afirwa.

****

At Lisa's house

Zerah aive akagara maziso akatsvuka..

Lisa : urikutiiko iwe Zerah.

Zerah : I went to Kundai's house .. he drugged me and raped me ndaida kunwa morning after but ndakasvika Hec ariko he was angry I lied ndichibva ndarozokanganwa kunwa Lisa handisi kuda kuita nhumbu.

Lisa : you do realise you are not making sense right.Ukuda ndibvume kuti you were raped by Kundai manje.You have been drooling over him kubva musi wawakamuona Zerah it's obvious imari yaanayo yawakuda.

Zerah : usadaro Lisa.

Lisa : do you even love Hec.

Zerah : Lisa unoziva wani kuti ndomuda Hec

Lisa : and Kundai.

Zerah : I won't deny kuti I'm somehow still attracted to him.There is still this feeling that I can't fight.

Lisa akarovanisa maoko ake..

Lisa :so tese tiri kubvumirana kuti hauna kurepwa kaa makaita muchida.

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah : please Lisa ndiri kuda rubatsiro.He raped me.

Lisa : wakadii kureporter.

Zerah : he was just angry over what happened he said he wanted to fuck me out of his system I couldn't get him arrested after what I did.

Lisa : are you listening to yourself Zerah.

Zerah :Lisa please.

Lisa : well here is my advice.Wotonamata kuti hauna mimba.Kana isipo whatever you think you feel for Kundai wonorasa kure uko or wosiya hako soldier vaende.

Zerah : aaaah Hec ndomuda.

Lisa : eeeeeh itai.

Zerah akabva azvipeta ari pasofa kana nekuenda kuchikoro aive asisatode.Akabva atora phone yake kwakutanga kufonera Kundai but yaisadairwa akabva atyper massage " Handina kunwa morning after that day.I could be pregnant ndati ndigare ndakuudza." She sent the massage achibva agara ari zii.

****

At Kundai's place

Kundai aive akambundira girlfriend yake when his phone started ringing akatarisa akaona ariZerah achibva aisiya.She kept calling achibva aisa pasilent.

Her : ndiani akufona babie wausiri kudaira.

Kundai held her tight from behind and kissed her neck.

Edit with WPS Office

Kundai : its work babie.

Her : ok.

Kundai akamusiya...

Kundai : rega ndimboenda kutoilet.

Her : ok.

Akafamba kuenda achibva asvika achipinda mutoilet kwakulocker door achibva adialer number dzaZerah.

Kundai : will you stop calling me I'm busy.

Zerah : have you seen my text.

Kundai: I will check stop calling.

Akanzwa musikana wake kudedzera achibva akata kwakunyepedzera kuflasher and deleted massage yaZerah asina kuiverenga.He washed his hands and walked out smiling innocently.

Her : Chikafu chaita.

Kundai : ok.

He held her waist vachifamba vachienda kudinning room vakagara vachibva vatanga kudya.

Kundai :mmm babie unobika shamwari.

Her : Thanks love.

Edit with WPS Office

He placed his phone on the table achinyatsodya.He looked at the table for salt asi haaana kuiwana.

Her : ukutsvagei?

Kundai : salt.

Her : oh I forgot ...rega ndino-

Kundai : don't worry I will get it.

Akadaro Kundai achisimuka kuenda kukitchen.She checked kuti aive aenda here achibva adedzera achitora phone yake.

Her : babe can you bring me juice.

Kundai: ok.

Akadaira iye achibva unlocker phone yaKundai muswere wese aive achingokata phone yake asiri kudaira.Akadongorera kuti haasi kuuya here achibva avhura whatsapp and she didn't find anything.

Akavhura mamassages and found a number yanga yakanzi Zerah achibva averenga mamassage two aive apinda yekutanga yaive yakanzi" can we meet please " neimwe yanga yakanzi " please today I want to tell you something "The girlfriend frowned achibva aenda kuwhatsapp kwakuseacher number dzake kwakudziona but paive pasina chat.She checked the dp akaona ari Zerah she remembered pavakasangana and he told her zvaive zvaitika pakati pake naZerah he even showed her her pictures saka vaive votaura kuti zviidi uye aida kumuonerei mukomana wake.

Kundai akapinda and his heart almost dropped paakaona musikana wake akabata phone.Akabva atarisisa phone yake kuna Kundai.

Her : what is Zerahs number doing in your phone and why is she sending you massages achiti

Edit with WPS Office

akuda kukuona.

Kundai : babe-.

Her : don't babe me ukutaura nyaya dzei ne ex yako.

Kundai akabva agara pachair yaive padhuze naye akaona serious yaive yakarohwa ipapo kwakumedza mate.

Kundai : babe ndakasangana naye mutown and she asked for my number.Ndaisada kumupa but she insisted achiti akuda kukumbira ruregerero.Akazondifonera and I asked her why she did what's she did maybe I was doing something wrong ndisingazive ndisazorepeater the same mistake and she told me aida kutaura neni face to face so she can apologize.Ndanga ndamboramba ehe but babe I need some closure.I will meet with her this once ndodeleter number dzake.Massage yawaona iyo ndoyaari kukumbira kundiona.

Her : I'm not comfortable with this.

Kundai : babe ...nditarise.

She looked at him....

Kundai : unoziva state yandaive when you found me.You helped me to be where I am today and you think I'd go back to her.

Her : that's not what I said i just don't want you talking to her.

Kundai : I won't we will just meet and talk this once please ndokumbiro.

Her : fine.

He kissed her ...

Kundai : thanks babe .....let me call her and tell her nhasi hazviite ndoda kuswera newe.

Edit with WPS Office

Her : ok.

Kundai : Ndakuda kuroora ini.

Her : do the right thing kaa babe you know how strict my father is.

Kundai : ndotovatya.

Her : amana babe.

Kundai : shuwa ndosaka ndiri kuda kuroora nemari svinu ndokupa ziwedding.

Akaona babe roita kusekerera akaziva kuti aive abuda.He dialed Zerah achibva aisa phone panzeve.

Kundai : Hello Zerah handikwanise nhasi can we meet tomorrow...ok.

Akabva aakata asati apindura achibva adzokera paaive akagara achibva aendereraberi nekudya.

****

At the cave

Chirombe moved a little bit wondering if he was still alive or he was already in the land of the dead.He tried opening his eyes but they seemed heavy zvekuti akamboita nguva achinetseka kumavhura papera chinguva akazokwanisa kumavhura zvishoma nezvishoma achisanganidzana nezidombo zvichireva aive ari mucave.

Akabata musoro wake kwakuedza kugara asi zvakamutorera nguva paakazogara pacho ndipo paakaona kuti aive asiri mugomba riya raive nenyoka aive kunze kwaro.

Akazvibata bata kuti zveshuwa aive mupenyu here akaona kuti aive mupenyu.Pakarepo akabva akosora zvakaita arwadziwe pahuro pake apa ndokubata bata pahuro akanzwa

Edit with WPS Office

yakazvimba.Paaita kukarakata nemuviri wake wese wairwadza.

Akaaanzwa sssssssss akaziva vakuru vakuru vaive vasvika kwakubva azvimanikidzira kugwadama kunyangwe zvazvo miri yake yairwadza.Nyoka yakaramba yakamira kwaive nerima izvi yaiwanzozviita kana ine hasha dzakanyanya chaionekwa kuvaima kwaiita maziso acho achiita kunge aibvira moto.Yakabva yatanga kutaura.

Snake : ropa rembudzi...she was not a virgin.That was no human blood it was goats blood.

Chirombe akadedera akapfugama nekuti aitoziva kuti aive atarisana nerufu maminutes aive apfuuura akanyatsosarudza mashoko ake zvakanaka achiitira kuti asatsamwise nyoka.

Mr Chirombe : ruregerero asekuru handina kunge ndaziva kuti aive asina kuzara.Ndakanyeperwawo ndinokumbirawo mundikanganwire.Ndinotsvaga mumwe.

Snake: how long have you been saying that.

Mr Chirombe : ndaiti ndamuwana zvino handina kunge ndaziva ruregerero.

Akawuchira Chirombe..

Snake : Bring your daughter tommorow morning she is taking her place and her you know what to do with her.

Chirombe akabva awedzera kuombera oita kugwadagwadza achifunga mwana wake oenda here ? He couldn't do that to her child.

Mr Chirombe : asekuru ndinokumbirawo mundipewo mukana wekuti -

Snake (hissed) : Are you disobeying my orders.

Edit with WPS Office

Maziso ayo akaita kuti ngandu ngandu nemoto Chirombe akabva ati mwiro.

Snake: you bring her tonight nekuti wanditsamwisa.

Mr Chirombe : ehoi asekuru.

Akadaro murume mukuru apererwa kuti mwana wake here.Akasimuka achinzwa kuremerwa kwakudhonza makumbo ake achifamba.Akaiinzwa nyoka iya kutenderera asi haana kucheuka akaramba achifamba .Ainzwa hasha dzekuti Maneta aida kuita wekudimbura dimbura

Snake : WAIT !

Yakadedzera Chirombe kwakumira akacheuka kwakutanga kufamba achidzoka kwakugwadama zvee.

Snake : she is pregnant.

Mr Chirombe : kwete sekuru it couldn't have happened that fast takangoita nezuro chete.

Snake : silence I never said it was yours akauya nayo kare.

Chirombes mouth dropped so not only was she not a virgin akauya nenhumbu yake kudhara futi.Uyu azoswera ave kwamupfiga nebwe nhasi chaiye.

Snake : akauya nayo kare asi anga achazoti ndeyako ndiri kuona vana matwins vasikana mudumbu make.

Nyoka yakamoneredza Chirombe.

Snake : waziva kuti zvikurevei ?

Edit with WPS Office

Chirombe : kwete sekuru.

Snake : zvareva mhandara mbiri.

Yakadaro ichiratidza kuti yaive yazvifarira.Akatambidzwa bhodhoro.

Snake : unomupa anwe asati arara.Vakomana vachauya vachiyamwa.Ndachinja pfungwa usaunze mwana wako kuno takumirira vacheche ava vachangobva kuzvarwa ndivo vanoita vasina mhaka saka iwe hausi kunomubvunza kana kumupopotera nenyaya yehumhandara ucharara kunge usina chauri kuziva maererano nekuzvitakura kwaakaita nekusava mhandara kwake tanzwanana.Ukamubvunza akatiza vana vako ndivo anouya pachitsvimbo chematwins.Mupe mushonga vakomana vatange kunwa.

Mr Chirombe : ehoi sekuru.

Vakawuchira vachibva vazobuda kunyangwe zvazvo zvinhu zvaive zvazoenda nepamwe vaive vapotsa vafa.Vaiti kufunga Maneta votura befu.Aive aita lucky nekuti hasha dzavainzwa vaitosvika vachimupfudza.

Vakapinda mumota mavo ndokuona massage hobho kubva kuna Maneta vachibva vangowasiya akadaro vaitomboda mazuva vasina kuoonana naye kuti hasha dzavo dziserere otherwise vaidzipa munhu. Vakamutsa mota yavo vachizvitarisa huro yavo vakaona pasisina kana kuzvimba kana malines aivepo zvichireva asekuru vaive vafara.Matwins vakadaro aChirombe vachiziva kuti paaizvarwa vaizoita mari nekuwedzera power nekuti vainge varivacheche vachangobva kuzvarwa.

Maneta akabva afona vakaita kunge vachakandira phone pasi murume mukuru.Vazotura mafemo kwakudaira.

Mr Chirombe: hello.

Maneta : Hello daddy.

Mr Chirombe : hello my darling.

Edit with WPS Office

Vakadaro vachiedza kutaura zvine hunyoro kuti voice ravo risanzwike kuti raive nehukasha.

Maneta : muri kuuya nguvai ndakusuwai.

Mr Chirombe : aaaah ndaita vaenzi vakuuya kumba nhasi vachange variko week rese saka ndichange ndiri kumain house week rese.

Maneta : aaa daddy ko inini ndenge ndiri ndega handiti ndiri mukadzi wenyu here.

Mr Chirombe : we have to make it official first and until that happens you cant meet any of my guests handiti saka ugare uri kucottage ikoko Hunter naGeorge vachange vachikuigira zvaunoda nekukudriver kuenda kwaunoda asi usaende kunoona mai vako for now.

Maneta : aaaa daddy ndatokusuwai already.

Mr Chirombe: I know ...aaah rega ndiende ndine meeting.

Meneta : ok love you.

Mr Chirombe : I know.

Vakabva vakata kwakuridza tsamwa.

****

Kumba kwaBry

Aive atomazuvarodoka Bryan akarara aive ambobatwa nehope apa dzainge dzapera nekufunga.Akati zii aripo wondering how it went.Akazonzwa mota pagate kwakusimuka achidongorera achibva aona Tayana achipinda mugate.Akavhara curtain kwakufamba achinomuchingura.

Tayana akavhura door nemufaro nekungomumbundira.Iye akabva amumbundirawo.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : maswera sei mukoma Bry.

Bryan : taswera someone is happy today how did it go.

Tayana : Ndapinda !

Bryan: oh ...aaah congratulations.

Tayana : thank you...brigadier vakuda kukuonai.

Bryan : ok ndiri kudzoka manje manje.

Akamusiya achibva abuda kwakunotaura nabrigadier avo vakamuudza kuti Tayana aifanirwa kuenda mangwana achinotanga nevamwe.Vakazomuudza kuti vaive vamutsvagira zvose zvaidiwa achibva apinda mumba.

Akawana Tayana achigwedebudza kutsvaga chekudya.

Bryan: hamuna chekudya umu handina kubika.

Tayana : saka madyei.

Bryan : I had a few drinks.

Tayana : drinks ...aaa please don't starve yourself.Handidi kuti musare muchionda ndaenda please cook.

Bryan : don't worry ndobika.

Tayana : ok regai ndibike something.

Bryan : ok....brigadier vati mukuenda mangwana.

Tayana (sadly) : ehe.

Bryan : I will miss you.

Tayana akavatarisa maziso ake achibva anjenga misodzi.

Tayana : me too.

Edit with WPS Office

Akabwaira bwaira misodzi yaive mumaziso ake.Bryan stepped forward.

Bryan : hey you will be fine.

Haana kupindura akabva amumbundira Bryan achibva amumbundira back.Vakazosiyana papaya..

Tayana : sorry look at me getting all emotional.

Bryan : it's ok.

Akapukuta misodzi yaive yaerera pamatama ake nechigunwe akamutarisa.

Tayana : regai ndibike.

Bryan: ok rega ndipedzise kuona bhora.

Tayana : ok.

He walked out achibva abatidza tv kwakunhonga phone yake and dialed Hec walking out.

Hec : Budza.

Bryan : wakuda kundijairira.

Hec : so it's good when Jonso calls you Budza but inini.

Bryan: mxm ...hazvisirizvo zvandafonera.

Hec : ok tipe tinzwe.

Bryan : Tayana got eccepted.

Hec : oh!....aaaa how do you feel.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : Sad I guess but it's her decision and her life I can't-

Sighed ...

Bryan : there is nothing I can do.I guess I have to allow her to grow and be better without me.

Hec : eish sorry man so akuenda usina kuumuudza.

Bryan : I dont think there can ever be anything between us now.Its a good thing I didn't say anything.She is going to be a soldier now.

Hec : saka ukuti nekuti akuita musoja you no longer have feelings for her.

Bryan : I'm not saying mafeelings aenda ndiri kuti it's good ndanga ndisina kutaura.I know it will take time to get over those feelings but hopefully paanodzoka aenenge aenda maybe i would have met someone.

Hec : ko kana asina kuenda.

Bryan : Hec please.

Hec : ok if you say so.

Bryan : Yeah...ok totaura later.

Hec : sharp be strong my guy if you need me I'm here.

Bryan (laughed) : wasiya Zerah nani.

Hec : unoziva bro code wani it's bro over bitchies.

Bryan : mxm bva bye.

Hec (laughed) : bye.

He hang up achibva adzokera mumba kwakuona TV.Tayana akauya nechikafu achibva amuisira patable.Akamugezesa maoko achibva agara paside vachibva vatanga kudya.Vapedza Tayana akanosuka achibva adzoka.

Tayana : mukoma Bry ndakunorara ini.Brigadier vati mangwana tofanirwa kumukira.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : ok goodnight Tayana.

Tayana : goodnight.

She yawned achibva afamba kuenda kuroom kwake.Bryan akabva asimuka kwakudzima tv achibva afamba kuenda kuroom kwake.Hope hadzina kubata he was pacing up and down ari ega.Akazobuda muroom make and slowly opened Tayanas room aive atorara kare.

He slowly walked over to where she was achibva achonjomara paaive akarara akamutarisa.Aiita kunzwa kuremerwa muhana make.Akabvisa vhudzi raive ramuvhara kumeso achibva amukisa padama kwakusimuka achibva adzima light achibva aenda kuroom kwake kwaakaita husiku hwese akangotarisa mudenga hope dzichiramba kuuya.Kuma 4: 30 akanzwa kuti gwendere gwendere achibva amuka kwakuenda kunogeza akadzoka akazora mafuta achibva achinja kwakubuda he found Tayana achitopedzisa kutsvaira musitting room.

Bryan : morning.

Tayana akacheuka achibva asekerera.

Tayana: mamuka sei mukoma Bryan.

Bryan : Tamuka ko kumukira makuseni kudai hanzii?

Tayana : I wanted to make sure the house is clean ndisati ndaenda.

Bryan : you don't have to Mai vaya vanouya vachicleaner.

Tayana : ndanga ndatopedza anywhere.Ndokuisirai chikafu.

Bryan : no get ready iwewe I will prepare breakfast.

Tayana : ok.

Akabva aenda kunogeza in a few minutes akabuda atopedza kuchinja vachibva vagara pasi sezvo Bryan aive apedza kugadzira breakfast.Vaitaura nyaya vachiseka but Bryan moyo wake wairwadza.Vakapedza kudya and he helped her pack a few things.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : yeah I think zvaita.

Bryan : Yeah and your hair.

Tayana : oh brigadier vakati topfura ndichigerwa.

Bryan: ok.

His phone rang..

Bryan : its the brigadier.

He unswered achibva atakura bag raTayana achienda naro kumota.

Bryan: Taya handei .

Tayana : ok .

She looked at the house one more time and knowing she was going to be away for 6 good months made her sad.She closed the door and locked it achibva afamba kuenda kumota kwaive naBryan.He opened the door for her achibva apinda.He closed the door achibva adedzera Thomas kuti avhure gate and he drove out.

Munzira mese hapana aitaura the air in the car was so tense.Bryan akatarisa Tayana uyo aive akangotarisa kuwindow.

Bryan : Taya.

She turned her head to face him achibva aona maziso ake akatsvuka.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : what's wrong.

Tayana : I...I ..

She bit her lower lip trying not to cry but akabva atotanga kuchema kwakuvhara face yake nemaoko.Bryan pulled over achibva adzima engine.

Bryan : Tayana.

Tayana : mh...mha.

Bryan : ukuchemei.

Tayana : I dont know I'm happy...I can't believe that all this is happening and I'm sad because I'm leaving you.I know I'm going to miss you.

Bryan : and I will miss you too usacheme handiti it's ok.

He pulled her for a hug achibva atanga kuchema akamumbundira he let her cry iye aive otonzwawo misodzi achibva aidzosera.Akazomusiya kwakumupukuta misodzi.

Bryan : it's ok handiti let's go.

Akabva amutsa mota vachibva vatanga kuenda.Brigadier gave Bryan location yepamba pavo Bryan achibva aenda ikoko.Akatowana brigadier vakamira panze nemota nadriver wavo.He stepped out achibva avhura boot kwakutora bag raTayana.He held her hand vachifamba kuenda kwaive nabrigadier.Driver akabva anzi atore bag aise muboot Bryan achibva asara akamira vakamhoresana nabrigadier Tayana achibva atarisa Bryan.Akazvikandira mumaoko ake.Vachibva vambundirana.He could hear her sniffing.

Tayana : I already miss you.

Bryan : It's only for a few months I will be counting the seconds until I see you again.

He pulled away and kissed her forehead achibva amupukuta masizo.

Edit with WPS Office

Brigadier : you will be fine soldier unovaona manje manje mukoma Bry before you even know it six months will be over.

They all laughed.Tayana akapukuta maziso ake.

Brigadier : Enda hako unogara mumota Tayana.

Tayana : ok...

She waved at mukoma Bryan but aitooneka kuti aida kuchema futi.Bry akasara akamira nabrigadier.

Brigadier: don't worry she is in safe hands.Vanhu vese ndovaudza kuti mwana wangu.

Bryan : thank you ma.

Brigadier: you don't have to thank me.

She checked her time.

Brigadier : we better get going tiri kuda kupfura neku barber.

Bryan : ok ma mufambe zvakanaka.

Brigadier : ok I will make sure she can call you once here and there.

Bryan : thank you ma.

The shook hands vachibva vanopinda mumota.Mota yakamutswa Bryan akatarisa.Tayana waved at him and he waved back achinzwa seaizarirwa.He walked back to his car.He didn't know why but it hurt so much to watch her go.It felt like a part of him was being taken away.

Edit with WPS Office

Akapinda mumota achibva agara akazembera steering.Misodzi yakaerera pamatama ake.He didn't know why but it felt like it was the last time he was seeing this version of her.Imwe misodzi yakaerera achibva aisa maoko ake ese kumeso achipukuta." Aaaaah " He said achinzwa chest yake kuti ndii.He took deep breaths achibva atarisa pamirror akaona maziso ake akatsvuka.

Akamutsa mota just as Hecs call came through knowing him very well he wanted to talk nonsense.Akadaira akaisa paloud speaker.

Hec : hello.

Bryan : ndeip.

Hec : wait ! Why are you sounding like that.

Bryan : sounding like what ?

Hec : wanga uchichema asi.

Bryan : ani?

Hec (laughed) : ehe urikupi ?

Bryan : mxm I'm driving ndakukata hauna nyaya iwe.

He hang up feeling sadness feeling him in.He knew vanga vane mwedzi mishoma vachigara naTayana but she had managed to fill a very big void in his life.He sighed achibva aconnecter Bluetooth yake and searched for a song achibva aplayer.

(Song playing)

Uchandiona , Uchandiona

Chengetedza rudo remoyo wangu

Nyararisa kuchema kwehana yangu

Umire mire ndirwire hondo dzangu ndozvinoita dzizive kuti ndiwe darli wangu.

Edit with WPS Office

6 MONTHS LATER .....

End of chapter 37

_____

💳 *SOLDIER* 💳

By *Shauna Meki*

Contact 0746810193

@ll rights reserved

Chapter 38

Edit with WPS Office

6 Months later ...

Bryan spoke to Hec on a video call.Akazvitarisa pamirror achitarisa musoro wake waive agerwa his new buzz haircut achibva aiswa a few finger waves pamusoro.

Hec laughed akamutarisa nepaphone.

Hec : You look good kani.

Bryan akanhonga hembe dzake pabed kwakudziisa pamberi pake akamira pamirror achishaiwa kuti opfeka dzipi.It was obvious he was nervous.Akatarisa kuna Hec.

Bryan : ndopfeka ipi ? Do you think I should wear this or this.

Hec :iwe ukuda kupfeka yipi.

Bryan : hausi kubatsira .

Akavhura wardrobe kwakutora dzimwe.

Bryan : do you think I should dress formally of casually I mean handisi kuda kuzova overdressed or look like a thug.

Hec akaseka...

Bryan: I think formal will do.

Hec : Bryan , Bry , Bry iwe.

Bryan : chiiko iwe.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : Breath ok ....calm down.Ukunoona Tayana it's just Taya Bryan not the president or something ukutyei.

Bryan akamira achibva amutarisa..

Hec : don't wear formal haaiite wear casual hauna jean here ne t shirt and some sneakers wopfeka if you like unogona kuisa t shirt mukati woisa short sleeve shirt isiri formal pamusoro wosiya mabutton akavhurika.

Bryan : ok.

Akamhanya kunovhura wardrobe achibva abudisa Jean rake ne t shirt yake yewhite.Akatora addidas yake yewhite kwakuratidza Hec.

Bryan : izvi zvinoita here ?

Hec : Ehe.

Bryan akatanga kuchinja.

Hec : so 6 months dzakwana idzi did the feelings go away ? And where is your new girlfriend? You haven't introduced us.

Bryan : Fuck you Hec wanzwa fuck you.

Hec akaita kuoma nekuseka Bryan achibva afuratidza phone kutarisa pasi.

Hec : Hey ,hey kondakwidibirirwei nhai.(Singing) unofeeler sei kana ini ndiri away.

He cracked laughing and Bryan ignored him.Akapedza kuchinja achibva anosimudza phone.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : how do I look?

Hec : perfect haaa nhasi anonofenda ma she's vaona brown bone iri.

Bryan : mxm ibvapa.

Akazvisprayer perfume achibva azvipuruzira puruzira chirebvu akazvitarisa pamirror.Akatendeuka kutarisa phone yake.

Bryan : do you think she has changed?

Hec : what do you mean?

Bryan : Like kukura or i mean kungochinja.

Hec : Bry Tayana is a teenager obvious anenge achinja akura six months is a lot of time and achiri kutokura.And she is still Tayana anogona amature a little bit but don't stress nezvinhu zvisina basa.

Bryan : I cant wait to see her.

Hec : tiri kuzviona mukufara it's a good thing you are over your feelings for her.

Hec said achida kungomudenga.

Bryan: uri mbudzi yemunhu.

Hec : mbudzi inotandara mbudzi haha.

Bryan akabva achinja nyaya.

Bryan : and Zerah arisei ?

Hec : ari bho hake.

Bryan : wakazotaura naye here ?

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : ehe haana nhumbu uyu ndakaenda kwamhamha vake and she showed me her photos achikura she used to be chubby I think miri wake wekudhara wakudzoka.She said she wants to start going to the gym.

Bryan: ok I was beginning to think wakaisa kabun muoven.

Hec : iwe ndingafare zvee but hapana dai dumbu rake richioneka.

Bryan : Yeah.

He picked his car keys...

Bryan : ndakuenda ini I don't want to be late or keep her waiting.

Hec : ok Mr muafambe bho.

Bryan : sharp.

Akatora phone yake and ended the video call achibva atarisa mumba mese kuti maive clean here achibva abuda.

****

Kumba kwanaZerah (her parents house)

Zerah aive akagara pacouch achidya yogurt amai vake vakapinda vakamutarisa.Zerah akatendeuka paakanzwa kuti Mai vake vapinda.

Zerah : mafungepi mhamha ?

Her : kunoona asahwira vangu apo.

Zerah : horight.

Edit with WPS Office

Vakamutarisa Mai vake.

Her : iwe Zerah hauna nhumbu here iwe?

Zerah : mhaaa!

Her : wazvinzwa zvandataura.

Zerah : handina ini mhamha.

Her : sake kusimba kwese kwauri kuita ndekwei uku.

Zerah : aaah mhamha munoziva ndosimba wani.

Her : hooo ahoright ndakuenda ini.

Zerah : ehoi mhamha.

Vakabva vabuda Zerah kwakutura mafemo.Akabva asimuka kwakufamba kuenda kuroom kwake.Akazvitarisa pamirror aive asimba even though dumbu raisaoneka.

Akabva atora phone yake kwakufonera Lisa.

Zerah : hello Lisa handizive kuti ndoita sei ini nenhumbu iyi ini.There is Kundai apa Hec eish ndaconfused handidi kupa nhumbu asiri muridzi wayo.

Lisa : saka uchaita sei?

Zerah : I dont know I'm not sure kuti ndeyani.

Lisa : ini ndofunga neyaKundai ukuzviziva iwe.

Zerah : but i also slept with Hec a day after.

Lisa : heee well I don't know handiti Kundai anemari ngaaite DNA kaaa.

Zerah : mazuvano ari busy nebasa

Lisa : so muchiri kutaura you havent ended it.

Zerah(tearfully) : I'm trying Lisa but it's hard.

Edit with WPS Office

Lisa : what is hard I thought you said he was blackmailing you.

Zerah : he stopped ....sometimes kana asiri around we hang out and-

Lisa : and what Zerah? You are sleeping with him.

Zerah : Kundai and i came from far.Dzimwe nguva I tell myself I'm going to end it with him but the moment he touches me I forget everything and we end up in bed together (blinked tearfully) I love Hec so much .Anondiitira zvese akuda tirorane soon after I graduate.I don't want to lose him.But I don't know what it is I have naKundai.

Lisa : and you don't want to lose Kundai futi.

Zerah : I want to break it off with him.

Lisa : then do so before it's too late I have to go ini ndine zvandiri kuita.

Zerah : ok.

She hang up achibva agara pabed.Door remuroom make rakabva ravhurika achibva avhunduka achicheuka kwakuona Mai vake.

Her : what nonsense where you saying just now over the phone.

Zerah : mhamha nda-

Haana kupedza akairidzwa mbama misodzi ichibva yati mokoto.

Her : so ukurarq neumwe murume iwe una Hec hee.

Zerah : it was a mistake mhamha we didn't plan for it to happen.

Her : shut up ! Ukufunga handina kunzwa uchiti uchiri kudanana naye.There is never a mistake newe Zerah mwanangu ndokuziva.Everything is calculated and well planned. Unoda ndinyarire pai nhaiwe heee.Chaarikutadza chii Hec?

Zerah : hapana mhamha.

Her : hausi kuguta mubedroom.

Zerah : ndo ...ndoguta.

Edit with WPS Office

Her : saka chii?

Zerah : mistake mhamha.

Her : mistake yekupota uchinorara neumwe murume iwe uchichengetwa neumwe.You are so ungrateful wanzwa.Hec anobhadhara school fees yako accommodation everything anokuitira.Pano anondichengeta he brings groceries every month pano.Kana usingamude ukudi kumuudza hee.Muudze asarambe achitenga zvinhu nekutumira zvinhu pano usingamude uchimutambisira nguva yake.Ndinomutarisa sei kana akaziva zviri kuitika.Murambe kana usingamude.

Zerah : ndomuda mhamha ndomuda.

Her : saka sei urikuita zvinhu zvakadai heee.Inhumbu yani yaunayo.

Zerah akaramba akanyarara..

Her : ndiri kutaura ndega here?

She yelled Zerah akavhunduka..

Zerah : handizive.

Her : ndinokubamura ukanyepedzera kuzungaira.Hapana amai vasingazive baba vemwana wavo wakaita kurepiwa here iwe taura tone.

Zerah : handizi ndi ndey..ndeya Kundai.

Her : ok manje chimira unzwe zviri kuitika pano hausi kuzochengeta mimba iyoyo wanzwa iyi ndiyo yauri kubvisa.

Zerah : mhamha -

Her : wazvinzwa zvandataura.Zuro ndizuro uno Hec akauya achipedzisa marooms anga asara kumashure uko.Unoda ndizomutarisa ndakamira payi heee.Ine mwedzi mingani.

Zerah : yakupinda mu7.

Her : itoona zvako zvekuita Zerah nekuti kunyadziswa handidi.Its either ucharamba Hec or uchabvisa kadumbu ikako nonsense.

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah aichema zvake but nechemumoyo aifara nekuti aive aenda kuna doctor vakamudza kuti haichabvisike nemwedzi wayanga yasvika.She sniffed achisimuka.

Her : simuka nekukasika iwe apo ubve pamba pangu kushaya direction chaiko.

Zerah : manje ndikaibvisa Kundai wacho ndinomuti chii ?

Her : waita miscarriage hameno zvauchanyepa mxm.Uudze Hec chokwadi kana usisamude asaswere kusvinetsa mwana wevanhu.Hakuna mumwe mukwasha wandichatambira pano kunze kwaHec unoda kudiwa kwakaita sei iwe.Buda mumba mangu tone dakukiya door.

****

At the military camp

Bryan akasvika achibva apaka mota yake kwakutura mafemo calming his nerves.Akaburuka achibva amira ega kudhuze nekugate so he wouldn't miss her.Akabva azembera mota yake achitarisa tarisa kuti arikupi.

Akaona vasikana vaive vakagara paloan nemabag avo vakamupira gotsi vachitaura nyaya.Akabva apeta maoko ake kwakutarisa zvake munhu wese aibuda achidongorera dongorera.Murovero waita hana yake wakaita kuti asagadzikane.

Bryan: calm down Bry.

He told himself achitarisa tarisa kumaside.Minutes passed akamira paye waiting anxiously.One wevasikana vaye vaive vakagara akabva asimuka kwakutarisa in his direction vachibva

Edit with WPS Office

vasanganidzana maziso and he smiled his smile reaching his eyes and making them wrinkled a little.The girl looked down and whispered something kushamwari yake achibva amutarisa futi.

The girl was mesmerized by the natural expression he had when someone looked his way and managed a weak smile.Vakataura something again and it was obvious they were gossiping about him.

Musikana aive akagara pasi akaseka Bryan achibva aita kakuvhundukira recognizing the voice. Musikana anga akamira akaudza mumwe wake kuti cheuka but slowly asaone kuti tiri kumutaura and the girl stood up achibva azunza zunza kumashure kwake kwakutendeuka kunge aingotendeukawo hake.

Bryan's froze akamutarisa.His brain malfunctioned the moment their eyes met.

Bryan : Taya.....

He said is whisper voice richiramba kubuda.Aive asina kumboona kuti ndiye paakasimuka even nguva yese yavainge vakagara.She had grown so big.He didn't know kuti munhu anokura zvakadaro pasix months.And she looked different not in a bad way but she looked more grown that last time he saw her and her ebony short hair looked good on her.Anga asati amboona a woman who looked so beautiful with short hair.

Akamutarisa akapfeka t shirt yake yaive yakanzi ZDF short cut for (Zimbabwe Defence Forces) akaita tuck in mutrouse rake nebhutsu dzake.His eyes went down to her now full breasts , narrow waist and rounded hips.

Akadzosa masizo kumusoro and they landed on her full lips and wide set of eyes.He felt a sweet pain on his chest and complicated feelings rose in his heart.

Tayana akasekerera tearfully akamutarisa musikana waanga ainaye achibva amurova negokora and whispered.

Edit with WPS Office

Her : told you he was quiet a catch.

She didn't respond akabva atanga kufamba achienda kwaive naBry uyuwo Bry akatanga kufamba achienda kwaaive akavhura maoko.Aifamba aive nekakutya kaaivawo nako Tayana.Tayana akaona kuti kufamba kwaitora nguva achibva atanga kumhanya.In a few seconds she was in his arms with her face buried on his chest.

Bryan akaita kumumbundira with so much emotions iye Tayana kwakumumbundirawo zvine simba.Vakaita nguva vakadaro shamwari yaTayana yakangomira.

Tayana : I missed you.

She sniffed ..

Bryan : I missed you too.

He responded achiwedzera kumumbundira.He hadn't realised how much he missed her until now.Bryan pulled away achibva amutarisa.She smiled with happy tears achibva amupukuta.

Bryan: look at you wakura how on earth did you grow like this.

Tayana laughed shyly..

Tayana : mukoma Bry.

Bryan : even your voice has changed.

Tayana : aaa mukoma Bry makundinyepera manje.

Bryan: oh ..I'm happy to see you.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : kana neniwo.

They both laughed vachimbundirana again.They were even busy with their reunion zvekuti vainge vasina kuona kuti shamwari yaTayana yaive yauyawo yakamira paside.She cleared her throat Tayana achibva aseka achicheuka.

Tayana: Sorry (giggled) Aaaa Mao this is-

Her : mukoma Bry.

She said before she finished and put her hand forward achibva amhoresana naBryan.Bryan looked at her suprised kuti amuziva sei.

Her : Tayana talks about you a lot pandaona mafariro aaita I was like that must be mukoma Bry.

Vese vakaseka Tayana achibva amurova bendekete.

Tayana : mukoma Bry iyi ishamwari yangu anonzi Maonei.But we call her Mao.Mao ava ndimukoma Bry.

Vakabva vaseka vese..

Mao : Ndafara nekukuzivai mukoma Bry.

Bryan: neniwo.

Tayana : Mao handei namukoma Bry tokusiya mutown.

Mao: no Taya usazvinetse hako vanouya vakandizvara manje manje he might be angry but he will-

Edit with WPS Office

Asati apedza pakabva papinda GD6.

Mao : speaking of the devil.

Makangoburuka mukomana mumota aive akapfeka suit achibva ananga pana Maonei.

Him : how are you mam.

Mao: Hi James.

Him : bag renyu riripi ?

Akanongedzera bag rake mukomana uya achibva aritakura.

Mao : Tayana ndakuenda ini vamwe vanhu BP yakatokwira handisi kuda kuwedzera kuvatsamwisa.

Tayana : ok ndichakusuwa.

Mao : totaura paphone.

Tayana : yeah.

Vakambundirana...

Mao : see you soldier.

Tayana laughed...

Tayana : see you soldier.

Mao : mukoma Bry toonana ndakumboenda.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : ok Mao.

Akatarisa Tayana ...

Mao : usakanganwe kuuya kuaparty we have to celebrate.

Tayana (laughed) : ok.

Maonei akabva afamba achienda kumota kwakusvika achivhurirwa door.Bryan akada kubvunza kuti ko sei aive aita musoja kumba kwavo kwairatidza kuti kune mari.Tayana saw the quizzical look on his face achibva ataura.

Tayana : Mao she is crazy uyu akauya kumilitary just to piss her father off.He refused to let her date her boyfriend vachiti he was out of her league and as punishment she decided to join the military without their knowledge they only found out last week.

Bryan : woow that's crazy.

Tayana : yeah but munhu ari bhoo zvekuti.

Bryan : I can see that.

Bryan akanhonga bag raTayana akariisa mumota.Tayana akapinda Bryan achibva amutsa mota kwakubuda.Vakatarisana naTayana and they both smiled Bryan achibva atarisa kumberi.

He didn't know whether to be happy or sad.She was now a soldier.Pfungwa dzaive dzatoenda kure achidriver muine runyararo Tayana akabva agara akatarisa mukoma Bryan.

Tayana : aren't you going to ask me how the training was .

Bryan: oh ndanga ndichabvunza tasvika kumba.

Akapindura but chokwadi chaive chekuti aive asingade kutobvunza nezvazvo.Tayana akabva

Edit with WPS Office

atanga kutaura.

Tayana : it was hard at first sometimes I'd cry thinking I couldn't do but i knew I could..

She went on and on achiudza Bry about training kusvika vasvika kumba.Bryan akaburutsa mabag vachibva vapinda mumba.

Tayana : home sweet home.

Tayana akadaro achizvikanda pasofa.Bryan achibva aseka achiendesa mabag kuroom kwaTayana.Bryan akadzoka achibva agadzira chikafu vachibva vatanga kudya.Aitarisa Tayana zvekubiridzira vachidya he had noticed something about her.Every time their eyes met she maintained the gaze unlike before she couldn't maintain eye contact at all.

Vakapedza kudya and he cleared the table.Tayana akabva asimuka achida kunosuka.

Bryan : don't worry ndosuka.

Tayana akabva ati horight akuenda kunogeza Bry akati horight.Akafamba achienda kuroom kwake.Even the military trouser couldn't hide her curves.Bryan akapinda mukitchen kwakutura mafemo kwakutanga kusuka.Hec akabva afona.He wiped his hands and answered the call ipapo ipapo achibuda panze.

Bryan : Hey.

Hec : wamutora here?

Bryan : ehe.

Hec : and ?

Bryan : you should have seen her akura Hec.She looks more mature and beautiful woow handina kumboziva kuti munhu anokura kudaro.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : eeeeeeeeh.

Bryan : putsek wako mhani.

Hec : and mafeelo.

Bryan : fuck off mhani.

Hec akabva aseka...

Bryan (laughed) : I swear if she sits on my legs izvozvi I will get a boner.

Hec akaseka.....

Hec : are you trying to say something here.

Bryan: no! Mbudzi iwe.

Hec (laughed) : ok don't worry I'm sure she won't akura manje.

Bryan : Yeah..

Hec : wafara kaaa..

Bryan: ehe ndafara wena.

Hec : ndichasvika ndichiona soldier later ndichivapa welcome to the squad.

Bryan : Yeah yeah whatever.

Hec : fanobatidza moto ugoche nyama and some drinks and beer waiziva.

Bryan : huya ubatidze moto wacho iwewe aaah.

Hec akaseka...

Hec : ndosvika manje manje.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : sharp.

Bryan akadzokera mukitchen kwakusuka zvake achibva apedza akanzwa bhero pagate achibva abuda achinovura ega akasangana naHec.He drove in achibva apaka vachibva vamhoresana.

Hec : aripi soja.

Bryan : putsek wako are you trying to rub it in my face.

Hec : ko ini ndaita seiko.

Akadaro vachipinda mumba.

Hec : Tayana, Tayana iwe huya undimhorese.

Akadedzera...

Tayana : ndiri kuuya.

Akadaira arikuroom kwake.A few minutes later she walked out akapfeka skin jean rake netop.

Hec : wooow .

Hec said akamutarisa.

Tayana : mukoma Hec murisei ?

Akasekerera achienda paaive and hugged him briefly.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : woow kukura here uku kuita musikana muhombe kudai.

Tayana akaseka hake...

Tayana : mukoma Bry vanga vachidaro asi ndakurisa kani.

Hec : zvisingaite kuita kuumbika kudai.

Bryan akakachidzwa achitarisa Hec .When Taya looked away akasimudzira Hec chibhakera and gave him a sign yekuti ndokuputitsa Hec achibva aseka.

Vakabva vabuda zvavo panze kwakunobatidza moto vachibva vatanga kugocha.Vakatora mabeers nemadrinks vachibva vagara pamachair vachidya zvavo nekunwa.Tayana akazotera achibva agara achinwa ainwa zvake madrinks.

Hec akabva asimuka...

Hec : a toast to Tayana she is officially a soldier.

Vese vakasimudza maglass avo vachibva vamarovanisa vachibva vaenderera zvavo nekudya nekunwa.Hec akanobatidza radio vachibva vatanga kuteerera.

Hec : so Tayana mari yako ukufunga kuuya sei nayo.

Tayana : handisati ndafunga nezvazvo but ndiri kufunga kutenga stand first ndozoona ndingaite business ripi.

Hec : that's good.

Edit with WPS Office

Vakaenderera zvavo mberi nekunwa vachitaura nyaya dzekumilitary.Dzakuma 8 Tayana akabva asimuka.

Tayana : ini ndakunzwa hope regai ndinorara.

Bryan : ok zoorora goodnight.

Hec : Aiwa zorora hako totandara mazuva mazhinji.

Tayana : ok goodnight.

Akabva atendeuka kwakufamba achienda mumba vese Bryan naHec vese vaive vakamutarisa.

Hec : yeyi kuita kachibhora kudaro.

Bryan: Ukwane iwe.

Hec : igodo here randiri kuona.

Bryan ignored him and sipped his beer.Hec akamutarisa.

Hec : so now zvaadzoka kudai what's going to happen.

Bryan : what do you mean?

Hec : ukuziva zvandiri kutaura.

Bryan : handisi.

Hec : come on Bryan.

Bryan : hapana.

Hec : hapana Bryan kana dai wanga usingamude why don't you have a girlfriend wanga wakamumirira.

Bryan: ndanga ndisina kumumirira handisati ndawana chete.

Hec: chokwadi ndechekuti I'm worried.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : about what ?

Hec : you ....ndiri kuziva kuti mafeelings iwayo haana kuenda you might say all this but somewhere somehow pawamuona those feelings revived.Problem ndeyekuti hauzoiti jealous here awana anomuda ?And will you be able to watch another man love her without being hurt.Chokwadi ndechekuti aibva manje sooner or later achawana anomuda that is bound to happen unozozvikwanisa here.

Bryan haana kukwanisa kupindura mubvunzo uyu.Akabva abuditsa fodya muhomwe kwakukumbira Hector lighter achibva aibatidza kwakuti zii akatarisa mumhepo.

Later that night

Bryan akapinza machair mumba achibva kunoperekedza Hec necooler box raive nemadrinks avo.He locked the butler achibva afamba achienda kuroom kwake akaona light remuroom maTayana rakabaka achibva aknocker achifunga kuti akasvinura but hapana akadaira .He opened the door achibva amutarisa akarara.She was sleeping so peacefully.Akamboramba akamutarisa kwakutura mafemo as Hec words echoed in his head" Will you be able to watch someone love her " waive mubvunzo waiive asina mhinduro nawo akabva angodzima light kwakufamba achibuda.

The next morning

Bryan akamuka achibva agadzirira kuenda kubasa apedza akafamba kunonoka muroom maTayana.Tayana akadaira achitozvitwasanudza.

Tayana : come in mukoma Bry.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan akapinda achisekerera ..

Bryan : morning beautiful.

Tayana smiled ...

Tayana : morning mukoma Bry ..... oh my matopedza kugadzirira zvekubasa.Ndazorarisa kukanganwa kumuka ndichigadzira breakfast.

Bryan : silly you hazvina basa.Ndoziva wakaneta so rest handiti.

Tayana : thank you.

Bryan akasimuka...

Bryan : ndakuenda kubasa ndokuona ndadzoka.

Tayana : ok mukoma Bry muswere bho.

Bryan : newewo.

Tayana : mukoma Bry.

Bryan : yes.

Tayana : ndokumbirawo kuenda kuparty kumba kwana Mao nhasi.

Bryan laughed....

Bryan: enda hako.

Tayana : maita basa.

Bryan: ukuenda nguvai?

Tayana : I think kuma 5 it's an evening party.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan: ok then ndenge ndadzoka I will drop you off.

Tayana : maita basa.

Bryan : ok take care.

Tayana : nemiwo.

Bryan akabuda Tayana achibva asara akacleaner mumba nekugeza.Maonei akabva afona achiti vasangane mutown since aive agara achida kunoona Mahle akabva atogadzirira kwakubuda.

Akapinda mutown achibva asangana naMao vachibva vazoenda kunoona Mahle.They had lunch as girls vakaita shopping yehembe and had some fun vachibva vazoparadzana Mahle ati ane client yaaive achida kuoona Tayana akasara naMao achimuperekedza kumakombi.

Mao : mmmn Taya mmm Mahle garo rake harisi remunhu anonamata.

Vakaseka vese...

Mao : ihip here iro mmmm kana vamwe takanyima nyama vamwe vachipihwa overload.

Tayana aakaseka...

Tayana : iwe namajokes kwana.

Vakafamba zvavo kwakuzoparadzana mutown Taya achienda kumba Maonei achienda kumba kwavo.Tayana akasvika kumba akabika apedza akabva anogeza kwakumirira mukoma Bryan paakanzwa mota kupinda akabva amhanya kunochingura mukoma Bry.They hugged vachibva vapinda mumba vakabatana maoko.

Bryan : mumba muno mukunhuwirira.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : matanga endai kunogeza while I set the table.

Bryan : fine miss.

Akapfurira kunogeza achibva adzoka vachibva vagara vachidya.

Tayana : mmmm mukoma Bry.Ko inini kuzokanganwa kuti ndaive ndisina birth certificate kuno nechitupa.

Bryan : kana neni kumbozvifunga wakaita sei?

Tayana : brigadier ndovakazozvigadzirisa.

Bryan : kungoti zvinhu zvacho zvakaitika fast kana kuzvifunga at least zvakazoita.

Tayana : mmmm ..ndanga ndichimbofunga kuenda kwaMurehwa.

Bryan : kwaMurehwa.

Tayana : mmm ndiri kuda kunoona guva ramhamha vangu.

Bryan : oh yeah saka ukuda kuenda rinhi.

Tayana : hameno imi murifree here kana musiri ndoenda nemakombi.

Bryan: ukuda kuenda rinhi.

Tayana : weekend.

Bryan : that's fine toenda tese ndagarisa ndisingaone gogo nasekuru and gogo will be happy to see you.

Tayana : and I will be happy to see her too.

Akatarisa time...

Tayana : mukoma Bry regai ndigadzirire Mao anozofunga kuti handichauye.

Bryan: ok.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana akasimuka nemaplates ake akanomaisa mukitchen achibva aenda kubedroom kwake kwaakanochinja nekuiylta light make up achibva abuda Bryan aive akagara pasofa paakabuda.

Tayana: ndapedza.

Bryan akabva atendeuka kumutarisa.She was wearing an off the shoulder body corn dress and peep toe heels.The dress showed all her curves that it made Bryan's mouth dry.

Akatarisa skin yake yaive flawless yaioneka neoff the shoulder dress rake since raisiya mapendekete ake panze.Akadzika kutarisa kuzasi her dress was not short on long either it was a little bit above her knees.Maziso akabva adzika kumakumbo.She had the kind of legs that would make the strongest man become weak in the knees.

Makumbo ake aive flawless and firm.They were strong yet feminine zvekuti Bryan thought high heels must have been made for her.He got lost looking at her kwakuzoti papaya.

Bryan : aaaah you look beautiful.

Tayana : Thank you.

She blushed Bryan akasimuka akatenderera achiita seaive confused.

Tayana : looking for something.

Bryan : my car keys.

Tayana : Ayo.

Tayana akamanongedzera..

Bryan : oh ok thanks.

Edit with WPS Office

Akamanhonga achibva atanga kufamba achienda kudoor akarivhura and Tayana walked gracefully to the car Bryan aive akangomira akamutarisa achibva amedza mate achikiya door.Akanomuvhurira door remota achibva apinda.

Thomas aive kugate akabva angorivhura achibva abuda.A few minutes later Bryan aive asvika paadress yaaive apihwa.Music yaitorira.

Tayana : maita basa mukoma Bry.

Bryan : ok have fun.

Tayana : hamusi kuda kupinda.

Bryan : no.

Tayana : ok bye mukoma Bry.

Bry : bye.

She stepped out achifonera Mao.Akamuvheneka achifamba kusvika apinda.He reversed and drove out.Akaenda kumba kwakasvika achingoti njuuu pasofa.Akagara kwechinguva achibva afonera Tayana.Akadaira kubackground kune noise.

Tayana : hello.

Aita zvekudedzera.

Bryan : eeeh Tayana ndanga ndichida kubvunza kuti unodzoka nguvai.

Tayana : around kuma 8.

Bryan : ok call me kana wakuda ndiuye kuzokutora.

Tayana : ok mukoma Bry.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : ok bye.

He hang up achibva aisa bhora.

****

At Maoneis house

Maonei aifamba zvake naTayana pakapinda imwe cousin brother yake.

Him : Mao hauna kaa kuintroducer shamwari yako kwatiri...hey beautiful.

Tayana just waved back..

Maonei : oh you want introductions .ok!Tayana this is my cousin brother Dean.He has 5 baby mama's.

Dean uya akabva aregedza kusekerera..

Tayana : how are you baba 5.

He chuckled embarrassed.

Dean: Mao haudaro iwewe.

Maonei gave him a side eye achibva angofamba achibuda vakabva vaseka zvavo.

Edit with WPS Office

Maonei : don't let any of my cousin brothers fool you they are doucheburgs.

Pakabva papinda mumwe wacho..

Him : Mao congratulations.

Maonei : mmm thanks.

Him : who is this beautiful lady waunaye handisati ndamboomuona.

Maonei : ehe hamusati.

Him : ko hautipe maintro here never mind ndoita ndega.Hi I am Jason-

Maonei : kana kuti baba two and he is married ane mukadzi nevana matwins usaone kusapfeka ring yasiwa kumba handiti ndizvo baba two.

Him : haa Mao.

Maonei : Screw off before I call your wife .Who invited you anywhere this party is for unmarried people you should be home to your wife.

Akabva angobuda ipapo ipapo vakarovana maoko naTayana.Vanhu vepi vasingade kuona madress.Vakaseka Mao achibva ati handei tinogara pasi they drank zvavo macold drink vachidya vachitaura nyaya.They were having fun until some of Dean's friends arrived.

Them : Hey ladies.

Maonei : mmm hey.

One the guys spoke ...

Him : do you ladies need company .We can have fun together.

Maonei : which company ? And who said we are not having fun ? Now pesanisai enyu makumbo

Edit with WPS Office

before ndakuputitsa mabhora ayo.Ndiri serious.

Akataura akarova serious zvekuti vakomana vaya vakabva vafamba.Vakabva vati bvuu kuseka havo Maonei achibva atanga kufamba achiratidza Tayana pamba pavo.

Maonei : one of these days im going to use the training I had kumilitary on someone else's son.Imagine kuita kunge vasati vamboona vakadzi.

Vakaseka...

Tayana : dai ndirini ndanga ndine life yakadai handaienda kuchisoja.

Maonei : You have no idea kuti sometimes mari inenge iripo asi usina mufaro.I got tired of being controlled being told what to eat ,what to wear , what I should become zvanga zvakubhowa that's why ndakaenda kuchisoja aaah.

Tayana : hasaa iwewe.

Vakambotandara zvavo Tayana achibva atarisa time.

Tayana : ndakuenda ini time dzafamba.

Maonei : you can sleep here there is so much space please rara tichimbotaura nyaya

Tayana : ummm ..ok rega nditaure namukoma Bry.

Maonei : ok let me go get some drinks.

Tayana akabva adialer number dzamukoma Bry yakadairwa ipapo ipapo.

Bryan : Tayana wakuda ndiuye kuzokutora.

Tayana : about that mukoma Bry Maonei akumbira kuti ndirare can I sleep over please there are

Edit with WPS Office

plenty of rooms here please.

Bryan : oh ! aaaah ok but is it safe.

Tayana : yes Mai vake varipo.

Bryan : aaah ok just take care of yourself.

Tayana : ok..

" Hey want some drinks "

A male voice said over the phone Bryan achibva ati zii hana ichirova.

Tayana : excuse me I'm on the phone.(to Bryan) Sorry about that mukoma Bryan.

Bryan : who was that.

Tayana : some random guy.

Bryan: ok take care of yourself Taya don't drink.

Tayana : I'm not drinking takuetoenda kunonorara.

Bryan: ok take care.

She hang up Maonei akabva asvika.

Maonei : Tayana handei kuroom kwangu all this noise is driving me crazy baba vangu threw the party to piss me off can you imagine hanzi to congratulate me and my achievements.(laughed)Handei tinotandara take this.

She handed her a plate yaive nenyama iye aive akabata yaive nesalad and a plastic of snacks.

****

Edit with WPS Office

At Bryan's house

Bryan aita kunzwa seopererwa nemweya.Aingofunga that male voice otonzwa seotsva akabva asimuka kwakufamba achienda kukitchen kunotora drink.Akamboriti dzvutu dzvutu akanzwa kuti raishata aida something strong.

Akanotora beer kwakunwa but still it didn't make him feel better aingofunga kuti saka akuitei izvozvi ? Anani ? What if she is drinking ?Ko kana arikutamba izvozvi.He pictured her dancing with a guy akanzwa kuzarirwa.Akadzima TV akafamba kuenda kubedroom kwake kwakasvika achipinda mushower kwakuvhurira mvura inotonhora achibva ageza .Akadzoka akapinda mumagumbeze and tossed and turned the more he thought about it the more it became hard for him to breath akamuka akaita zvekugara achibva atanga kufunga zvee mashoko aHec "will you be able to watch someone love her"

****

At Maonei's house

Tayana naMaonei vaive muroom maMaonei laughing having a pillow fight.They stopped laughing laughing vachibva vazvikandira pabed kwakutanga kudya vakarara vakatarisa mudenga.

Vakaisa movie and watched vachibva vazoitana goodnight vakurara.Vakadzima light ndiye zii vari mumagumbeze.After like about an hour Tayana was still not sleeping she had no control over her thoughts nommatter how hard she tried she found herself thinking about him.This was what it felt like being in love she didn't know.

Edit with WPS Office

Mao : Tayana hauna kurara ka iwe.

Tayana : yes handina

Mao (laughed): ukufungei ? hehehe usapindure I know. Him!

Tayana cracked laughing achibva amuka kwakurova Maonei nepillow.

Mao : talk to me.

Tayana : it's crazy right.

Mao : not its not crazy it's normal to fall in love ndoage yacho.

Tayana : Ndanga ndangojaira kuiona mumamovie.

Mao : tell me about it.

Tayana akatarisa Mao...

Tayana : I don't think this is still a crush Mao its more than a crush ,more than like.I don't even know how to explain the feeling it foreign yet it feels good.Hameno kuti ndotsanangura ndichiti kudii.

Mao (singing): Hameno zvaunoita , hameno zvaunoita iwewe.

They both started singing vachibva vazomiswa neknock padoor.

Voice : Mao , Mao.

Mao : Mhaaa.

Voice : regedzai kuita noise husiku huno tiri kuda kurara.

Mao : ok mhamha sorry.

Edit with WPS Office

They giggled vakabata muromo yavo...

Mao : tanga tapapi.

Akarara akatarisa Tayana akatsimbirira ruoko rwake.

Tayana (smiled) : I love him , I can't explain it but I know I do.I love his eyes, I love his smile.Everything about him.Kana tiri tese he let's me have all the attention and let me talk without acting uninterested or bored.Angori soft neni so.Kana akanditarisa anonditarisa like I'm the only person waari kuona.And his smirk oh my it's so bad ass and hot.

Mao : hooooo girl wanyura kuti nyuuuuuu.Badass and hot wauya kuipa.

Tayana : Mao handiti ndiwe wakati if a guy is good-looking unoti he is hot.

Mao : like a hitoo.

Tayana : like a bomb.

Vakaseka zvavo vachibva vazonyarara.

Mao: Soo.... mukoma Bry.

Tayanas smile faded achibva atarisa shamwari yake.

Tayana : mmmm.

Mao : are you going to tell him?

Tayana (sighed) : I'm scared.

Mao : scared of what ? Whats the worst that could happen?

Tayana : him getting angry...his reaction what if -

Edit with WPS Office

Maonei put her finger on her mouth.

Maonei : don't be on the negative side girl.What if he doesn't get angry haaaa.

Tayana : handizive Mao handizive.

She sighed achizvikandrira papillow facing the ceiling.

End of chapter 38

_____

 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳

By *Shauna Meki*

Contact 0746810193

Chapter 39

At Maonei's house

Edit with WPS Office

Mao : maybe he won't just try.

Tayana : yes I will try I will need to gather all the courage I need.

Mao : you are a soldier handikutyire.

Tayana : yeah yeah its not that easy

She changed the subject

Tayana :ko iwe nasoldier vaya.

Mao : mxm I was just flirting with him that's all.

Tayana : mmmm.

Mao : shuwa I'm not over my ex yet.After what my father did vationa tese.He stopped talking to me and a month later ndakanzwa kuti anga atizirwa which meant he was dating me and that girl panguva imwe nekuti hapana paaimbo tizirwa nemunhu waadanana naye kwenguva pfupi.He was my first boyfriend and I'm still hurt I need to get over him first.

Tayana : totally understand.

Mao: I'm not ready for a second.

Vakaseka zvavo vachibva vazoitana goodnight kwakurara.Tayana aive akufunga kuti mukoma Bry anovaudza sei.

The next morning

Tayana naMao vakamutswa neknock padoor.Mao akadedzera kuti pindai vachibva vapinda.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : mamukasei mhamha.

Her : Tamuka.

Mao : morning mhamha.

Her : morning my darling.Tayana your brother is here to pick you up.

Tayana : oh!ok.

Tayana akabuda achibva afamba achitera Mai vaMao.Akawana mukoma Bry vakagara pasofa.Bry almost laughed pakaona achiuya Maonei achitera kumashure vakapfeka zvimapyjama zvepink.

Tayana : mamuka sei mukoma Bry.

Bryan : Tamuka.

Her : handiti ndazvitaura kuti vachiri vakarara.

Bryan: ehe.

Mao : mukoma Bry murisei?

Bryan: ndiri bho Mao urisei ?

Mao : ndiri bho.

Tayana : regai ndinogeza two minutes ndodzoka izvozvi.

Bryan : ok.

Bryan akasara akagara after some minutes Tayana akaburuka akapfeka hembe dzake vachibva vaoneka naTayana.Maonei ndiye akavaperekedza Bryan achibva adriver kuenda kumba.Akangosvika nekusiya Tayana.

Tayana : asi makutobuda.

Bryan : ehe ndiri kuenda kugym.

Tayana : ok.

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan: on ndodzoka manje manje.

Tayana : horight.

Akamboramba akatarisa Tayana mumaziso achibva azotendeuka kwakufamba achienda kumota.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

At the gym

Hec aive akamira akapeta maoko ake akatarisa Bryan who was sweating profusely running on the treadmill.It had been over 30 minutes achimhanya kudaro.Akazunguza musoro.

He walked over and switched off the treadmill.

Hec : the machine did nothing to you.

Bryan akacheuka and glared and him achibva apukuta dikita.

Hec : ukuda kuzviuraya here ?

Bryan still ignored him achibva anhonga bag rake achipfurira kuenda kushower.Hec akamubata ruoko.

Hec : what happened ?

Bryan : hapana.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec: so why are you in a fowl mood.Its Tayana right.

Akatura mafemo and sat on one of the benches in the gym.

Bryan : I hate to admit it but my heart skips every time I see her or she is near me.I just cant stop myself from feeling this way.

Hec : ok.

Bryan : Maybe I should find a girlfriend that way I won't focus my attention on her.

Hec : so hausi kumuudza.

Bryan : I dont want to hurt her.Ndoziva tikadanana I will never marry her saka handidi kumutambisira nguva.Its high time I look for someone whom I will marry pamberi apo.

Hec : ok.

The female gym instructor passed in front of them achibva avamhoresa.They both looked at her in her skin tight that showed her vg yakadhidha.She looked back at Bryan vachibva vasangana maziso and she smiled blushing.

Hec : well in the spirit of moving on .I think you should try her wakamboona matarisiro aanokuita imagine yourself buried in that ass.

Bryan akasimuka and punched Hec playfully achibva azvipukuta pukuta.

Bryan: handisi kunhuhwa dikita here.

Hec : no.

Bryan: ok ndodzoka izvozvi.

Akabva afamba achienda paaive achibva asvika achitaura naye kwakukumbira number achibva adzoka achisekerera.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : zvaita.

Bryan : zvaita.

Hec : handei now wawakupedzera shungu machine isina kana mhosva.

Vakaseka vachibva vabuda..

****

Kumaraini kwana Zerah

Zerah akabuda achitera mai vake.

Zerah : mhamha Hec ndinomuda.

Her: Unomuda! You don't hurt the people you love Zerah.You don't.The reason wakakura uchitambura kudai was because of my mistakes.I had a guy who loved me back then aive asina mari but aive nebasa rake achitorarama.Because of my love for money I got carried away ndaona mumwe ane mari.I started cheating on him to a point where I got pregnant with you.Paakazvibata I wasn't even sorry ndakamuudza mashoko ekuti aisakwanisa kundichengeta , he was out of my league I needed a guy who would maintain my beauty.Iye aigara mutwo rooms aive asina mota ndakamushainira chaiko nekuti ane mari anga andipromiser wedding.Matables akazochinja pandakamuudza kuti ndine nhumbu ane mari uya achibva atondiramba nekundiramba ipapo kwakundiudza kuti ane mukadzi nevana mari yaaispender yaive isiri yake ndeye mukadzi.Mwanangu ndakapererwa. A week later he moved abroad nemhuri yake ndikasara nenhumbu yako zvinhu zvanga zvakaoma mwanangu.Mukomana wangu wandainge ndarambira hurombo got another job and got promoted Zerah.I watched him become successful and watch another woman love him achiendeswa abroad zvandaida chaizvo.That could have been me but I ruined it.Hec is not rich but he is stable financially mwanangu usarase chiri mumaoko nekuda kuombera.Anokuda Hec I can see it in his eyes.

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah : kana neniwo.

Mai vake vakamutarisa...

Her : Ndomaurairwo amunoitwa vana sikana munhu unenge usiri kumuda but you let him pay your school fees do everything for you wapedza wakuumudza kuti haumude ko waidi kutaura pese apa.Ukaona mukomana adecider kuita sacrifice yekukupinza chikoro zvareva kuti he sees a future with you , it means he sees a wife in you haasi kuda kukutambisa.He is investing in you nekuti anoziva kuti kudzidza kwako it's for the benefit yenyu mese nevana venyu iwe waoita matakanana akadai don't make the same mistakes I did.Handina kuzombowana mumwe akaita saye futi.

Zerah : mhamha ndiri kuzvinzwa.

Her : I'm sorry about earlier i didn't mean it when I said you should abort your child.Mwana chipo ndanga ndangotsamwa chete.I made my own mistake but I kept you.What I'm saying is maybe you should tell Hec the truth.

Zerah : what truth mhamha?

Her : kuti you slept with someone by mistake maybe at a party wakadhakwa and now wane nhumbu maybe he will forgive you pane kuti azozvibata ega.

Zerah : mmm ndiri kuzvinzwa mhamha.

Akapindura hake but there was no way yaaiudza Hec kuti she is pregnant nhumbu yaKundai futi obvuma kuti imistake.Mai vake vakamutarisa kwakutura mafemo vachibva vamupa makey.

Zerah : ndiri kudzokera kumba nhasi.

Her : I thought wati ukurara nhasi.

Zerah : I remembered I have some assignments kumba.

Her : ok do the right thing mwanangu mm.

Zerah : I will.

Edit with WPS Office

She chuckled nervously achibva atanga kufamba achidzokera kumba.Akasvika kumba kuya achibva apacker packer tuhembe twake kwakubuda.

****

At Mr Chirombes house

Maneta akapusha dumbu rake achibva mubathroom achibva asvika achigara pachair yepadressing table achibva azvitarisa.

He breasts were sore zvekuti akaedza kuribata but akanzwa pain " aaaaw " She said achisiya.Mr Chirombe vakapinda vachibva vasvika vachikisser dumbu rake.

Mr Chirombe : How is my beautiful wife and my twins doing.

Maneta : I'm fine I can't wait kuti ndizvare uuu ndanzwa.

Mr Chirombe : soon babie.

Maneta : mmmm daddy mazamu angu akurwadza.

Mr Chirombe : kurwadza!

Maneta : ehe like kurwadza chaiwo kunge pane chinhu chiri kundiyamwa.Do you know kuti nhasi ndarota ndichiyamwiwa netuvana twanga twusinganzwisisike kuti vana kana vanhu vakuru.

Mr Chirombe: ihope babie une nhumbu so it's normal pamwe kurwadza kwemazamu mukaka wevana wakuungana sezvo mazuva ako akuswedera.

Maneta : maybe ...awwwww.

Mr Chirombe : take it easy darling.

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe said ...

Maneta : daddy ndiri kuda kunoona mhamha ndagarisa .Pane mwedzi 3 ndisina kuvaona i miss her.I think it's time I mend things with her sezvo ndatonenhumbu I don't think vachiri vakatsamwa.

Chirombe haana kuratidza kufara but vakangonyepedzera kusekerera.

Mr Chirombe : ukuda kuenda rinhi.

Maneta : weekend iyoyi.

Mr Chirombe : okay love ndichatenga grocery rekuti uende naro.

Maneta akabva asekerera..

Maneta : thank you daddy and can I drive myself.

Mr Chirombe : In your condition I don't want anything to happen to you and my girls.

Maneta : please daddy ndoda kudriver I promise I will be careful dakuti vanhu vandione ndichidriver mota yangu yamakanditengera.

Mr Chirombe : ok but be careful.

Maneta : I will.

Akabva asimuka kwakutanga kuvakisa.

****

Muroad

Edit with WPS Office

On her way home Zerah aifunga kuti oita sei? She wasn't going to hide the pregnancy forever.She had to do something advice yamai vake yavaive vataura pekutanga ndiyo yaaita.

Kuitira Kundai mwana kwaisaita zvachose aizodii akasiwa nemwana kana kuti Hec akazvibata.Asika Kundai wacho aive ati anomuda uye mari yaivepo ? Aizvibvunza mubvinzo ega achironga nekurongonora Aifanirwa kuita plan.Ari kufamba kudaro akabva aona kaposter kaive kakanamirwa kakanzi kunambuya vanoita zvemushonga vanobatsira kuita zvese including abortion hazvina basa kuti nhumbu yacho yakura sei.

Akabva amira akakatarisa achiverenga kwakukwachura kapepa kacho kese achibva akaisa mubag kwakutarisa kuti hapana aive amuona here?

****

Mazuva akafamba kusvika muweekend.Bryan aive akuita kuavoider Tayana.He'd leave too early sometimes before she woke up to avoid bumping into her odzoka manheru atorara.

Aiti akabva kubasa opfura nekugym ambotandara hake nagym instructor vaya ozouya kumba.

Tayana aiswerawo zvake pamba ega sezvo aive asati atanga kuenda kubasa.Nguva zhinji aizotoenda kutown kwaakiswera naMahle achimubatsira hake kusona.Maone was busy that whole week she had traveled out of the country with her family.

Apa yanga iri Friday makuseni Mahle pakauya kuzomuona kumba vachibva vagara panze vachitandara.Mukoma Bryan vaive vamukira kubuda kuseni zvekuti Tayana akazongonzwa kuvhurwa kwegate chete kuri kubuda kwemhunhu.Akazembera hake chair achitaura naMahle.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : I hope you are not leaving early nekuti mukoma Bry vanoda kukuona vakatombonditi Mahle wako musikana here kana kuti mukomana unenge uchindinyepera.

Mahle akaseka ..

Mahle : nhasi handisi busy handina kwandiri kumhanyira hangu.

Tayana : that's good then vanogona kuuya anytime.

Mahle : it's fine but honestly speaking I'm happy for you.

Tayana : thanks friend and your business is doing well I'm proud of you.

Mahle : tingaite sei hedu vamwe.

The gate opened and Mahle stood up.

Tayana : that must be him.

Mahle : okay can I use your bathroom.

Tayana : ehe muroom mangu muya.

Mahle : okay .

Mahle akabva atanga kufamba achienda while Tayana looked at her ass.She laughed achifunga mashoko aMao ekuti harisi garo remunhu anonamata iri.She stood up paakaona mukoma Bryan vachivhara door remota achibva afamba achinomuchingura.

Aive akabata gym bag nemaplastic two.

Tayana : titambire.

Bryan (smiled) : uchitambireiko.

Tayana : imi.

Edit with WPS Office

Akasvika achimumbundira.Bryan akangoti mate gadya when he felt her hands wrapped around him.

Bryan : waswera bho.

Tayana : no handina I'm bored ndiri ndega.You leave early and come back late when I'm sleeping.

Bryan: I'm sorry kungoti ndine kabusiness kandakakudza kaye kandiri kuita so kuda kuzvibalancer nekubasa.

Tayana: ok.

Bryan: ndatenga grocery ririmumota check if we need anything else tiri kusimuka masikati.

Tayana : ok.

His phone vibrated achibva aitarisa and he smiled kwakubata gym bag nemaplastic neruoko one achidaira.

Bryan (smiled) : ndeip...mmm ndafamba bhoo.Yeah ....you ...ok totaura later.

Tayana stood there akavatarisa and watched him talking it was the softness and calmness in his voice that made her think it was a woman.

Tayana : asi musikana wenyu kani?

Bryan : what ! No just a friend.

Tayana : really ! Like Pearl.

Bryan : just a friend from the gym (laughed)check the groceries rega ndiise izvi mumba.I don't have a girlfriend.

Tayana : I don't believe you.

Bryan akaseka..

Edit with WPS Office

Bryan : oh Tayana please..

Akabva afamba achienda mumba .Akavhura door achibva apinda.Akasiya grocery mukitchen paanga akuda kuti afamba achienda kubedroom akabva adhumana naMahle.

Mahle : o sorry.

Bryan : oh sorry.

Vakasimudza musoro vakatarisana vese vachibva vaseka.Tayana akabva apinda kwakufamba achienda ikoko.

Tayana : oh you have met already.Mukoma Bry uyu ndiye Mahle wamaigara muchingonzwa kuti Mahle.Mahle ava ndivo mukoma Bryan.

Mahle : tafara nekukuzivai.

Bryan : Aiwa tese.

Vakamhoresana Mahle achibva azofamba achitera Tayana kukitchen Bryan akamutarisa remembering Tayanas words" Mukoma Bry macurves ake anosvika uko " He laughed achibva aenda kubedroom kwake.

Time dzaakabuda Mahle aive aenda.

Bryan : Asi Mahle atoenda kare kani.

Tayana : ehe handiti mazvivharira muroom menyu.

Bryan : ndanga ndichigeza anenge anonyarawo uyu unlike Mao.Mao is a free person.

Tayana : yeah even Mahle you just need to know her more that's all.

Bryan: ok ...so warongedza zvinhu zvako zvauri kuda here ?

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : ndarongedza kare.

Bryan: good saka ngatiitei tifambe kuitira tisvikewo kwakachena.

Tayana: ok mukoma.

Bryan akasimuka Tayana achibva amujambira kumusana.

Bryan : Tayana unomboziva kuti wakura here iwe.

Tayana : zvekukura zvinei nekuberekwa.

Bryan : kurumidza buruka kumusana kwangu.Handingabereke soldier kaini.

Tayana : haha handibve.

Bryan akaseka vachienda kumabedroom Tayana achibva azoburuka achipinda muroom make.A few minutes later they finished packing their bags mumota.

Tayana : anything else.

Bryan : Yeah cooler box mira ndiritore tifambe kuchiri kuchena.

Tayana : ok.

Akavhura mota achibva apinda Bryan akauya necooler box kwakudedza Thomas and gave him instructions achibva amutsa mota.Tayana aita kunzwa kufara achibva abatidza radio kwakutanga kuimbawo.

Tayana (Singing) : and I was like oh my gosh !Look at that face you look like my next mistake.Is it gonna be forever or it's gonna go down in flames.

She sang Bryan achiseka it was how carefree she was.He looked at her lips achibva atarisa kumberi kwakunwa drink rake.It was going to be a long ride vari two chete.

Edit with WPS Office

Vakazosvika kwaMurehwa mazuvarodoka.Gogo vacho pavakaona malights emota vakabva vakabuda mukitchen nekukurumidza.Vakadongorera ndokutanga kufamba vachienda ikoko.Bryan parked the car and stepped out.

Gogo : ndiBry.

Bryan: ehe gogo.

Vakabva vamhanya kunomuchingura.Vakasvika vachimbundirana nemufaro.Vakamboit nguva vakambundirana kwakuzosiyana.Tayana akaburuka mumota ivo ndokucheuka nekuti vaive vasina kumboona kuti aive auya nemhunhu.

Gogo : you brought a girl.

Vakataura nemufaro.Tayana akafamba achienda pavaive.

Tayana : makasimba here gogo?

She quickly recognized the voice.

Gogo : Tayananiswa ndiwe.

Tayana : ehe gogo.

Gogo : oh mwanangu huya.

Akamhanya Tayana kwakusvika achivambundira.Vakaita kumumbundira nemufaro misodzi ikaerera pamatama avo .She pulled away vachipukuta misodzi naiye Tayana wacho.Vakamubata matama.

Edit with WPS Office

Gogo : ndiwe mwanangu.

Tayana : ehe gogo.

Gogo : huya ndafara mwanangu ndakatoshaya kuti chii chakaitika kwauri.(To Bry) wamuwana kupi mwana wangu uyu.Nherera yangu iyi ende ndafara ufunge.

Bryan : ku Harare.

Gogo : KuHarare !pindai pindai vanangu.

Bryan akafamba naTayana vachinopinda mukitchen.Vakamhoresa gogo nekuvabvunza mufaro.

Gogo sezvo vainge vapedza kubika vakabva vatanga kupakura.Vachibva vanzwa munhu aigogodza.

Gogo : Pindai sekuru aBry I hope mageza magumboots enyu kunze uko nekuti nezuro makasiya madhaka akadhinda muno.

Sekuru : regai ndigare ndamabvisa.Ndaona mota panze apo vakomana vauya.

Gogo: pindai kaaa muzvionere.

Sekuru: tatsikwawo nhasi.

Vakadaro vachisekerera Bry akabva asimuka achivambundira.Vakasiyana kwakuzunzana maoko sekuru vacho kwakudongorera kumashure sezvo vaisanyatsoona necandle vaive vasina kuona kuti ndiani.

Sekuru : wativigira muzukuru here Bry heee ndozvinoitwa kaizvi.

Tayana nagogo vakaseka...

Gogo: aaaa zvasekuru vaBry here ndiTayana uyu.

Edit with WPS Office

Sekuru : Tayana wekupi? Kunyangwe akagova Tayana haaite here kuita muzukuru.

Tayana akaseka achinyaririra.

Gogo (laughing) : chiregai kudaro honai mwana akutonyara.

Bryan akasekawo achitarisa Tayana uyo aiseka.

Sekuru : batidzai light resolar iro ndinyatsoona kani . Asi hamuna kuri charger?

Gogo : ndaricharger.

Sekuru : zvino munogoita budget kunge zuva munoita rekutenga sei ?

Bryan akaseka aivaziva Gogo vake nasekuru.Sekuru vakafamba vachinomhoresa Tayana uyo akabva agwadama achivamhoresa.

Sekuru : eheka mwana ane hunhu.

Tayana : makasimba here sekuru?

Sekuru : tiripo mwanangu kana wakasimbawo.Imi amai Lean vheneka ndione kavoice ndakaziva.

Tayana : zvasekuru here ?

Gogo vakabva vavheneka...

Sekuru : ehe ...ndanga ndariziva voice ndingashaye hangu maziso asi nzeve dzangu dzonzwa.

Vakaratidza kufara ..

Edit with WPS Office

Sekuru : hesi kani mwanangu ndiwe.Yohwe kuita zimhandara kudai maihwe wakadiiko.

Tayana : ndiripo zvangu sekuru.

Sekuru : wabva nepiko watitsikawo kudai.

Gogo: Bry ati vakasangana muHarare.

Sekuru : muHarare inga zvakanaka.Uri kugaro iko kwakare kuHarare ikoko.

Tayana : ehe sekuru.

Gogo : ko aTete vako zvavaiti wakatizira dhara wani.

Tayana : aaa handina vanonyepa ava.

Sekuru: ndizvo zvavakatoudza ruzevha rwese.

Gogo : handiti ndakakuudzai paye sekuru aBry kuti amai vanonyepa vaya.

Sekuru : zvakaoma ndafara kukuonai vanangu aiwa ndafara.

Gogo : maona kuti akura kaa ndanga ndatombotadza kumuziva.

Sekuru : aaa ungatadza here.(to Bryan) urisei muzukuru wangu.

Bryan : ndiri right sekuru indava kuita mukomana so.

Sekuru(laughed) : hatichembere zvekudaro.Tiri simbi.

Gogo vakabva vamira kupakura ndokuvatarisa kwakuseka.

Gogo : zvipiko aaaah simbi dzipi bvumai kuchembera apa naiwo musana wamunogaro chema nayo.

Vanhu vese vakati bvuu kuseka..

Sekuru : siyana navo muzukuru vanorwadziwa ava.Taya mwanangu ndakatombosana nateacher vako pamashops apo vakakubvunza.

Tayana : hooo ..aaaah ndakazobva ndoita zvekutiza sekuru zvakawanda zvakaitika.

Edit with WPS Office

Gogo : oh geza maoko.

Tayana : mukuda kugezesa ini here Gogo musazvinetse ndipei ndigeze sekuru namukoma Bry ava.

Gogo : uri muenzi.

Tayana (laughed) : Agogo muenzi inini.Ndipeiwo zambia renyu ndimonere.

Gogo vakapa Tayana zambia achibva amonera achibva anopfugama pamberi pasekuru kuti avagezese.

Sekuru : aaah unoda kutanga kugeza ini here tanga nemurume wako uyu.

Bryan : aaah sekuru !

Tayana akaseka achinyara Gogo vachibva vasekawo.

Gogo : usanzwe zvako iwe havatevedzerwe ava.

Tayana akachingidzira Bryan mvura achigeza iye Bryan aive akamutarisa achisekerera.Sekuru vakatarisa ndokunyemwerera zvavo kwakunyepedzera kugadzirisa hat yaive pagumbo pavo.Tayana akapedza kugezesa Bryan achibva agezesa sekuru maoko.Akatora sadza akavaisira vese naBryan.

Akagara pamate nagogo vachibva vatanga havo kudya.Vaitaura havo nyaya vachidya kusvika vapedza.Tayana akasimuka akarongedza maplates achibva agara zvake pasi.

Sekuru : regai tinotandara zvedu kusitting room uko Bry hande.

Gogo : horight regai ndimbotaura nemuzukuru wangu.

Sekuru vakadedza Bryan vachibva vabuda vachienda kusitting room.Vakapinda vakagara.

Edit with WPS Office

Sekuru : arisei mabasa kutown uko.

Bryan : ariright sekuru zvirikuita.

Sekuru : ndozvinodiwa.

Bryan : Yeah.

Sekuru : saka Taya anogara kupi kuHarare.

Bryan akaseka akatarisa sekuru.

Bryan : ndinogara naye.

Sekuru : kugara naye(vakamupa kaziso) makasangana kupi.

Bryan(laughed) : akauya kuHarare madays Tete vacho avaive vamutengesa kune rimwe dhara akatiza achibva auya kuHarare kwandaive ndichibva ndamubatsira.

Sekuru : vanga vamutengesa zvazvakaoma nhai.

Bryan akavatsanangurira nyaya yacho yese sekuru vakangosara vakabata muromo.

Sekuru : yeah kune vanhu vanehutsinye veduwe.

Bryan: zvakaoma sekuru.

Sekuru : saka iko kumba kwako kuHarare akazokuziva sei ?

Bryan akaseka...

Bryan : sekuru !

Sekuru : kubvunza kaaa?

Bryan : ndainge ndambomuona kuno patakauya paye tikashamwaridzana akandiudza hupenyu

Edit with WPS Office

hwaairara ndikamupa number dzangu neadress kuti azouya kama zvaoma.

Sekuru : Maseko !

Bryan (laughed) :sekuru.

Sekuru : ndiri kukuona ihwo hushamwari hupi hwandisina kuona.

Bryan: sekuru ndaimuona achibva kuchikoro ini.

Sekuru: Heya pakanaka.

Vakaseka vese...

Sekuru : ndiye wawaitaura nezvake ?

Bryan: mhaaa?

Sekuru : wanzwa zvandataura.

Bryan: ayehwa haasi ndaitaurawo mumwe munhu.

Sekuru vakaseka kuita chikwe chaicho.

Sekuru : ndiye ukuti ndiri mwana mudiki here ini maziso angu anoona ndaona matarisiro awanga uchimuita achikugezesa maoko.

Bryan : sekuru munoona zvisipo imi hapana matarisiro andambomuita ini.

Sekuru : Bry kaaaa...

Bryan : sekuru.

Sekuru : Heya...ukuona akadai ndipo paunomutora omudzidzisa rudo.

Bryan : sekuru hazvisirizvo zvamuri kufungira.

Sekuru : ramba kune vamwe vanoziva zvavanoda vachakutangira hameno hako.

Bryan : aaaa sekuru ava .

Edit with WPS Office

Akaseka hake..

Gogo vakazouya netea vachibva vanwa vese kwakutambotandara vachibva vazopa Tayana room yake yekurara.Bryan achibva aenda kwake.Tayana akazoonekana nemunhu wese kwakuzoenda kuroom yaaive apihwa.Bryan akabva abuda kuenda panze kwakugara ari zii akatarisa nyenyedzi achimbofurwa nemhepo.

In gogo and sekuru's bedroom

Sekuru vaive vakagara pamubhedha gogo vachibvisa hembe dzavo kuti vapfeke night dress.Sekuru vakabva vasimuka kwakusvika vachivatekenyedza gogo ndokuvarova kambama kerudo vachiseka.

Gogo : hamunyare makaita sei .

Sekuru : kunyara chii pamukadzi wangu.

Vakavatekenyedza zvee gogo ndokuseka.

Gogo : mumba mune vana asekuru aBry.

Sekuru : aaaa ndotadza kubata mudzimai wangu.

Gogo : iwo maziso enyu anonetsa kuona zvimwe zvese asi hamupotse.

Vakaseka zvavo sekuru kwakusiya gogo.

Sekuru : Muchiri kurangarira paya pandakati Bryan ati anemusikana waarikuda asi ndewechidiki akutya kusvitsa shoko.

Gogo : ehe.

Edit with WPS Office

Sekuru : I think aitaura Tayana uyu.

Gogo : kuti kudaro.

Sekuru : ehe ndaona matarisiro aaanga achimuita ane rudo mukati.

Gogo vakatura mafemo..

Gogo : manje naiye muzukuru wenyu asingade masoja zvinofamba sei?

Sekuru : masoja api Tayana ndiye perfect match manje.Mwana anoziva hupenyu.

Gogo : manje zvaave musoja.

Sekuru : ani?

Gogo : Tayana atondiudza kuti akabva kutraining yake ye 6 months manje manje kupera kwemwedzi uno akutotanga kuenda kubasa.

Sekuru : hooo ndezvarinhi ..aaaaa iye ndamubvunza akati haasi riye kuti ndicho chingava chikonzero.

Gogo : munomuziva muzukuru wenyu.

Sekuru : yeah pakaoma ndichamboedza kutaura naye.

Gogo : mmmm yeah imbotaurai naye.

Gogo vakatura mafemo vachibva vafamba vachinopinda mumagumbeze sekuru vachibva vaterawo.

****

The next morning

At Mr Chirombes house

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta aisa make up yake ari pamirror kwakupfeka dress rake rinodhura negogo.AChirombe vakamutarisa.

Mr Chirombe : manje unokwanisa kufamba here nebhutsu idzodzo wakazvitakura.

Meneta : Mawedges aya anobalancer zvakanaka.Regai ndifambe daddy.

She kissed him and walked out.Chirombe akasara akamira akamutarisa achifunga kuti oita sei kuti asaende kwamai vake nehope dzaaive ambotaura kuti akurota akaudza mai vaka vaigona kuzomudza zvakawanda.Vakabva vatorawo makey emota yavo kwakubuda.

****

Kumba kwana Bry

Bryan akamuka akawana Tayana amuka kare aive achitobatsirana nagogo kugadzira tea.Vakamutsana tea ichibva yaiswa kuti vanhu vamwe.Vakanwa vakapedza Tayana achibva aenda muroom maaive arara kwakupfeka trouse rake rechisoja nejombo kwakupfeka ne t shirt yake akaita tuck in.

She walked out Bryan achibva amutarisa kwakutura mafemo.Gogo vakabva vamutarisa.

Gogo : kwakanaka here kwamapfeka dzechosoja kudai.

Tayana akaseka...

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : ehe gogo ndiri kuda kuenda kuguva ramhamha ndinovaudza nekuvaratidza zvandakaita.Uye ndine vamwe vanhu vandiri kuda kuchikidzira.Gogo vakaseka Bryan achibva asvika..

Bryan: wafungepi ?

Tayana : ndakumboenda kuguva ramhamha ndopfura ndichimbovhundutsira vamwe vanhu.

Bryan akasekawo..

Bryna : ukuda ndikuperekedze.

Tayana : don't worry I will be fine plus ndikaenda kuguva ramhamha ndotaura zvese zviri pamoyo handidi kuzonyara kutaura muripo.

Bryan : ok.

Tayana : Gogo ndodzoka manje manje.

Gogo : eho mwanangu ukapfura nekwatete ako haikona kudya ikoko ungaiswe chitsinga.

Tayana : horight.

Akapfeka cap yake yekuarmy achibva atanga kufamba achienda.Sezvo guva ramai vake raive kuseri kwegarden ratete akasarudza kupfura nekwatete first achidongorera ivo ozoenda kuguva.

Akafamba zvake achiimba ari ega.Vanhu vese vaaisangana navo vaitoshamiswa nekumuoma zvese nekufara.Aive oda kupfurira pamba pana Miriro achibva aona Mai vake varipanze achibva angoti regai nditsambuke ndichivamhoresa sezvo ivo vainge vasina chavakamutadzira.Akabva afamba achipinda pamba pavo.Ivo vakabva vatomira vachiratidza kutya ndofunga yaive uniform yavaive vaona iye akabva adedzera..

Tayana : tisvikewo pano.

Mai Miriro : svikai.

Edit with WPS Office

Vakadairira pasi vane kakutya..

Tayana : mhamha ndimi henyu.

Vakatorohwa nehana kuti komusoja aive akuvati mhamha ndiani? Akabva abvisa cap yake.

Tayana : asi mhamha hamuchandizive.

Mai Miriro : Hezvooooo ! NdiTaya... Tayana ndiwe maihwe ini ndanga ndatokushaya.

Vakadaro vachinomuchingura kwakumbundirana.

Mai Miririro : ndiwe mwanangu heeee..

Tayana : ndini.

Mai Miriro : pinda mwanangu pinda.

Vakadaro vachipukuta maoko avo vachipinda naye mumba Tayana vakamhoresana nekubvunzana mufaro zvavo.

Mai Miriro : Tayana ndiwe ! Unoti ndanga ndarohwa nehana ndikati komusoja anodei pano veduwe.Ugoti kutsvira, nekusimba apakukura zvese nekunaka mwanangu ndanga ndatokushaya.

Tayana : aaa zvamhamha here?

Mai Miriro : ko kurisei kumba kwako nemurume wako.

Tayana : handina murume ini.

Mai Miriro : ko makatorambana kare vana vemazuvano shuwa.

Tayana: handina kumbobvira ndaita murume.

Edit with WPS Office

Mai Miriro : ko atete vako zvavakaudza ruzevha rwese kuti wakatizira.

Tayana : vainyepa ava.

Mai Miriro vakarovanisa maoko avo...

Mai Miriro : ndakazviiziva ini kuti vainyepa amai vaya vane moyo wakaoma.

Tayana : zvinowanikwa mhamha ko Miri aripiko?

Akangobvunzira chirango asi pachokwadi aisatomboda kumuona.Mai Miriro face yakabva yatochinja.

Mai Miriro : mmmm zvaasahwira vako.

Tayana : chii mhamha?

Mai Miriro : akatizira kumba kwamufundisi uko amudzimai waMark.

Tayana : Akatizira Mark ! hooo iii inga zvakaoma.

Mai Miriro : zvakaoma mwanangu apa ndaive ndakaisa tariro yese paari ndichiti adzidze agozvishandira asi iii zvakashaya basa.Hona iwe oo wakutozvishandira zvino mumwe wako aiwa.

Tayana : mhamha zvinowanikwa.

Mai Miriro: ndafara nekukuona mwanangu wakazofunga kuita uto.

Tayana : ehe mhamha ndakaona zvichizondiitira nyore kuti ndizvirititire.

Vakasekerera vakamutarisa with admiration..

Mai Miriro : I'm proud of you my girl.

Tayana : maita basa mhamha.

Edit with WPS Office

Akamboti tandarei achibva azooneka hake.

Mai Miriro : ko wakutoenda mwanangu ndanga ndichitobika.

Tayana : ndozodya mhamha mazuva mazhinji.

Mai Miriro : horight mwanangu.

Vakabuda ndokumuperekedza kusvika kuroad vachibva vadzokera zvavo.Tayana akafamba kupinda payard yatete vake yaive yakazara nemasora.Mazuva aaigarapo Tete vake vaitaura kuti havadi kuona kana huswa zvahwo payard pavo.It looked like no one was maintaining it.Akafamba zvake achibva asvika kudhuze nekudoor kwakugogodza.

Tayana : tisvikewo pano.

Hapana akadaira ...

Tayana : tisvikewo pano.

Tete : ndiri kuuya ndiayaniko veduwe.

Vakadaro vachibuda mukitchen vachitikita maziso avo nekuti vaisaona nechiutsi.Pavakazotarisa vakaita kunge vachadonha.

Tete : Ta.. Ta.. Tayana uri mupenyu.

Tayana : maifunga mudhara wenyu uya akandiuraya here?

Tete vakabva vatanga kuita attitude apa nekutya zvese neuniform yaaive akapfeka

Tete : ukudei?

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana: ndauya kuzoona guva ramai vangu mafunga ndiri kudei ?

Vakatarisa uniform yechisoja kwakumedza mate.

Tayana : aripiko mwana wenyu?

Tete : unomudii mwana wangu.Ibva payard pangu handiti wafambira guva ramai vako enda kuguva ramai vako.Handidi kukuona pano futi wakanganisa zvinhu zvakawanda iwe wakakanganisa hupenyu hwemwana wangu.

Tayana : zvinengei kunditengesa kuzidhara iro.Makadi kuendesa wenyu mwana.Mune hutsinye zvekuti imi.

Tete vakashamiswa kuti Tayana chaiye aive otaura navo kudai.

Tayana : musafunge ndakanganwa zvamaaindiita ndinokutsikai dzikai nejombo iyi mazvinzwa muri munhu rudzi asinganyare kana kukumbira ruregerero murikutondiitira attitude.

Tete : pamba pangu pano ibva uyende.

Tayana akasimudza gumbo rake..

Tayana : ndinokuzvambura imi.

Tete vakadonha nemagadziko vachitya kupwanywa nejombo remusoja.

Tayana : ndinokurikitai.

Tete : Tayana une shuwa kutaura neni soo une shuwa iwe! Ndiri atete vako ini ukangondirova unoita ngozi haufe wakaroorwa iwe nevana vako vese vaunozvara hunge wazvara kwacho futi.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana akaseka...

Tayana : saka ndizvo zvaita mundiitire hutsinye muchitemba muri atete.Ndinokurikitai zvengozi zvamuri kutaura hazvina basa izvo hapana ngozi yamunomuka imi yamaitonditira ndongozi yacho .

Akazunguza musoro akavatarisa achibva

atendeuka kwakufamba zvake achienda nedirection yekumagarden akananga kwaive neguva ramai vake.Akasvika akabvisa bvisa masora kwakugara pamusoro paro.Misodzi yakanjenga mumaziso ake.

Tayana : Mhamha muri sei? Sorry I haven't been visiting ndanga ndiri kuHarare.(she blinked her tears away) Handizive kuti dai murivapenyu ndiri papi nhasi but ndakaenda kuarmy.Im now a soldier.

Misodzi yakaerera achinzwa pahuro kuoma.

Tayana : I know you are proud of me wherever you are.Ndine zvakawanda zvekutaura but I don't know where to start.Ive been meeting good people vakundibatsira.Ndoziva handina kumbobvira ndakuonai uye imi hamuna kuwana mukana wekundibata but I love you and I miss you nguva zhinji.I wish you were here mhamha ndoziva kuti nyangwe zvairema ndaikuudzai zvindondiremera.Anywhere hatingazive kutonga kwaishe.Ndinokudai mhamha nemoyo wese....I wish you were here izvozvi ndakura I have fallen in love im sure dai muripo muchitondipawo advice soo but it's ok ndinozvikunda zvese i know you are watching over me.

Akambogara paya achitaura nyaya dzese dzekuenda kwake kuHarare nemafambiro aazvakaita.Uchimuona waiti pane waakutaura naye.Akazosimuka kwakunopinda mugarden maakanovhura panosisiswa papadza matete vake achibva awana pane one.Akadzoka akasakurira guva ramai vake apedza achibva aoneka kwakufamba achidzokera kwatete vake.

Edit with WPS Office

Achinopinda muyard akaona Audi A4 yaipinda muyard achibva atotarisawo achifamba kuenda paive pakagara Tete vacho vakabata shaya.Mota yacho yakapakwa padhuze nemba chaipo engine ichibva yadzimwa Maneta kwakubuda achikokodeka negogo dzake achiita kuzvida akabata makey mumaoko.

Maneta : nhai mhamha ko hamunditambire.

Akadaro akatarisa Mai vake avo vasina kana kuti chii zvavo vakaramba vakabata shaya.

Maneta : hezvo ndiTayana here uyu ? Aaah ndanga ndisina kukuona cous ndiwe ndatoshaya kuti musoja abva nekupi.

Akadaro Maneta achinombundira Tayana uyo asina kumumbundira back.

Maneta : inga wakura nhai ? Ndanga ndatokushaya ini.Anyway wakaita musoja rinhiko yohwee .Manje zvinobhadhara here plus zvinozoda munhu wechikadzi.

Tayana : ndakuenda ini.

Maneta : aaah aaaah wakuetoenda kare.Ko batsira kaa atete vako kutakura grocery uvaisire mumba kungoti inini ndaiswa nzara nyowani handidi dzikanganisike plus nhasi handina driver ndiye anosimbonditakurira.

Tayana akangozunguza musoro wake..

Tayana : asi ndiwe wakazororwa nedhara randaida kupihwa namai vako.

Maneta(scoffed) : dhara he is not that old plus vamwe hatina shave renhamo.

Tayana : mmm congrats then I'm sure Mai vako vakafara zvekuti.

Maneta : handingambozvigone zvatete vako.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : mmm anywhere ndanga ndauya kuzoona guva ramai vangu ndakuenda.

Maneta : aaaah aaaa cous ndanda ndichiti timbotandara kaa maybe take you for a ride in my new car.

Tayana akaseka hake zvimwe zvacho zvaiva zvekusaitira hasha.

Tayana : aaayas i will pass ...cous.We were never close tichigara panapa wakuda tiite hushamwari now.I don't trust you.

Maneta : hezvo uchiri wakabatirira zvekare ...ok cous.

Tayana akaoneka Tete vakaramba kudaira.Maneta akabva atarisa Mai vake.

Maneta : so mhamha murisei...mmm I have good news my husband akuda kuroora mhamha.

Tete vakatura mafemo kwakuzunguza musoro.

Tete : Maneta chawakanyatsoda chii padhara riya.Ndakakuudza wani kuti baba vaye vane mishonga.Shuwa ungazvichekerese wakatarisa here.Tiza mwanangu nehupenyu hwako tinotsvaga kumwe kwekugara totanga patsva.

Maneta akabva asimuka ipapo nehasha.

Maneta : mhamha please don't start.Murume wangu haana mushonga ndane mwedzi mingani ndichigara naye.Dai aive anemushonga maitsvagira mwana wehanzvadzi yenyu kuti arorwe here? Murikungorwadziwa nekuti maida mwana wehanzvadzi yenyu agare ariye or you wanted him for yourself.

Tete vakashamiswa nemashoko ake aya...

Edit with WPS Office

Tete : Maneta !

Maneta : chiii do you love my husband pamwe maifunga he'd go for you.Sorry mhamha unfortunately he likes them young.Regai ndinoona hangu Ropa ini.

Akati bhidha bhidha achienda kumota kwake achibva areverser and drove off mai vacho vakangosara vakabata shaya apa vaive vakapfeka juzi nekunopisa kuti kuvharidzira dumbu ravo raive roita kakuoneka.Raisave hombe zvaro asi vanhu vaitoona kuti pane zviripo.Vakazozunza musoro kwakupinda vachinotarisa poto yavo.

Munguva diki diki vakanzwa mota kupinda zvee vakafunga Maneta adzoka pavakadongorera vakabva vaona aChirombe vachipinda ndokusvipeta vaive vototya kuti asi kuuya kwaive kwaita Maneta.Vakadhonza chijuzi chavo kuvharidzira dumbu ravo kwakuti ziii vachimirira kuuya kwavo.

Vaingosvika nekupinda vasina kana kunoka.Vakabva vatopinda kunge ndivo samusha kwakugara zvavo.

Mr Chirombe : saka hamundikwazise.

Tete : makasimba here?

Mr Chirombe : tiripo mwana wenyu ambosvika kuno.

Tete : ehe ambosvika aenda kunoona shamwari yake apo.

Mr Chirombe : horight.

Tete vakabva vapindwa neimwe pfungwa.

Tete : nhai AChirombe ndinokumbirawo kubvunza.

Mr Chirombe: bvunzai?

Tete : kana ndikawana muzukuru wangu uya wandaida kukupai munodzosa mwana wangu.

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe : asi mamuwana.

Tete : Hongu abva pano manje ndikamuunza kwamuri munodzosa mwana wangu.

Mr Chirombe: mwana wenyu akauya ega handina kumumbunyikidza ini.Kana muchida kungondipa vese vaite vakadzi vangu munotaura.

Tete : kubvunza.

Mr Chirombe : aripi uye anga achigarepi ?

Tete : ndofunga kuHarare nekuti achinja.

Mr Chirombe : Harare ....aaa ndichamudi iye asisiri mhandara anenge apedzerwa nevakomana veHarare moda ndidyewo ipapa handichamudi ini ndoda wenyu iyeyu.

Tete vakabva vaoma mate mukanwa.Chirombe akabva asimuka kubuda panze kwakufonera Maneta.

Mr Chirombe : uri kupi ?

Maneta : ndiri kwana Ropa ndakutoenda kunooneka mhamha manje manje ndodzoka havasi kuda kunzwisisa ava.

Chirombe : ok.

Akabva akata phone kwakudzokera mumba.

Mr Chirombe : handei kubedroom kwenyu ndimbokubhendesai musana.

Tete : aaa hazviite Maneta aenda pana Ropa anodzoka manje manje.Ko akasvika

Chirombe : haasvike izvezvi murikundirambira here ?

Tete : kungoti-

Chirombe : fambai tone haikona kundipedzera nguva zivai kuti hepenyu hwenyu nemwana wenyu huri mumaoko angu handei tone.

Edit with WPS Office

Tete vakabva vafamba vachieda vakasvika vachipinda Chirombe achitera kumashure haana kukiya door akangotera achisiya angorivhara.

****

A few minutes later

Maneta akapaka mota yake kuroad achiitira kuti asazonetseka kureverser.Akabvisa magogo ake kwakupfeka mapumps achipinda mugate.

She recognized her husband's car instantly achibva atanga kufamba.She frowned when she didn't see him anywhere achibva afambisa achinodongorera mukitchen asi haana kuona vanhu.Akafunga kuti vaive vaenda kugarden kani.

Akazovhuundutswa nesound dzakanzwa kubva kubedroom ramai vake.Akafamba zvishoma nezvishoma achiendako achifunga kuti murume wake aive aenda kupi achisiya mota.Akabata door ranga risina kukiwa achibva arivhurira mbichana mbichana.

Inside Tetes bedroom

Mr Chirombe pounded Tete from behind their bodies clapping making the papapa sound.He groaned and parted tetes butt to gain more access.

Edit with WPS Office

Tete vakatadza kuzvidzora the pleasure was high zvekuti she let out a soft moan.

Tete : aaaaah...oooooh

She said vachibva vaisa ruoko rwavo kuseri kwakunyatsobata rimwe gadziko vakavhura kuti Chirombe anyatsopenetrator.He hit a sensitive spot and she let out a needy moan.

Tete : mmmm.. oooh..

Vakabva vanyatsobatirira.If there was anything she appreciated about the old man he knew how to use what he got.Iye naGeorge made this style enjoyable for her.She didn't remember her late husband hitting it like this maybe it was because he was old fashioned.At first she didn't like it but apa zvaive zvonakidza.

Chirombe akabva anyatsobatirira muwaist mavo oti koi koi nyaaaa.He let out a rough grunt Tete vakanzwa makumbo avo odedera the pleasure became intense and she started making desperate filthy noises.Chirombe let out a pleased hum.Miri yavo yakaita seyarohwa nemagetsi and Chirombe groaned akabata Tete zvinesimba ukuwo Tete vainge vop7ndurudza maziso vakatswinyirira gumbeze.

Tete : Maiiiiii....maiii kani.. mmmm...

Meanwhile Maneta stood at the door in shock misodzi ichipenya mumaziso looking at the horror that was in front of her.They had not heard her enter nekuti akapinda achiita zvekunyahwaira.

Maneta : MHAMHA !

Mr Chirombe reacted first and pulled out his weapon from tetes behind.Tete jumped on her feet her legs trembling as Mr Chirombes sermen ran down her legs.

Edit with WPS Office

Tete : Mane...Mane..I can explain its not what you think.

She stuttered as tears filled her eyes..

Tete : I...I ...we....he...he was raping me..

Maneta shook her head looking at her husband's sermen flowing down her legs as anger filled her...

****

On the road

Tayana listened to music achifamba kuenda kumba.Her phone vibrated ringing achibva adaira.

Bryan:Taya urikupi ?

Tayana : ndiri munzira kuuya.

Bryan: ndiri kuenda kurwizi handei kaaa.

Tayana : ok tosangana ikoko.

Bryan: ok.

Akabva akata...

Edit with WPS Office

Meanwhile Miriro and Mark vaifamba vachibva kugarden.Mumwe ari mberi mumwe kumashure.Miriro akamhanya kusvika paive naMark.

Miriro : iwe Mark usafunge kuti nyaya yapera kaaa.Chido wawakaonekwa naye kumashops nezuro waiitei naye.

Mark : Miriro please handina nguva yemadrama ako.

Miriro : eyi madrama daira.

Mark : ndakakuudza wani kuti ndiri kumuitisa Bible study.

Miriro akarova maoko ake..

Miriro : iwewe Bible study Mark.Hehe unoitisa ani Bible study iwe.Ndiyo imwechete yawaindiitisa ndakabvisa bhurugwa mumba menyu.Ukunyengana naChido iwe.

Mark: hameno zvazvako ndakuenda kumba

Miriro : wati ?Hapana kwatiri kuenda ngatitaurei pano nekuti tikaenda kumba unenge wakunyepedzera kuzviita mutsvene ndoita sendinotaurisa.

Mark ignored her achibva atanga kufamba.Miriro akabva ati Mark hweke trouse iroro achibva aribata belt.

Mark : Miriro ...Miriro you are testing me wanzwa kahunhu kako kechibhawa bhawa ndinokapedza.

Miriro : hapana kwatiri kuenda kusvika tataura.

Akawedzera kudhonza Mark netrouse rake.

Mark : Miriro ndokurova wazvinzwa.

Edit with WPS Office

Akadaro Mark getting angry asi Miriro haana kumusiya.

Miriro : kujaira zvisina basa musikana wese auya muchurch munyowani wakutonyenga wakaita sei usinganyare.

Mark : Miriro...Miriro.

Miriro akatambisa kagumbo akamubata.Mark akangoruma muromo ndokumuregedzera mbama.Miriro akabva amukandawo chibhakera nenharo kwakububata t shirt.

Mark : Miriro ndisiye.

Miriro haaana kumusiya.Mark akamuhedha musoro Miriro kwakumukachikira achimuruma padumbu.Vakatanga kukikiritsana Miriro ari kumusana kwaMark kwakumuti ngaaa musana iwoyo.Mark akatomuka asi Miriro akaramba akanamira kumusana kuya Mark ndokuita hwemu wrestling chaihwo kwakujamba achisvika achidonga nemusana mumuhomba wembambaira.Miriro screamed paakasvika achidonha kwakupinira makumbo ake muwaist maMark.Yaingove kikiri kikiri.

Tayana aitopfura zvake paakanzwa kupopotedzana nekurwa kwevanhu achibva atsambuka achitarisa kuti chii chaitika.Akaona mihomba yembambaira yakapwanyiika vanhu vachiumburudzana.Akabvisa maearphones.

Tayana : chiiko chiri kuitika apa.

Mark naMiriro vakabva vacheuka pavakangoona uniform yechisoja vakabva vati kwaranyanu kusimuka vachizvizunza.Mark hembe yaive yabvaruka ukuwo Miriro zamu raive rarembera panze aita kufemereka vachikandana ziso nahubby.

Miriro :Sorry kungo-

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : Miriro ndiwe ... brother Mark.

Miriro frowned achishaya kuti ndiani.Tayana akabvisa cap.

Tayana : ndiTayana.

Miriro akasekerera zvine kunyara mukati uyuwo Mark aive ongokwenya huro achisekerera.

Miriro : Tayana ndiweee hii ndatoshaya kuti musoja ndewekupi uyu.Urisei hako.

Tayana : ndiri bho hangu ini.

Mark : sister Tayana muri right here ?

Akadaro achinyara nyara..

Tayana : ndiri right hangu ini brother Mark murisei.

Mark : ndiri bho.

Akasekerera smile kusvika kugotsi akatarisa Tayana.Miriro looked at him kwakumupima achitarisa kuside.Akabva azhinya aitonzwa kunyara kana kuti akumbire Tayana hug.

Miriro : asi wamusoja kani.

Tayana : ehe.

Miriro :hoo ukugara kupiko.

Tayana : kuHarare.

Mark : haaa yakubvuma Harare kuita kutsvukira kudai.

Edit with WPS Office

Miriro side eyed him but haana kumbozvitarisa..

Miriro : ho aaa hazvisirizvo zvatakanzwa.

Tayana : hoo... ko munorwireiko makuseni ano.

Vakazhinya vese naMark uyo aive asisabvise ziso kuna Tayana.

Miriro : kurwa kupiko tanga tichitamba hedu chikudo.

Tayana : muchibvarurana hembe.

Miriro : mmmm ...ko takanzwa kuti wanga watizira dhara natete vako.

Tayana : makanzwa kana kuti ndiro bepa ramaifambisa kuti ndakatizira handiti iwe wakatoudza mukoma Bry pavakafona vachikubvunza kuti ndakatizira.Ndiwe futi wakanditengesa kuna Maneta pandakatorerwa zvinhu.

Miriro : mmm mmm (cleared throat)takuenda isu...tanonoka kwatiri kuenda bye.

Akadhonza Mark..

Miriro (whispered) : handei iwe.

Mark akamunakurira uko ..

Mark : sister Tayana ko hamutipe number dzenyu here tizobvunzana mufaro hedu.

Miriro glared at him achibva amudhonza...

Miriro : don't mind him handei uko.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : bye.

Akabva atendeuka zvake kwakutanga kuenda.Akanzwazve zvotukana.

Miriro : wanga uchimutarisirei kudaro heee..haunyare wakaita sei?

Mark : aiwe siyana neni mhani fokoro.

Tayana akaseka achibva azunguza musoro wake.A massage popped in her phone from mukoma Bry yaive yakanzi.

" Bring some swimming clothes ndiri kuda tibhaguje "

She responded " I didn't bring any "

" Just find anything chinoita don't keep me waiting "

Tayana akaseka achibva afambisa akananga kumba kunotora hembe dzekuti abhaguje.

****

At some shop in town

Kundai aifamba nemusikana wake vakabatana maoko vachitarisa mawedding gown.Akamira panerimwe gown .

Edit with WPS Office

Her : I like this one babe what do you think?

Kundai : I like it too you will look gorgeous in it.

He kissed her.Phone yake yakavibrater achibva aibuditsa muhomwe kuitarisa akaona ari Zerah.He put it on silent achibva asekerera kutarisa musikana wake.

Kundai : ko iro babie hauride.

Her: riri right do you want me to try it on.

Kundai : ehe.

Her : ok.

She called one of the workers imomo akabvunza kuti anobvumirwa here kuedza akanzi ehe.

Her : babe ndakuenda kunoedza wait and see.

She said excitedly and pecked him.Kundai akasekerera akamutarisa achienda kuchange room achingopinda akabva abudisa phone yake and dialed Zerah.

Kundai : chiii ?

Zerah : is that a way to greet the mother of your child.

Kundai : Zerah I'm busy.

Zerah : chii you have been distant lately.

Kundai : I told you basa rakawanda can you stop calling me uchidaro.

Zerah : we have to start planning for the baby.

Kundai : there is nothing to plan you have a boyfriend Zerah.And why didn't you drink the morning after pill pawakabva.

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah : so it's now my fault you raped me.

Kundai : Zerah please.

Her : babe how -

Kundai akabva akata phone kwakuidzima achibva aiisa muhomwe.

Kundai :wooow you look so beautiful babe hona kuita angel chaiyo..

She blushed smiling as Kundai held her hand.

****

At Zerah's house

Zerah akatarisa phone yake achiona kuti Kundai aive akata.She thought she heard a female voice.Akafona zvee achipupa nehasha asi yaive isisapinde.

The way he was behaving zvakaita afunge kaviri katatu.If it was Hec she is sure he would be over the moon pampering her.Akambogara ari zii achifunga kuti oita sei? She wasn't sure about Kundai at all.Maybe he wasn't ready to be a father.

Akafunga futi kuti kuchikoro apa anemwana it was going to be hard.Akabva asimuka kwakuenda mukitchen make maakatora mushonga waaive apihwa nambuya vaaive aona paposter musi waabva kwamai vake.

Akautarisa and remembered her words " haumborwadziwe kana unongonwa and then wait you bleed obuda ega mwana wacho haurwadziwe kana "

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah akabva auisa mucup kwakuisa mvura achibva aita sezvaaive audzwa kwakunwa.She sighed achinogara zvake pasi just as Hecs call came through.

Akazvikanda pasofa picking.

Zerah : Hey babe.

Hec : Hey babe ndakusuwa.

Zerah : I know ..I promise ndikapedza assignment yangu ndouya.

Hec : can't I come over ndokuona for two minutes.

Zerah :please Hec I want to pass ..please.

Hec : ok babe waona mari yandatumira.

Zerah: no...

A notification popped in kachiratidza kupinda kwemassage.

Zerah : I think yapinda now.

Hec : ok babe uverenge bhoo uchiri kwana mhamha.

Zerah : umm ..ehe.

Hec : ok ndofona later handiti later ndichamboenda kunoona mhamha.

Zerah : ok pass my greetings.

Hec : I will.

Zerah : thanks for the money.

Hec : anything for you babie munodiwa amai mazvinzwa.

Zerah : kana nemiwo daddy.

She felt a slight pain mudumbu...

Edit with WPS Office

Zerah : mm daddy totaura later handiti.

Hec : ok babe love you.

Zerah akabva akata kwakusumuka achienda kukitchen necup yake yaaive anwira mushonga kwakuisukurudza.Akatanga kufamba achidzokera kusitting room achibva anzwa pain iya futi kwakupuruzira dumbu rake achinogara pasi.

After some minutes she couldn't sit properly...

Zerah : inga wani vakati hazvirwadze.....aaaaah.

She rubbed her back achinzwa musana uchipisa.Akambogara kwechinguva akanzwa kudziya mupant make.Akadhasharara makumbo kwakubata achibva aona ropa.Akabva anhonga phone yake achienda kubedroom kwake ropa riye rakawedzera kubuda zvekuti akatota trouse rake and she wondered if that was suppose to happen.The pain intensified zvekuti akada kufamba akanzwa kudhonzwa paguvhu kwakuscreamer achigwadama pasi.More blood came out zvekuti trouse rake rese raive ratota uku pain iya yoita kukakata musana nedumbu.Misodzi yakaerera pamatama ake achibva aedza kuda kusimuka asi zvakaramba.

She cried even more as the pain was now excruciating.Aive angogara pasi ropa razara pafloor.

Zerah : mhamha ndofa kani yohwee...Kundai ...yes call Kundai...amai kani amai

Akachema kwakugwesha muropa imomo and reached for her phone.Akamboisa musoro pasi achichema marwadzo awedzera.Her hands trembled achiedza kuda kufonera Kundai.

The phone fell and she tried picking it but a sharp pai struck her that she screamed achirara pafloor she cried even more achibva akwanisa kubaya macall logs.

Edit with WPS Office

She couldn't see clearly phone yaive yazara ropa.She saw Kundai's number and pressed it but she didn't notice that she accidentally pressed Hec's number ichibva yatanga kufona iye aive angorara zvino muropa her vision was now a little bit blurry.Paakanzwa kudairwa akabva atanga kutotaura ipapo zvekuti raive voice rani haana kumbozvinzwa.

Hec : hello.

Zerah : Kundai... please help me...I'm bleeding ...please help me I think I'm having a miscarriage....please ....I'm in pain ndiri kumba please.

End of chapter 39

OUR BOOK IS GOING TO BE *ON* *SALE FROM CHAPTER* *40 SO BOOK* *YOUR SPOT IN THE SUB* *GROUP AND LETS ENJOY* *THIS ROLLER COASTER* *RIDE* .

For those in SA send 40 rand Cell C airtime to 0746810193.

Vari kuZim motumira ecocash $2 panumber idzi 0774640580 Anna Nyamandwe ndozita rinobuda.

Kana watumira send a screenshot of the massage nemassage yacho kuwhatsapp panumber idzi

+27 617142429

+27746810193

Edit with WPS Office

Book redu richave riri paBoom Story neInfinity Apk let's subscribe tinakidzwe

_____

 💳 *SOLDIER* 💳

By *Shauna Meki*

Contact 0746810193

all rights reserved

Chapter 40

LAST FREE CHAPTER

Edit with WPS Office

At Tete's house

Maneta : raping you ..

Misodzi yakaerera..

Maneta : you were moaning muchitobatsira kuti ipinde.Just how stupid do you think I am.

Mr Chirombe : babe babe it's not what you think she seduced me -

Maneta: Shut up!

She yelled murume mukuru kwakuti mwiro.Tete vakagwadama pasi vachichema vakabatanidza maoko.Vaiita kudedera.She couldn't lose her daughter ndiye ega aive zai rengondo.She couldn't imagine life without her.She was now crying loud vakatarisa mwana wavo.

Tete : Mane mwanangu rega nditsanangure.

Maneta : how could you I trusted you...murume wangu mhamha.I knew kuti wanted him but I never thought you could actually do it.

Misodzi yakaerera Tete vakatarisa mwana wavo vakaona kurwadziwa kwaita neshungu zvakaita vawedzerewo kuchema.

Tete : Maneta he was raping me ....he's been raping me since ndakashaya Tayana as payment yamari yavo yandakadya-

Mr Chirombe: hamunyare makaita sei imi.Hamunyare kunyepa.

Edit with WPS Office

He turned and looked at Maneta .

Mr Chirombe : dont listen to her vakunyepa ava ndasvika pano looking for you ukuziva time dzandakufonera dziya.Ivo vabva vanditi ndinokumbirawo kuti mundibatsirewo kupusher bed pane chibage chavarikuda kutsvaga ndaramba vakandikumbira ndikazobvuma.Ndapinda vabva vati kubedroom ivo kwakusara kumashure.Ini ndafamba ndichienda kubedroom pandanga ndakusvika ndopandati ndicheuke wanike ambuya havana kupfeka kana chii zvacho vachibva vatonditi chitorarai neni otherwise I'm screaming rape ndamboramba ndikakikiritsana navo but vabva vatanga kuscreamer.Kusvika ndazomira.Ndazongopedzisira ndabvuma vachibva vatokotama apa.Iniwo semunhu wemurume zvandikurira ndanga ndichirwisana nemunhu asina kupfeka zvazondikurira.Ndinokuda Mudiwa Mai vako ava inyoka.

Vakanongedzera Tete vachivakanda ziso.Maneta screamed " you bitch "and jumped on her mother vachibva vadonha amai pasi mwana pamusoro.She punched her mother none stop angry achiscreamer.Tete vakaedza kublocker zvibhakera but they came one after another vainge vangoisa maoko kuface kuri kuzvivhara vachichema.

Maneta scratched her mother's face with her nails and she started bleeding Mr Chirombe vakaedza kumubata but she pushed him off.Simba raaive naro ipapo raisaita.She pulled her mother's hair and slapped her on the face achibva adhonza futi vhudzi kwakuvaheader pamhino Tete vakatanga kubuda ropa.

At this point Tete knew she couldn't do anything dumbu rake raive rakura uye with the way she had been moaning haambozvibvuma.

Maneta : you witch ....hure ...hamunyare makaita sei.

Mr Chirombe vakatoona kuti vakasamira semurume apa paizogona kuuitika zvimwe and he couldn't risk losing the twin.Vakabata Maneta kwakubvisa pana Mai vake.She kicked and screamed like a mad woman.Mr Chirombe vakabva vamira pakati pake namai vake.

Mr Chirombe : babe calm down I'm sorry I know you are hurt but calm down.

Edit with WPS Office

Maneta : ndisiye.

She said pacing up and down breathing heavily.

Mr Chirombe : une nhumbu.

Maneta : I said musandibate.

Tete slowly sat up vachichema vachibuda mututu uku face yachekeka nekuzvimba nekumarwa.

Tete : Maneta mwanangu ndinzwewo.

Maneta : putsek mhani fokoro.

Mr Chirombe vakada kumubata..

Maneta : musandibate.

Akaita seakuenda kudoor kwakudzoka achimhanya and kicked her mother in the face and Tete broke down crying blocking her face.

Mr Chirombe: babe.

Maneta akabata muromo wake maimage ezvaainge aona achidzoka...

Maneta :ndi...ndimhamha vangu ava...she ...she is my mother my mother how could she.

Akabva aiwetsura mhere achikotama pasi.Tete looked at her, her heart aching.Her daughter was

Edit with WPS Office

heart broken vainzwa mukuchema kwaaita ivo vakabva vangozviunganidza pacorner.

Tete : I'm sorry mwanangu

Maneta : mwana wenyu ndiani? Handidi kukuonai futi muhupenyu hwangu hamuchasi Mai vangu.Kubva nhasi you are dead to me.You don't exist anymore.

Tete : MANE! ....Manet nwanangu please..

Maneta stormed out Chirombe achitera akangosiya avatarisa neziso zvekuti havana kusimuka.Vakasara vakairidza mhere.

Chirombe akafamba achitera Maneta uyo aifambisa kuenda kumota kwake.Vakasvika vakamubata.

Maneta : ndisiye.

Mr Chirombe : haukwanise kudriver in your condition ok pinda mumota ndinokusiya kumba.Im sorry babe.

Maneta (crying) : that was my mother you were..(paused) my own mother.

Mr Chirombe : I'm sorry babe she had me cornered.

Maneta : I'm hurt.

Mr Chirombe : I know please I'm worried about you nevana let me drive you.You can yell scream and beat me if you want but please babe let me drive.

Vakadaro aChirombe vakapfugama.

Maneta : ndirikurwadziwa....moyo wangu..

Edit with WPS Office

She broke into a loud cry Mr Chirombe vachibva vasimuka kwakumumbundira.Akachema akambundirwa kudaro.

Mr Chirombe : I'm sorry babe I should have known kuti vaindida Mai vako I shouldn't have come.

Vakamubhabhadzira kwakuzomunyengetedza vachibva vapinda naye mumota.Vakafamba kuenda kumota kwake kwaaive asiya phone vachibva vauya nayo.Maneta cried silently akatarisa panze Chirombe achingomutarisa.

Chirombe : chinyarara kani babe wakazvitakura manje haubvumidzwe kuchema wakazvitakura.Mota George anouya achitora.

Maneta ignored him ivo vachibva vatarisa road kwakudriver vakananga kumba.

****

At Zerahs house

Hec akaparker mota yake achibva akinura gate achibva apinda achimhanya aive asina kunzwisisa zvaive zvataurwa but aive nemashoko maiiri aaive abata ekuti help nemiscarriage it didn't make sense but he knew something was not right.

Akavhura door raive risina kukiwa achidedzera.

Hec : babe babe...

Akadaro achipinda musitting room and frowned looking at the blood on the floor achibva

Edit with WPS Office

amhanya kubedroom.His heart stopped paakaona Zerah akarara pasi in a pool of blood.

Akamhanya achinogwadama paaive achibva aisa musoro wake pamakumbo ake.

Hec : babe ....babe...

Akamuzunguza but she didn't move.Akamurova rova mambama kumeso but still she didn't move.

Hec : babe wake up...

He looked at all the blood akanzwa kutya .He had never seen so much blood in his life.His heart ponded achibva aisa chigunwe chake pahuro pake to check her pulse but he couldn't feel anything nekuti ruoko rwake rwaibvunda.

Hec : shit?

He stood up and picked her up kwakubuda achimhanya naye ropa richiyerera even his clothes where now covered in blood akasvika akamujegera negumbo one while he opened the door.

He placed her carefully kuback seat achibva amhanya kunopinda kumberi achibva adriver.He stepped out of the car achibva akiya gate and drove on maximum speed to the nearest private hospital.He kept looking back achinzwa hana yake kurova because she wasn't moving.

A few minutes later he parked his car at the hospitals parking achibva abuda achimhanya akatakura Zerah aive angoti rezu rezu misodzi ikanjenga.

Hec : please babe don't leave me.

Edit with WPS Office

He said achimhanya kupinda mukati manurse paakamuona vakanomuchingura.Blood was dripping everywhere and he was covered in blood.

" What happened? " one of the nurses asked but Hec aive apererwa.

They took Zerah vachibva vamutarisa iye akatera vachibva vasvika vachimumisa.

Nurse: hamubvumirwe kupinda.

Hec : is she going to be fine.

Nurse : please we need you to sign a few things for us and may you tell us what happened.

One of the nurses and doctor who was there asked looking suspiciously at Hec.

Hec : I dont know ndanga ndiri kumba when she called achiti akuda help and she was having a miscarriage.

Doctor : ndiani wako.

Hec : my girlfriend.

Doctor : did you have a fight with her.

Hec : what ?

He looked at the blood that was all over his t shirt.

Hec : no mukufunga ndamurova.

Doctor : the blood was too much.

Hec : I told you what happened.

Edit with WPS Office

Doctor vaye vakangomutarisa vachibva vatanga kufamba akadedza Nurse achibva atanga kutaura naye.

Doctor : I'm going in there to help Doctor Chase keep an eye on him.I don't believe what he is saying.Rega ndinotarisa kuti ane paarohwa here or what happened if he tries to escape call security mofonera mapurisa.

Doctor vaye vakasimudza musoro kutarisa Hec vachibva vadhumana maziso kwakufamba vachienda.Hec akasara akagara akazara ropa kudaro manurse achimunyeya nekumutarisa.

Over an hour later he was pacing up down akamirira madoctor.They came in and left akangotarisa.After what seemed like forever vakazobuda.

Hec : how is she?

Doctor : we managed to stabilize her and stop the bleeding but she lost lots of blood ,lots of it.

Hec : but is she okay.

Doctor : she will be what did you say happened.

Hec explained everything...

Doctor : ok unfortunately the baby didn't make it.

Hec : baby ! She was pregnant?

Akavhunza achitoshamiswa nazvo.

Doctor : yes ...you didn't know.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : no haana kumbondiudza.

Hec akadaro achinzwa misodzi mumaziso ake.

Hec : how far and long was she?

Doctor : maybe 6 or seven mwana anga atokura.

Hec akazvipukuta kuface he knew he should have trusted his instincts.

Hec : Doctor can I see her.

Doctor : right now she is still sedated but later.

Hec : ok..

Doctor vakamutarisa seeing the pain in his eyes and sighed.

Doctor : it's ok.

Hec : I'm hurt she lost the baby ndanga ndisipo I should have been there with her.

Doctor : it's ok....I assume It was your first child.

Hec nodded misodzi ichibva yadonha akaipukuta achibva atsikitsira.

Doctor : you might want to change the clothes.

Hec : ndoda kutanga ndamuona ndozoenda.

Doctor vaye vakamutarisa .

Edit with WPS Office

Doctor : come this way I can lend you something to wear but I'm not sure I'm your size.

Hec : thank you.

He followed the doctor to his office vakamuratidza a small bathroom on the far corner of his office achibva aenda kunogeza.Akabuda a few minutes later looking fresh akapfeka hembe dzadoctor vaye.

Doctor : sit.

Hec akagara...

Doctor : look be honest with me.Kana wamurova I won't report ndiri kuda kungoziva zvaitika.

Hec frowned.

Hec : I didn't touch her zvandataura ndizvo zvaitika.

Doctor : I'm trying to help man I know a lot of man struggle with this I can get you some help I have a good friend who-

Hec : please doc handina kumurova.Can I go and see my girlfriend now.Im sure kana arohwa munozviona pamunotarisa.

Doctor sighed...

Doctor: ok.

Hec : what happened to her? Ndiri kutodawo answer kwamuri ?

Doctor : we are still running some tests kuti tione kuti chii ?

Hec : ok.

Edit with WPS Office

Nurse vakabva vapinda kwakudedza Doctor.

Doctor : excuse me ndokupa feedback manje manje.

He walked out Hec akasara achitera a few minutes later Doctor vakauya.

Doctor:For now she is still resting.Unotomuona pavisit ya12.

He checked his time...

Doctor : I think in 45 minutes .

Hec : ok regai nditsvage chikafu chekuti adye kana amuka.This is my card call me if you need anything.

Doctor: ok.

Vakatambira and Hec walked out.He went to buy some flowers and food achibva adzoka.

In the ward room

The doctor walked in vakawana Zerah akasvinura.

Zerah : what happened?

Doctor : you were brought in by your boyfriend covered in blood did you by-

Edit with WPS Office

Havana kupedza vakadedzwa nanurse vachibva vabuda.Zerah sighed achifunga kuti yaive yabva here nhumbu uye Kundai aive kupi.The Doctor walked back in vachibva vatura mafemo.

Doctor: matest results ataita aratidza kuti wamwa mushonga wechiboy wanga uchida kubvisa nhumbu.

Zerah akamedza mate...

Doctor : unoziva toiita police case here.

Zerah : please please ndokumbirawo musandimhangarirewo.

Doctor : does your boyfriend know kuti ndozvawaita.

Zerah : boyfriend yangu?

Doctor : we are going to tell him what you did in case anything happens nekuti ati anga asiri kuziva kuti une nhumbu uye zvawaita.

Zerah : please musamuudze.

Doctor : ndisamuudze do you have any idea what you did ? You are asking me to lie. If anything had happened to you aisungwa you came here covered in blood with so many cases of domestic violence aivharirwa.

Zerah : please ndokumbirawo ...ndiri student I wasn't ready and-

Doctor : zvamuri kukumbira hazviite amai we have to tell munhu wenyu incase pane chinoitika kwamuri hatidi azopinda mumatambudziko.

Zerah akabwaira bwaira maziso azara misodzi.

Zerah : please-

Hec walked in and she froze.She thought she had called Kundai before she passed out how come Hec.

Edit with WPS Office

Hec : nurse vati ndipinde....babe.

Akamhanya kuenda paive naZerah achibva asvika achimumbundira.

Hec : you scared me.

Zerah hugged him back achibva atanga kuchema.

Hec : it's ok ...it's ok babe.

She cried even more akutya kudoctor vakamuudza zvaizofamba sei.Hec pulled away achibva amubata matama.

Hec : it's ok...it's ok..nei usina kundiudza kuti une nhumbu.

Zerah looked back at the doctor who was looking back at her.

Zerah : ndanga ...ndanga ndisiri kuziva ndianayo.

Hec : ok what happened kuti utange kubleeder.

Misodzi yakabva yati mokoto patama ake. Hec akamumbundira and looked back at the doctor.

Hec : doctor chii chaita kuti aite miscarriage what caused the bleeding.

Zerah looked at the doctor akambundirwa naHec and pleaded.Doctor vakarodza huro.

Edit with WPS Office

Doctor : pamatest ataita taona mushonga.....

****

At Mr Chirombes house

Mr Chirombe vakapinda vakadungamidzana naManeta kucottage.She hearded straight to the bedroom kwaakasvika achizvikanda pabed kwakuti zii.She never thought her mother could do this to her.

Akaedza kuzvidzora but akabva atanga kuchema.AChirombe vakabva vapinda kwakusvika vachikotama pamberi pake.

Mr Chirombe : babe.

Menata haana kudaira she kept sniffing akatarisa kuside.Vakabva vapfugama.

Mr Chirombe : babe ndinokuda nemoyo wese.Amai vako vanga vaine nguva vachizviwisira pandiri ndichivaramba kubva pakutanga pandaida kutora mwana wehanzvadzi yavo.Vaingondibata bata.Apa vanga vandiisa pacorner.Sorry ndatadza kukunda miedzo asi Mai vako havana moyo wakanaka.Vaitondiudza kuti ndikusiye hanzi hapana zvaunoziva kana zvemubedroom kutosvika pakundiudza kuti vanoda kundiitira mwana babe sorry ..ndinokumbiro undiregere ndokumbirawo.Taura babe please usandinyararirire.Tell me kuti ukuda ndiite sei I will do it.

Maneta : I'm hurt.

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe : I'm sorry.

Maneta akazvikandira mumaoko avo ivo kwava kumumbundira.Vakamubhabhadzira kusvika anyarara Maneta kwakuuzobva.

Maneta : handidi kuvaona futi.Ndiri mwana wavo she shouldn't have done that to me.

Mr Chirombe: you are being too harsh babe.

Maneta : asi muri kuvada kani.

Mr Chirombe : kwete handizvo zvandataura.

Maneta : from today onwards hamuende futi ikoko.

Mr Chirombe : If that's what you want babe.

Maneta : ndozvandiri kuda.

Mr Chirombe : ok.

Maneta : musoro wangu ukurwadza ndiri kuda kurara.

Mr Chirombe : ok rest babie.

Vakamubatsira kuisa makumbo pabed nekumufukidza vachibva vagara vakamubata ruoko achipuruzira dumbu kusvika hope dzamubata vachibva vazosimuka zvavo kuenda kusitting room.

Vakanogara kusitting room vakazorora phone yavo payakaringer vakadaira vachifamba kuenda kuyimwe bedroom raivemo vachibva vatanga kutaura neshamwari yavo sezvo vaiziva Maneta aive arara.

In the other bedroom

Maneta moved achibva avhura maziso kwakuona aChirombe vasipo.Her heart skipped wondering if he had gone back to her mother..

Edit with WPS Office

Akabva asimuka nekukasira kwakutanga kufamba zvishoma nezvishoma achienda kusitting room.She stopped paakanzwa kutaura in the other bedroom and she turned achienda ikoko anzwa izwi remurume wake.

Aive akuda kuvura door paakabva amira achida kunzwa kuti ndiani wavaitaura naye achibva anzwa.

Mr Chirombe : ndakazonuwana ehe.Aaaah apa akatakura matwins vasikana futi vachingozvarwa chete ndakutovaendesa kunoita sacrifice ndofa nemari.Iwe unoziva matwins anemari ehe.Manje manje asekuru vanenge vakutouya vachirara naye futi.(listened) ehe vakomana vakutoyamwa ndinongomupa juice kana tea otorara hapana kana chaanombonzwa.

Maneta hana yakarova achinzwa izvi kwakubata muromo.Akatanga kufamba nenhendeshure kwakudhuma katable vaive nevase pacorner kachibva kati ngwendere ngwendere.

Chirombe akabva amira..

Chirombe : totaura later I think pane munhu ari padoor .

He cut the call vachibva vatanga kufamba vachiuya kudoor.Maneta akabata vase riya kwakurigadzika zvakanaka achibva atanga kumhanya achidzokera kubedroom kwake.

Mr Chirombe vakavhura door vakanzwa door richi harwa vachibva vateera kubedroom kwavakawana Maneta akagara pabed achiratidza kutya.Vakabva vamutarisa neziso.

Mr Chirombe : ndiwe wanga uri padoor.

Maneta : aaa aaayehwa..ndangopfura mupassage.

Edit with WPS Office

Mr Chirombe vakamutarisa..

Mr Chirombe: wanga uri padoor apo wanzwa kuti chii ?

Maneta : handina-

Mr Chirombe : wanzwa kuti chiii ...you heard something..handisi benzi what did you hear.

Maneta : handi...handina chandanzwa I swear ...ndanga ndanga ....

Mr Chirombe looked at her furiously vachibva vatanga kuchinja kuita nyoka and Maneta screamed as she watched him turn into a big black snake ...

Snake : wanzwa kuti chiiii?

Maneta screamed achibva angodonha pasi ...

****

At the river

Tayana akasvika akawana Bryan akagara padombo akapfeka short nekavest.

Tayana : ndafunga ndichawana matopedza kubhaguja.

Bryan : ndanga ndakakumirira kunombonakidza here uri wega.

Tayana akaenda paseri paakanobvisa dress achibva apfeka kaspaghetti top kake neskin tight

Edit with WPS Office

yake yeblack achibva adzoka.She sat besides Bryan vakaisa makumbo mumvura.

Tayana : this used to be my safe place.

Bryana akamutarisa...

Tayana : ndaingouya zvangu kuno ndogara kana ndichida kuchema ndaingochema.

Bryan : it's very peaceful.

Tayana : yes very (sighed).. mati tikuda kuswimmer.

Bryan : panapa panopfura nevanhu vakawanda huya ndikuratidze kwataiswimmer neboys madays andaigara kuno.

Tayana : kupi?

Bryan pulled her vachienda kwaive nekadombo.Tayana akatarisa.

Tayana : wooo how come I never came this side pakanaka.

Bryan : I know.

Tayana : oh my ?

Bryan akafamba zvinyoro nyoro achiipinda mumvura and pulled Tayana mumvura.Tayana splashed the water in his face feeling the cold water send a shiver on her skin Bryan laughed achibva amudirawo.

Vakatanga kudirana mvura vachiseka kusvika vazomira.Tayana akabva atanga kuswimmer Bryan achibva atanga kuseka.

Bryan: ndokuswimmer here ikoko uchibvongodza mvura yese watch and learn.

Edit with WPS Office

Akatanga kuswimmer Tayana akatarisa and she laughed...

Tayana : izvozvo chete.

Akatanga kuita back stroke as Bryan watched..

Bryan : haha what a show off.

Tayana : Oh let's race kusvika pane dombo apo.

Vakaswimmer Bryan ndiye akatanga kusvika.

Bryan : masara amai.

Tayana : kungoti ndanga ndichiri kunzwa mvura kutonhora chete.

Bryan akaseka...

Tayana : ngatidzokerei race me pakudzokera.

Akadaro Tayana achiswimmer kudzokera kumashure kwavaive vabva.Bryan tried to catch up but anga rikumberi.

Bryan: ndocheating pachena apa.

Tayana laughed achipukuta face yake neruoko.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : I won.

She laughed achinyudza musoro wake mumvura oubuditsa.Bryan akaseka akamutarisa Tayana achibva amira.Hembe dzake dzaive dzanamirana nemuviri ukuwo kaspaghetti kaive kanamira zvekuti mukaka wake waive wakati twii kukira waive wooneka.

Masizo aive asisade kubva paari akabva amhanya kumusoro mvura yaiyerera kubva kumusoro ichidzika nepamalips ake zvakaita Bryan amedze mate.

Tayana smiled looking at him and he snapped out of his thoughts akabva aswimmer kusvika pana Tayana achibva asvika achimutakura and threw her in the water.

Bryan : that's for cheating.

Tayana akasimudza musoro wake achibuda mumvura and gasped coughing.Bryan akabva aswimmer kuenda paaive.He helped her up achibva amutendeudza kumutarisa.

Bryan : are you ok ?

Tayana: mmmm .

Akanyepedzera kukotama kwakuchera mvura nemaoko and splashed it in his face.

Tayana : got yahh.

Bryan akaseka achidonha nekumashure achibva atanga kuswimmer achitera Tayana uyo aitizawo achiswimmer nemumvura akasvika akamubata achibva atanga kumutekenyedza Tayana laughed achikika kika mvura.

Edit with WPS Office

Akacheuka achiseka vachibva vasanganidzana maziso naBryan kwakumbomira vakadaro vachiseka.Vakaseka kudzamara vazongoti aaaa vese ka1 vakatarisana.Bry kahana kaive koti tiba tiba Tayana akabva amedza mate.

Bry akanzwa kufemera kwaTayana kwapamusoro aiita semunhu ari kutya.

Bryan : are you ok.

Tayana : yeah yeah.

She responded nervously..

Bryan: Maybe we should go...

Tayana : yeah..

She sighed Bryan achibva atanga kufamba achienda.Tayana akabva amira.

Tayana : Mukoma Bry.

Bryan : mmmm.

Tayana : I want to tell you something really important.

Bryan : ok.

She moved slowly achienda kwaive naBryan.Bryan akamutarisa nekakutya kaaive nako zvakaita kuti anzwewo kutya.The way yaive ataura nayo yairatidza kuti whatever she wanted to say zvaive nehudzamu.

She sighed and fidgeted with her hands achibva asimudza musoro kutarisa Bryan.

Edit with WPS Office

Tayana : I know this might sound crazy but it's the truth.

Bryan : ok.

Silence...

Tayana : I want you to know that I really care about you.When I left for camp I really had nothing in mind.To me you were just my brother.But as time went by I realised I missed you a lot and you were all I thought about.I thought maybe because you are my brother but I realised my feelings go deeper than just being brother and sister (nervous chuckle) it took a lot of courage for me kuti nditaure izvi.Ndamboedza kunyarara but I'm afraid someone might beat me to it saka ndangoti regai nditaure.Uuuuuuuh what I'm trying to say is uuuuuuhhhhh-

She took a deep breath and shook her hands achibva asimudza musoro wake kutarisa Bryan mumaziso....

Tayana : I love you mukoma Bry.

End of chapter 40

🔥🔥🔥🔥🔥🔥🔥🔥🔥

BOOK REDU SOLDIER IS *NOW ONSALE FROM* *CHAPTER 40 RAKATOPERA KARE

Edit with WPS Office

KUBHADHARA NEKUPIHWA RESE

VARI SA 40 rand Cell C airtime panumber idzi 0746810193

Vari Zim send

$2 Ecocash USD

$2 Inbucks

Panumber idzi 0774640580 Anna Nyamandwe ndiro Zita rinobuda.

Kana watumira send a screenshot of the massage nemassage yacho pawhatsapp kunumber idzi.

+ 27 617142429

+27 746810193

Book redu richange riri paBOOM STORY NEINFINITY APK.

LETS SUBCRIBE AND ENJOY

Bryan achatii chiii kuna Tayana ?

Will Bryan he tell Tayana kuti he feels the same?

What if Bryan rejects Tayana will their relationship be the same again?Will they continue being

Edit with WPS Office

brother and sister ?

Ko vakadanana will Bryan love Tayana despite the fact that she is a soldier or they will have problems ?

Will history repeat itself ?

Ko Maneta achaita sei ?

Will she escape or she is caged forever?

What about Zerah Hec acharamba achimuda here akaziva kuti akabvisa mimba?

Doctor vachataura here chokwadi ?

Ko Zerah achadii paachaziva kuti Kundai ane girlfriend ?

🔥🔥🔥🔥🔥🔥🔥🔥

Love Shauna

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office

Edit with WPS Office